



977.101  
W36dg  
v.1  
1643414

M. L.

**REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION**



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY




3 1833 01751 8660









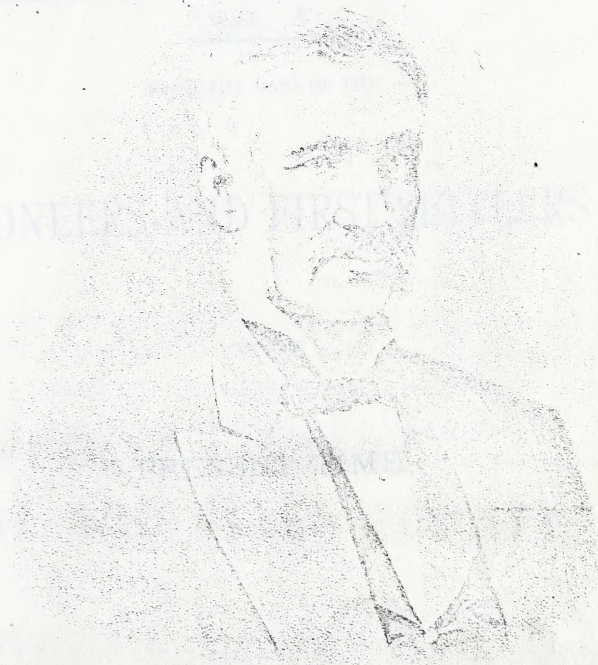
Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016



HISTORY

WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO.

PIONEERS AND FIRST SETTLERS



BEN DOUGLASS

WOOSTER, OHIO

*John W. Jeffries*

INDIANAPOLIS, IND.

ROBERT DOUGLASS, PUBLISHER

1879





HISTORY

OF

WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO,

Vol. 1

FROM THE DAYS OF THE

PIONEERS AND FIRST SETTLERS

TO THE

PRESENT TIME.

BY

BEN DOUGLASS.

WOOSTER, OHIO.

INDIANAPOLIS, IND.:

ROBERT DOUGLASS, PUBLISHER.

1878.

HISTORY

WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO.

VOL. I

FROM THE DATE OF THE

PIONEERS AND FIRST SETTLERS

OF  
THE  
COUNTY

TO THE

PRESENT TIME

BEN DOUGLASS

WOOSTER, OHIO.

F 89297.24

ROBERT DOUGLASS, PUBLISHER

1878



1643414

---

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1874, by  
BEN DOUGLASS,  
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

---





TO

E. QUINBY, JR.,

THIS WORK IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY

*THE AUTHOR.*



## PREFACE.

---

As its title-page indicates, this book is intended as a record of the leading features and events of Wayne county from the period of its first settlement to the present time. To every thinking mind, the necessity of such a work must have been obvious, and it was but due to the intelligence of our citizens that it be produced at the earliest possible opportunity. Wayne county, in view of her conspicuous prominence in the sisterhood of the State, demanded that her traditions and her history be written. In the name of her pioneers and that their memories be not lost; of her first white inhabitants of the forest and stream, and to secure from oblivion a chronicle of the most important events of her first settlers and first settlements, furnishing without a continuous narrative of her wonderful strides from wilderness-life to the imposing spectacle of her present position, the writer undertook the work. Her history is emphatically worthy to be written, and while it has involved immense labor and research, he has never shrank from the task, difficult and uninspiring as, at times, it has been. The toil of collecting and adjusting the material has occupied considerable time, but he is sanguine enough to believe he has produced such a work as, under the circumstances, will commend itself with favor to the reader.

While the relations of the different townships to the county-seat, or in fact to each other, are as the members to the body, and while the annals of all are interlaced, like the limbs of ancient wrestlers, the plan of the work is such that each township will have its own separate and specific history. He indulges not the hope that he has prepared a perfect history, or a complete one in all particulars, but trusts he has presented the leading features of Wayne county, and her past and present people, in such a way as to obtain the approval and considerate appreciation of a generous public.





## INTRODUCTION.

---

A HISTORY of Wayne County, Ohio, in the more tangible form of a bound volume has long been a *desideratum* of an intelligent public-spirited class of our citizens. To wrench from "dumb forgetfulness" and recover from the dim and shadowy past the story of the struggles and privations of the pioneers; of their trials, hardships and suffering; of their bitter experiences and victories of hope and faith; of their disappointments and triumphs, and crystallize the same upon the printed page, is certainly worthy of an honorable ambition.

With the single exception of cursory reference, no chronicle of our county has been given, save that collected and published in eighteen hundred and forty-eight, by Henry Howe, of Cincinnati, in his "Historical Collections." Valuable and cheerful as is this little sketch, it is but a "gleamy ray"—a glint of light falling from an unsettled mirror,

"Too like the lightning, which doth cease to be,  
Ere one can say it lightens."

In eighteen hundred and fifty-two, John Grable, of Paint Township, an erratic, eruptionary genius, full of the vegetating vigor of philosophy, attempted the enterprise, but for reasons unknown to the writer, it was not prosecuted to an issue. A portion of his manuscript we obtained through the courtesy of G. W. Frazee, of Paint Township, which we have appropriated as best subserved our purpose.





Subsequently the project elicited the thought of John P. Jeffries, Esq., of the city of Wooster, who expended some time in search for material for such a volume. We have no reason to assign for his abandonment of the work, unless the urgent and multiplying duties of the legal profession interfered with its completion. Be that as it may, we do not hesitate to pronounce it a misfortune, in view of the time in which he commenced the labor, and his manifest competency and fitness for its performance, that he did not prosecute it to a conclusion. More than to any other citizen of the county are we indebted to him for the serviceable interest he has shown in our undertaking, and it affords us no vain pleasure to here acknowledge his substantial and effective co-operation.

Later, and finally, the "truth-speaking Briton"—a wise growth of the island where the House of Commons adjourns over the "Derby Day"—\*Thomas Woodland, Esq., in strains heroically poetic, invoked the Muse of History to breathe upon the enterprise and cause it again to live.

Under the inspiration of Mr. Woodland, a society was organized in eighteen hundred and seventy for the distinctive purpose of procuring for publication a history exclusively of the city of Wooster. The scheme was indorsed by many of the best citizens of the city; but a maturer thought suggested the propriety of compassing within the proposed book a history of the county.

This proposition was heartily approved and seconded by Hon. John Larwill, Hon. Martin Welker, E. Quinby, Jr., Leander Firestone, M. D., Hon. John P. Jeffries, Hon. John K. McBride, Hon. Benj. Eason, Hon. Joseph H. Downing, Ohio F. Jones, Esq., Angus McDonald, Constant Lake, David Robison, Jr., James C. Jacobs, John Zimmerman, Thomas Woodland, and many others that might be enumerated. Thereupon an organization was effected under the name of "The Wayne County Historical Society." Its purpose and aim being enlarged, the organization was adjusted and leveled to the new order of things. A Constitution and By-Laws were adopted, officers under the provisions of the same were chosen

---

\*Since dead.



and elected, and a record of its sessions and general proceedings ordered to be kept. It was first conceived that, by the appointment of committees in the city and various townships throughout the county, the data for the history could more easily and most effectually be procured, and thereby the publication of the same would be largely facilitated. The plan was adopted, and the Secretary of the Society corresponded with the various committees and instructed them in the respective duties they were severally expected to perform.

Time—ample time—was afforded in which to report, but with one or two notable exceptions, the reports were not forthcoming. The labor of collecting, combining and erecting into form was consequently devolved upon the historian; whilst under the first arrangement, his province would simply have been to revise, adjust and systematize for publication. This unexpected check to the plan of the Society was everything but satisfactory. The writer hesitated as to his line of action, but finally determined to go on. His work now assumed more formidable proportions, and seemed like the task of Sisyphus. As a result, *time* became a cardinal ingredient of the enterprise, and of this he availed himself, as was his privilege.

When all support failed us, we resolved to be our own master. When we beheld the panther in our path, we determined to approach him by the steps that suited us best. Though left alone in a somewhat primeval garden, we endeavored to inhale what fragrance there was in the air; to turn over the sunken stones and see what treasures they concealed; to dig around the decayed trunks of the old trees to see if there were no sap or juices that might be extracted.

A more than usual interest is attached to our territorial history, concerning which the general reader, it is possible, may not be fully informed. Reference is made to the grants of lands in the New World, by James I. of England to the London and Plymouth Companies, and to those of Henry IV. of France, as early as sixteen hundred and three, which comprised the lands between the





fortieth and forty-sixth degrees of north latitude, and hence included what is now the State of Ohio.

A technically complete description of originally established Wayne County is given, which forms a chapter in the book of incalculable value. Strange as it may appear, the Act creating Wayne County affords no intelligible idea of its remarkable boundary.

The organization of the North-western Territory, under the Ordinance of seventeen hundred and eighty-seven, is introduced in full, and its line of civil administration accurately pursued until the admission of Ohio into the Federal Union in eighteen hundred and three.

The topography and geology of the county are carefully considered by John P. Jeffries, Esq., of Wooster, author of the "Natural History of the Human Races," who possesses the qualifications for the performance of such scientific labor.

Its archæology is discussed at length, and forms a chapter which can not fail of interest to the student of the pre-historic period.

Indian ethnology, historical surveys of the Delawares, Wyandots, Shawanese, etc., who inhabited this section, together with descriptions of the Great Trail leading from Fort Pitt to Fort Sandusky, and the massacre by Captain Fulkes of the red warriors on the banks of Apple Creek, all are compassed in the range of the work.

The passage of Crawford's army through Clinton township, and of Beall's forces from Lisbon to Canton, Wooster, and on to the Huron, and a portion of the same to Fort Meiggs, are defined with reliable clearness, and viewed in the light of all the circumstances, are rich discoveries and recoveries from the margins of rapidly fading history. The earliest settlements of the county, and the characteristics of its first settlers are grouped succinctly in separate departments. Pioneer life is portrayed, and the more exciting scenes and situations, in which the magnificent metamorphosis appears of a brave people, moving from wilderness misrule and chaos to lofty civilization and grand achievement. A sketch



of Johnny Appleseed is introduced, more elaborately written and more pregnant in detail, than any biography yet furnished.

A survey of the present Wayne County is faithfully reproduced, and the manner, time and date of its subdivisions into townships recorded. Its organization, the erection of its first courts, and many particulars thereto relating, receive special prominence. The laying out of Madison, and finally the establishing of Wooster as the county seat, together with the vacation of the first named place, is explained in the almost technical language of the courts.

Biographies of Generals Wayne and Wooster are presented, and the names of the officers of the city, county, townships and incorporated villages of the county, entrusted with their civil management, are set forth with the fidelity justified by the public records.

With the divergent theories of extinct races, or past peoples, etc., having inhabited the soil, we institute inquiry, but have no controversy. To have entered *in extenso* upon this question would have been to have penetrated neither a vine-yard nor an olive-yard, but an intricate jungle of thorns and briers, from which those who lose themselves therein, may bring back many scratches but no food. They "died and made no sign" beyond ancient tumuli and circular erections, the very character of which might assign them to almost any race which, after partially climbing the steep of civilization, had, from gradual decay, or sudden demolition, lapsed into barbarism or wholly disappeared.

Who these people were, whence they came, and what their destiny, investigation has not solved and pen has not yet positively written. They belong to that period to which the bygone ages, incalculable in amount, with all their well-proportioned gradations of being, form the imposing vestibule. Whether the true mound-builders or not, we feel as we contemplate them that they were sentient, and possibly, superior beings, of whom nothing remains but antique relics and fossiliferous vestiges; masses of "inert and senseless matter never again to be animated by the mysterious spirit of vitality—that spirit which, dissipated in the





air or diffused in the ocean, can, like the sweet sounds and pleasant odors of the past, be neither gathered up nor recalled."

It should be inferred, however, that upon a topic so absorbing and so vitalized with deep interest we would claim a hearing, but as before indicated, no controversy has been indulged and no special theories maintained.

The agricultural possibilities of the county are presented in a strong light, and a "bird's-eye" view of its cereals, fruits, etc., taken at short and long range, composes an interesting chapter. A complete history of the city of Wooster is given, with elaborate sketches of its original proprietors, together with a full account of the first surveys, names of first settlers, building of first houses, location of the same, and first architects, construction of first courthouse, jail and churches, with names and biographies of pioneer judges, lawyers, physicians and clergymen.

The various townships have each a separate history, including date of organization, where first elections were held, names of judges of same, and first voters; where first school-houses and churches were erected; embracing incidents of "backwoods" life, with the experiences of the bear-hunter and the edge-man of the roaring camp-meeting.

The biographical department can not fail to be interesting, for history, we are told, "is the essence of innumerable biographies." Seneca says, "Is it not a more glorious and profitable employment to write the history of a well ordered life, than to record the usurpations of ambitious princes?" Its object is the crystallization of the deeds and doings of the fathers; the transferring to the printed page some of the worthy and good of their living sons. We would save them from the obscurity, for which the arm is stretched, to rescue the fathers. Very near unto us all is forgetfulness. In the wondrous, boundless jostle of things, our lives and our deaths are soon lost sight of. The panorama is shifted, and the life-bustle of to-day is the death-tableau of to-morrow.

"The Fate goes round, and strikes at last where it has a great while passed by." The record of a humble but well spent life is



indeed worth the transient flourish of a pen. Posterity will not be ungrateful for it, and it should be enlarged into a record for its use. These sketches, in many instances, are sufficiently elaborate to delineate the more prominent traits of individual character, and are drawn together in open juxtaposition, irrespective of belief, position or creed. Prior to the organization of the county, in eighteen hundred and twelve, we have presented the most authoritative recollections of our oldest and most intelligent men who have lived in the county. There is unavoidable discrepancy and indefiniteness in the narration anterior to this date. Our researches covering this period, at times, were like a ramble for light in the land of the Homeric Cimmerians.

We regret that the initial year-marks have been blurred—that Time has blown the sand and dirt over the first foot-prints. Much previous to the above date, however, has been rescued from oblivion. From eighteen hundred and twelve we start abreast with the records, and are able, with few exceptions, to define the historic past. Our chief aim has been to seize hold of “first things,” for they “have a fascination, because they are first things.” It certainly should be the subject of a profound public regret that the project of preparing such a book has been so long postponed. Had it been inaugurated in the days and times of Joseph Larwill, John Sloane, Benjamin Jones, Alexander McBride, Levi Cox, Edward Avery, Cyrus Spink, Smith Orr, Andrew McMonigal, etc., etc., we would have experienced little of the difficulty which we have met and with which we have been perplexed. We have sought to discharge our duty with impartiality, fidelity and discrimination, uniformly aiming to delineate, with scrupulous truthfulness, the aspects and features of the subjects upon which we have been called to pronounce. Nor have we allowed any portion of the work to be freighted with unimportant details, vapid dissertations, or infested with recitations to gratify or pamper a perverted or depraved curiosity. It is but due to ourself and to the reader to say, that our work has been performed, at times, under serious





embarrassments, and that much of it has been accomplished during intervals of other employment.

More than this, we but add that our labors have been more tedious and difficult than was at first imagined, and that our resources of investigation have been more barren than we anticipated. If we have rescued from the chasin of the past—the vortex of the dead untenanted years—anything that will interest the generations of the coming time; if we have saved from oblivion the memory of a life that illustrated a single virtue, a moral principle, or a religion in this mad Babylon of the world, then our labor will be compensated. Whether we have achieved this purpose, others will decide instead of us. We are less concerned in the verdict than those who render it. The hush of death will have fallen upon many ears when posterity shall arise and record its judgment.

BEN DOUGLASS.

*Wooster, Ohio, June, 1875.*



# HISTORY

OF

## WAYNE COUNTY, OHIO.

---

### CHAPTER I.

HISTORY is the Letter of Instruction which the old generations write and posthumously transmit to the new.

All knowledge is but recorded experience and a product of history.—*Carlyle*.

WHILE it is indisputably true that the division of time known as the present challenges the paramount thought of the human mind, and that it is the prerogative of no man to solve the future; it may safely be affirmed that no man desires to be wholly unconscious of the past, or deaf to the voice of its lingering memories.

That community which would not by "the art preservative" perpetuate its traditions, register its experiences and chronicle its events, would be anomalous in the natural world, and a sterile, profitless and skeletonized theme for the pen that would seek to trace or define its existence. The disposition, in some manner or way, to embalm or rather transmit the past, to erect it into history, organize it into tradition, or cause it to live in the embroiderings of Fancy, has been and is a characteristic of all ages, classes and races of men.

The natives of Ashango-land are fortified and grow garrulous over the charm-working and superstitious myths of their black pro-



genitors, and the savage Indian has his repertory of hoarded legendary story, and is as familiar with the traditionary annals of his ancient tribes as was Herodotus with the Persian invasion, or Tacitus with the Forum.

It can be maintained, then, not as a fact or an abstraction, but as a principle entrenched in a sound and practical philosophy, that nothing can more interest a people or a community than a history of the times in which they have lived—a reproduction of the drama in which their fathers were the actors.

The faithful transmission of worthy deeds is one of the ennobling emanations of man's nature, and has been to some degree exhibited since the earliest dawn of his existence. Long anterior to the time of the discovery of the art of printing, memorable events were painted upon parchment and engraven upon stone, that they might live otherwise than in traditionary story or the song of bards. Many of the nations of antiquity adopted this method of perpetuating important events, as the ruins of Thebes, Persepolis, Nineveh, and other demolished cities of the Eastern world abundantly testify.

Cicero has well remarked that History is the truth of Philosophy. As to the truth of history, however, it is particularly reliable when it is written at the time the facts recorded are fresh in the recollection of the people where they have occurred. Written in any other way it becomes legendary, precarious and romantic, without the proper indorsement of its authenticity.

With this view I have written a History of Wayne County, Ohio, from a period long antedating its present organization—from its first settlement to the present time, and before its early annals have become entirely a myth.





## CHAPTER II.

## THE NORTH-WESTERN TERRITORY.

At the time Sebastian Cabot discovered North America, in 1498, the print of the foot of the white man was not upon its soil. He had traversed wide, billowy and "hilly seas," and peopled waste and desert places of the earth, but here, on the sun-down side of the Western Hemisphere, he was not found. It was the empire of the native American, barbaric hordes who roamed like untamed beasts over its extensive domain and secreted themselves in its shady groves and cloistered valleys, unrestrained and ungoverned by any of the rules which regulate civilized life.

Cabot's discovery paved the way, as also did that of Columbus, for European immigration. Soon Spain, France and England vied with each other for the ascendancy in the New World.

Spain had the honor of establishing the first colony in North America, which was done at St. Augustine, Florida, in 1565, and is now the oldest city, by forty years, within the limits of the Republic. The French planted the second in 1604, at Port Royal, in Acadia, the original name of Nova Scotia, and the English the third, at Jamestown, in April, 1607, which was the first permanent settlement of the English in America.

England, becoming alarmed at the encroachments of the French in the northern part of the New World, divided that portion of the country which lies between the thirty-fourth and forty-fifth degrees of north latitude into two grand divisions, and then James I., by



grant, disposed of that portion of the country included between the thirty-fourth and forty-first degrees to an association of merchants, called the London Land Company, and to the Plymouth Company, which subsequently settled New England, the territory between the thirty-eighth and forty-fifth degrees. These grants crossing over each other, to some extent, became a fertile source of trouble to the Crown. The Cabots had visited Nova Scotia as early as 1498, though there was no European colony established until the year above named, but Henry IV. of France, had, as early as 1603, granted Acadia to DeMonts, a Frenchman, and his followers, and some Jesuits, who, for several years, endeavored to form settlements in Port Royal and St. Croix, but who were finally expelled from the country by the English governor and colonists of Virginia, who claimed the country by right of the discovery of Sebastian Cabot. This grant to DeMonts comprised the lands between the fortieth and forty-sixth degrees of north latitude, and hence included the lands at present composing the State of Ohio.

The grant of James I. of England to the London Company also embraced Ohio, and the grant of the same monarch to the Plymouth Company compassed a portion of it. France, alive to the importance of seizing and holding the sway over the much-coveted Foundling of the western sun, equipped and sent out her boldest adventurers to explore and possess the country, prominent among whom appeared LaSalle, Champlain and Marquette. Forts were erected by them on the lakes and on the Mississippi, Illinois and Maumee rivers, and the whole North-western Territory was included by them in the province of Louisiana; in fact our entire country, according to their geographers, was New France, except that east of the great ranges of mountains, whose streams flow into the Atlantic; and of this portion they even claimed the basin of the Kennebec, and all of Maine to the east of that valley. As early as 1750 they had strong and well-guarded fortifications erected at the mouth of the Wabash river, and a line of communication opened to Acadia, by way of this stream, the lakes and the St. Lawrence. The English not only claimed the North-western Terri-





tory by reason of discovery, and by grant of the King of England, but by virtue of the purchase of the same, from the Indians by treaty, at Lancaster, in 1744. By that treaty the Six Nations ceded the lands or territory to the English, as they claimed. For the purpose of formally possessing it and vieing with the French in its settlement, a company denominated the Ohio Company was organized in 1750, and obtained a grant in that year from the British Parliament for six hundred thousand acres of land on or near the Ohio river; and in 1750 the English built and established a *trading-house* at a place called Loramie's Store, on the Great Miami river, and which was the first English establishment erected in the North-west Territory, or the great valley of the Mississippi. In the early part of 1752 the French demolished this trading-house, and carried the inhabitants off to Canada. Its destruction involved something of a conflict, and the Ottawas and Chippewas assisting the French, fourteen of the red warriors were killed and several wounded before it succumbed.

In 1762 the Moravian missionaries, Post and Heckwelder, had established a station upon the Muskingum river. In 1763 the French ceded their possessions in the North-west, and, indeed, in North America, to Great Britain, and from that time forward the English had only the natives with whom to contend. After many sanguinary conflicts, in which valuable lives were sacrificed, the haughty Briton became master of the soil. In 1774, by act of Parliament of the English government, the whole of the North-west Territory was annexed to, and made part of, the Province of Quebec.

July 4, 1776, the colonists renounced further allegiance to the British Crown, and each State or Colony then claimed jurisdiction over the soil embraced within its charter. The war of the Revolution terminating favorably to the colonists, the King of England, September 3, 1783, ceded all claim to the North-west Territory to the United States. By charter, Virginia claimed that portion of the territory which was situate north-west of the River



Ohio, but in 1784 she ceded all claim to the territory to the United States.

By virtue of this act or deed of cession the General Assembly of Virginia did, through her delegates in Congress, March 1, 1784, "convey (in the name and for and on behalf of the said commonwealth), transfer, assign, and make over unto the United States in Congress assembled, for the benefit of said States, Virginia inclusive, all right, title and claim, as well of soil as of jurisdiction, to the territory of said State lying and being to the north-west of the river of Ohio." The deed of cession being tendered by the delegates, Congress at once resolved "that it be accepted, and the same be recorded and enrolled among the acts of the United States in Congress assembled."

Title to the vast territory of the north-west having thus been secured to the United States, at an early date the prudent consideration of Congress was directed toward preliminary measures pointing to the permanent organization of civil government in the same, it now being within the legitimate province of its legislation. July 13, 1787, that august body, after considerate investigation, deliberate thought, and cautious inquiry into the subject, combined with tedious, dispassionate, and exhaustive analysis of the vital issues involved, proclaimed the outgrowth of their matured action to the civilized world in what they saw proper to denominate, "An ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States north-west of the River Ohio," which is popularly known as "the Ordinance of '87." This ordinance was the supreme law of the territory, and upon it was engrafted and in harmony with it, our entire territorial enactments, and all our subsequent State legislation. As we are greatly indebted to that document, the product of a sound, wise, and far-reaching statesmanship, for a large share of our greatness, prosperity and happiness, we here reproduce it:

#### ORDINANCE OF 1787.

*Be it Ordained by the United States in Congress Assembled, That the said territory, for the purpose of temporary government, be one district, subject, however, to be*



divided into two districts, as future circumstances may, in the opinion of Congress, make it expedient.

*Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That the estates both of resident and non-resident proprietors in the said territory, dying intestate, shall descend to and be distributed among their children, and the descendants of a deceased child, in equal parts; the descendants of a deceased child or grand-child to take the share of their deceased parent in equal parts among them; and where there shall be no children or descendants, then in equal parts to the next of kin, in equal degree; and among collaterals, the children of a deceased brother or sister of the intestate shall have, in equal parts among them, their deceased parents' share; and there shall, in no case, be a distinction between kindred of the whole and half blood; saving in all cases to the widow of the intestate her third part of the real estate for life, and one-third part of the personal estate; and this law, relative to descents and dower, shall remain in full force until altered by the legislature of the district. And until the governor and judges shall adopt laws, as hereinafter mentioned, estates in the said territory may be devised or bequeathed by wills, in writing, signed and sealed by him or her, in whom the estate may be (being of full age), and attested by three witness; and real estate may be conveyed by lease and release, or bargain and sale, signed, sealed, and delivered by the person, being of full age, in whom the estate may be, and attested by two witnesses, provided such wills be duly proved, and such conveyances be acknowledged, or the execution thereof duly proved, and be recorded within one year after proper magistrates, courts, and registers shall be appointed for that purpose; and personal property may be transferred by delivery; saving, however, to the French and Canadian inhabitants, and other settlers of the Kaskaskies, St. Vincents, and the neighboring villages, who have heretofore professed themselves citizens of Virginia, their laws and customs now in force among them, relative to the descent and conveyance of property.

*Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That there shall be appointed, from time to time, by congress, a governor, whose commission shall continue in force for the term of three years, unless sooner revoked by congress; he shall reside in the district, and have a freehold estate therein, in one thousand acres of land, while in the exercise of his office.

There shall be appointed, from time to time, by congress, a secretary, whose commission shall continue in force for four years, unless sooner revoked; he shall reside in the district, and have a freehold estate therein, in five hundred acres of land, while in the exercise of his office; it shall be his duty to keep and preserve the acts and laws passed by the legislature, and the public records of the district, and the proceedings of the governor in his executive department; and transmit authentic copies of such acts and proceedings, every six months, to the secretary of congress. There shall also be appointed a court, to consist of three judges, any two of whom to form a court, who shall have a common law jurisdiction, and reside





in the district, and have each therein a freehold estate, in five hundred acres of land, while in the exercise of their offices; and their commissions shall continue in force during good behavior.

The governor and judges, or a majority of them, shall adopt and publish in the district such laws of the original states, criminal and civil, as may be necessary and best suited to the circumstances, and report them to congress, from time to time; which laws shall be in force in the district until the organization of the general assembly therein, unless disapproved of by congress; but afterward the legislature shall have authority to alter them as they shall think fit.

The governor, for the time being, shall be commander-in-chief of the militia, appoint and commission all officers in the same, below the rank of general officers; all general officers shall be appointed and commissioned by congress.

Previous to the organization of the general assembly, the governor shall appoint such magistrates and other civil officers, in each county or township, as he shall find necessary for the preservation of the peace and good order in the same. After the general assembly shall be organized, the powers and duties of magistrates and other civil officers shall be regulated and defined by the said assembly; but all magistrates and other civil officers, not herein otherwise directed, shall, during the continuance of this temporary government, be appointed by the governor.

For the prevention of crimes and injuries, the laws to be adopted or made shall have force in all parts of the district, and for the execution of process, criminal and civil, the governor shall make proper divisions thereof; and he shall proceed, from time to time, as circumstances may require, to lay out the parts of the district, in which the Indian titles shall have been extinguished, into counties and townships, subject, however, to such alterations as may thereafter be made by the legislature.

So soon as there shall be five thousand free male inhabitants, of full age, in the district, upon giving proof thereof to the governor, they shall receive authority, with time and place, to elect representatives from their counties, or townships, to represent them in the general assembly: provided, that for every five hundred free male inhabitants there shall be one representative, and so on, progressively; with the number of free male inhabitants, shall the right of representation increase, until the number of representatives shall amount to twenty-five; after which the number and proportion of representatives shall be regulated by the legislature: provided that no person be eligible or qualified to act as a representative unless he shall have been a citizen of one of the United States three years, and be a resident in the district, or unless he shall have resided in the district three years; and, in either case, shall likewise hold in his own right, in fee simple, two hundred acres of land within the same: provided, also, that a freehold in fifty acres of land in the district, having been a citizen of one of the states, and being resident in the district, or the like freehold and two years' residence in the district, shall be necessary to qualify a man as an elector of a representative.

The representatives thus elected shall serve for the term of two years; and, in



case of the death of a representative, or removal from office, the governor shall issue a writ to the county or township for which he was a member to elect another in his stead, to serve for the residue of the term.

The general assembly, or legislature, shall consist of the governor, legislative council, and a house of representatives. The legislative council shall consist of five members, to continue in office five years, unless sooner removed by congress, any three of whom to be a quorum, and the members of the council shall be nominated and appointed in the following manner, to-wit: As soon as representatives shall be elected the governor shall appoint a time and place for them to meet together, and, when met, they shall nominate ten persons, residents in the district, and each possessed of a freehold in five hundred acres of land, and return their names to congress, five of whom congress shall appoint and commission to serve as aforesaid; and whenever a vacancy shall happen in the council, by death or removal from office, the house of representatives shall nominate two persons, qualified as aforesaid, for each vacancy, and return their names to congress, one of whom congress shall appoint and commission for the residue of the term. And every five years, four months at least before the expiration of the time of service of the members of council, the said house shall nominate ten persons, qualified as aforesaid, and return their names to congress, five of whom congress shall appoint and commission to serve as members of the council five years, unless sooner removed. And the governor, legislative council, and house of representatives shall have authority to make laws, in all cases, for the good government of the district, not repugnant to the principles and articles in this ordinance established and declared. And all bills, having passed by a majority in the house, and by a majority in the council, shall be referred to the governor for his assent; but no bill or legislative act whatever shall be of any force without his assent. The governor shall have power to convene, prorogue, and dissolve the general assembly when, in his opinion, it shall be expedient.

The governor, judges, legislative council, secretary, and such other officers as congress shall appoint in the district, shall take an oath or affirmation of fidelity, and of office; the governor before the president of congress, and all other officers before the governor. As soon as a legislature shall be formed in the district, the council and house assembled, in one room, shall have authority, by joint ballot, to elect a delegate to congress, who shall have a seat in congress, with a right of debating, but not of voting, during this temporary government.

And for extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis whereon these republics, their laws, and constitutions are erected; to fix and establish those principles as the basis of all laws, constitutions, and governments, which forever hereafter shall be formed in the said territory; to provide, also, for the establishment of states, and permanent government therein, and for their admission to a share in the federal councils on an equal footing with the original states, at as early periods as may be consistent with general interest;





*It is hereby ordained and declared by the authority aforesaid,* That the following articles shall be considered as articles of compact between the original states and the people and states in the said territory, and forever remain unalterable, unless by common consent, to wit:

ARTICLE 1. No person, demeaning himself in a peaceable and orderly manner, shall ever be molested on account of his mode of worship or religious sentiments in the said territory.

ART. 2. The inhabitants of the said territory shall always be-entitled to the benefits of the writ of habeas corpus and of trial by jury; of a proportionate representation of the people in the legislature, and of judicial proceedings according to the course of the common law. All persons shall be bailable, unless for capital offenses, where the proof shall be evident, or the presumption great. All fines shall be moderate, and no cruel or unusual punishments shall be inflicted. No man shall be deprived of his liberty or property but by the judgment of his peers, or the law of the land; and, should the public exigencies make it necessary, for the common preservation, to take any person's property, or to demand his particular services, full compensation shall be made for the same. And, in the just preservation of rights and property, it is understood and declared that no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the said territory, that shall, in any manner whatever, interfere with or affect private contracts or engagements, bona fide, and without fraud, previously formed.

ART. 3. Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged. The utmost good faith shall always be observed towards the Indians; their lands and property shall never be taken from them without their consent; and in their property, rights, and liberty, they shall never be invaded or disturbed, unless in just and lawful wars authorized by congress; but laws founded in justice and humanity shall, from time to time, be made for preventing wrongs being done to them, and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

ART. 4. The said territory, and the states which may be formed therein, shall forever remain a part of this confederacy of the United States of America, subject to the articles of confederation, and to such alterations therein as shall be constitutionally made, and to all the acts and ordinances of the United States in congress assembled, conformable thereto. The inhabitants and settlers in the said territory shall be subject to pay a part of the federal debts, contracted or to be contracted, and a proportional part of the expenses of government, to be apportioned on them by congress, according to the same common rule and measure by which apportionments thereof shall be made on the other states; and the taxes for paying their proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the legislatures of the district or districts, or new states, as in the original states, within the time agreed upon by the United States in congress assembled. The legislatures of those districts, or new states, shall never interfere with the primary disposal of the soil



by the United States in congress assembled, nor with any regulations congress may find necessary for securing the title in such soil to the bona fide purchasers. No tax shall be imposed on lands the property of the United States; and in no case shall non-resident proprietors be taxed higher than residents. The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways, and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory as to the citizens of the United States, and those of any other states that may be admitted into the confederacy, without any tax, impost, or duty therefor.

ART. 5. There shall be formed in the said territory not less than three nor more than five states; and the boundaries of the states, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act of cession, and consent to the same, shall become fixed and established as follows, to wit: The western state in the said territory shall be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio, and Wabash rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Port Vincents due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada; and by the said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and Mississippi. The middle state shall be bounded by the said direct line, the Wabash from Port Vincents to the Ohio, by the Ohio, by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the said territorial line, and by the said territorial line. The eastern state shall be bounded by the last-mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line: provided, however, and it is further understood and declared, that the boundaries of these three states shall be subject so far to be altered that, if congress shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two states in that part of the territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan. And whenever any of the said states shall have sixty thousand free inhabitants therein, such state shall be admitted, by its delegates, into the congress of the United States on an equal footing with the original states in all respects whatever, and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and state government: provided, the constitution and government so to be formed shall be republican, and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles; and so far as it can be consistent with the general interest of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when their may be a less number of free inhabitants in the state than sixty thousand.

ART. 6. There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted: provided, always, that any person escaping into the same from whom labor and service is lawfully claimed in any one of the original states, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed, and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or service as aforesaid.



## PROBABLE POPULATION IN 1787, AND CHARACTERISTICS OF.

It is estimated that at the date of the passage of the Ordinance of '87 the entire and aggregate population of all the villages and settlements of the territory did not exceed three thousand. These settlements were chiefly located in the north-west and western portions of it. The paucity of the inhabitants may partially be explained, that for the ends of peace, the government had by the strength of its military arm forestalled and interdicted any disposition of the whites to possess or encroach upon lands occupied by the aborigines. The French were the occupants of the villages and environments, chief among which was Detroit, on the river of that name ; St. Vincents, on the Wabash ; Cahokia, the site of the giant tumuli, a few miles below St. Louis ; St. Philip, forty-five miles below St. Louis, on the Mississippi river ; Kaskaskia, on Kaskaskia river, six miles above its mouth, which empties into the Mississippi seventy-five miles below St. Louis ; Prairie-du-Rocher, near Fort Chartres ; and Fort Chartres fifteen, miles north-west from Kaskaskia.

Concerning these original prairie-squatters and wilderness insinulators somebody writes as follows in regard to their peculiar character :

"Their intercourse with the Indians, and their seclusion from the world, developed among them peculiar characteristics. They assimilated themselves with the Indians, adopted their habits, and almost uniformly lived in harmony with them. They were illiterate, careless, contented, but without much industry, energy or foresight. Some were hunters, trappers and anglers, while others run birch-bark canoes by way of carrying on a small internal trade, and still others cultivated the soil. The traders or *voyageurs* were men fond of adventures, and of a wild, unrestrained, Indian sort of life, and would ascend many of the long rivers of the West, almost to their sources, in their birch-bark canoes, and load them with furs bought of the Indians. The canoes were light, and could be easily carried across the portages between the streams."

There was attached to these French villages a "common field" for the free use of the villagers, every family, in proportion to the number of its members, being entitled to share in it. It was a large enclosed tract for farming purposes. There was also at





each village a "common," or large inclosed tract, for pasturage and feed purposes, and timber for building. If a head of a family was sick, or by any casualty was unable to labor, his portion of the "common field" was cultivated by his neighbors and the crop gathered for the use of his family.

The author of the *Western Annals* says of the inhabitants:

They "were devout Catholics, who, under the guidance of their priests, attended punctually upon all the holidays and festivals, and performed faithfully all the outward duties and ceremonies of the church. Aside from this, their religion was blended with their social feelings. Sundays after mass, was their especial occasion for their games and assemblies. The dance was the popular amusement with them, and all classes, ages, sexes, and conditions, united by a common love of enjoyment, met together to participate in the exciting pleasure. They were indifferent about the acquisition of property for themselves or their children. Living in a fruitful country, which, moreover, abounded in fish and game, and where the necessities of life could be procured with little labor, they were content to live in unambitious peace and comfortable poverty. Their agriculture was rude, their houses were humble, and they cultivated grain, also fruits and flowers; but they lived on, from generation to generation, without much change or improvement. In some instances they intermarried with the surrounding Indian tribes."

These remote villages and settlements were usually protected by military posts—Detroit especially, which, in 1763, when held by the English, had resisted the assaults of the great Pontiac—and had witnessed the "wrinkled front of grim-visaged war" a century before the adoption of the Ordinance of 1787.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE OHIO LAND COMPANY.

Although our data was ample in this direction, we surrender it to the fuller description of Hon. Isaac Smucker, of Newark, Licking county, Ohio, as furnished to the Secretary of State, and



published in statistics of 1876, whose researches in this field are both thorough and exhaustive, which we here reproduce :

While Congress had under consideration the measure for the organization of a territorial government north-west of the Ohio river, the preliminary steps were taken in Massachusetts towards the formation of the Ohio Land Company, for the purpose of making a purchase of a large tract of land in said territory, and settling upon it. Upon the passage of the ordinance by Congress, the aforesaid land company perfected its organization, and by its agents, Rev. Manasseh Cutler and Major Winthrop Sargent, made application to the Board of Treasury July 27, 1787, to become purchasers, said board having been authorized four days before to make sales. The purchase, which was perfected October 27, 1787, embraced a tract of land containing about a million and a half acres, situated within the present counties of Washington, Athens, Meigs and Gallia, subject to the reservation of two townships of land six miles square, for the endowment of a college, since known as Ohio University, at Athens; also every sixteenth section, set apart for the use of schools, as well as every twenty-ninth section, dedicated to the support of religious institutions; also sections eight, eleven and twenty-six, which were reserved for the United States for future sale. After these deductions were made, and that for *donation lands*, there remained only nine hundred and sixty-four thousand, two hundred and eighty-five acres to be paid for by the Ohio Land Company, and for which patents were issued.

At a meeting of the directors of the company, held November 23, 1787, General Rufus Putnam was chosen superintendent of the company, and he accepted the position. Early in December six boat-builders and a number of other mechanics were sent forward to Simrall's Ferry (now West Newton), on the Youghiogheny river, under the command of Major Hasfield White, where they arrived in January, and at once proceeded to build a boat for the use of the company. Colonel Ebenezer Sproat, of Rhode Island, Anselm Tupper and John Matthews, of Massachusetts, and Colonel Return J. Meigs, of Connecticut, were appointed surveyors.





Preliminary steps were also taken at this meeting to secure a teacher and chaplain, which resulted in the appointment of Rev. Daniel Story, who some time during the next year arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum, in the capacity of the first missionary and teacher from New England.

Early in the winter the remainder of the pioneers, with the surveyors, left their New England homes and started on their toilsome journey to the western wilderness. They passed on over the Alleghenies, and reached the Youghiogheny about the middle of February, where they rejoined their companions who had preceded them.

The boat, called the "Mayflower," that was to transport the pioneers to their destination, was forty-five feet long, twelve feet wide, and of fifty tons burden, and was placed under the command of Captain Devol. "Her bows were raking, or curved like a galley, and strongly timbered; her sides were made bullet proof, and she was covered with a deck roof," so as to afford better protection against the hostile savages while floating down towards their western home, and during its occupancy there, before the completion of their cabins. All things being ready, they embarked at Simrall's Ferry, April 2, 1788, and passed down the Youghiogheny into the Monongahela, and thence into the Ohio, and down said river to the mouth of the Muskingum, where they arrived April 7, and *then and there made the first permanent settlement of civilised men within the present limits of Ohio.* These bold adventurers were re-enforced by another company from Massachusetts, who, after a nine weeks' journey, arrived early in July, 1788.

Many of these Yankee colonists had been officers and soldiers in the Revolutionary army, and were, for the most part, men of intelligence and character, and of sound judgment and ability. In short, they were just the kind of men to found a State in the wilderness. They possessed great energy of character, were enterprising, fond of adventure and daring, and were not to be intimidated by the formidable forests nor by the ferocious beasts sheltered therein, nor by the still more to be dreaded savages, who



stealthily and with murderous intent roamed throughout their length and breadth. Their army experience had taught them what hardships and privations were, and they were quite willing to encounter them. A better set of men could not have been selected for pioneer settlers than were these New England colonists—those brave-hearted, courageous hero-emigrants to the great north-west, who, having triumphantly passed the fiery ordeal of the Revolution, volunteered to found a State and to establish American laws, American institutions, and American civilization in this the wilderness of the uncivilized West.

#### THE FIRST SETTLEMENT UNDER THE ORDINANCE OF 1787.

Of course no time was lost by the colonists in erecting their habitations, as well as in building a stockade fort, and in clearing land for the production of vegetables and grain for their subsistence, fifty acres of corn having been planted the first year. Their settlement was established upon the point of land between the Ohio and Muskingum rivers, just opposite and across the Muskingum from Fort Harmar, built in 1786, and at this time garrisoned by a small military force under command of Major Doughty. At a meeting held on the banks of the Muskingum, July 2, 1788, it was voted that *Marietta* should be the name of their town, it being thus named in honor of *Marie Antoinette*, Queen of France.

#### SURVEYS AND GRANTS OF THE PUBLIC LANDS.

The first survey of the public lands north-west of the Ohio river was the *seven ranges* of Congress lands, and was done pursuant to an act of Congress of May 20, 1785. This tract of the *seven ranges* is bounded by a line of forty-two miles in length, running due west from the point where the western boundary line of Pennsylvania crosses the Ohio river; thence due south to the Ohio river, at the south-east corner of Marietta township, in Washington county; thence up said river to the place of beginning. The present counties of Jefferson, Columbiana, Carroll, Tuscarawas,



Harrison, Guernsey, Belmont, Noble, Monroe and Washington are, in whole or in part, within the *seven ranges*.

The second survey was that of the *Ohio Company's* purchase, made in pursuance of an act of Congress of July 23, 1785, though the contract was not completed with the Ohio Company until October 27, 1787. Mention of its extent, also the conditions, reservations, and circumstances attending the purchase, have already been given. One hundred thousand acres of this tract, called *donation lands*, were reserved upon certain conditions as a free gift to actual settlers. Portions of the counties of Washington, Athens and Gallia are within this tract, also the entire county of Meigs. The *donation lands* were in Washington county.

The next survey was the "*Symmes purchase*" and contiguous lands, situated to the north and west of it, and was made soon after the foregoing. The "*Symmes purchase*" embraced the entire Ohio river front between the Big Miami and Little Miami rivers, a distance of twenty-seven miles, and reaching northward a sufficient distance to include an area of one million of acres. The contract with Judge Symmes, made in October, 1787, was subsequently modified by act of Congress bearing date of May 5, 1792, and by an authorized act of the President of the United States, of September 30, 1794, so as to amount to only 311,682 acres, exclusive of a reservation of 15 acres around Fort Washington, of a square mile at the mouth of the Great Miami, of sections sixteen and twenty-nine in each township, the former of which Congress had reserved for educational and the latter for religious purposes, exclusive also of a township dedicated to the interests of a college; and sections eight, eleven and twenty-six, which Congress reserved for future sale.

The tract of land situated between the Little Miami and Scioto rivers, known as the *Virginia military lands*, was never regularly surveyed into townships, but patents were issued by the President of the United States to such persons (Virginians) as had rendered service on the continental establishment in the army of the United States (hence the name), and in the quantities to which they were





entitled, according to the provisions of an act of Congress of August 10, 1790. "It embraces a body of 6,570 square miles, or 4,204,800 acres of land. The following counties are situated in this tract, namely: Adams, Brown, Clermont, Clinton, Fayette, Highland, Madison and Union entirely; and greater or less portions of the following, to wit: Marion, Delaware, Franklin, Pickaway, Ross, Pike, Scioto, Warren, Greene, Clarke, Champaign, Logan and Hardin."

Connecticut ceded all lands in the North-west to which she claimed title to the United States (except the tract which has been known as the "*Western Reserve*"), by deed of cession bearing date September 14, 1786; and in May, 1800, by act of the Legislature of said State, renounced all jurisdictional claim to the "territory called the *Western Reserve* of Connecticut." That tract of land was surveyed in 1796, and later into townships of five miles square, and in the aggregate contained about 3,800,000 acres, being one hundred and twenty miles long, and lying west of the Pennsylvania State line, all situated between forty-one degrees of north latitude and forty-two degrees and two minutes. Half a million of acres of the foregoing lands were set apart by the State of Connecticut, in 1792, as a donation to the sufferers by fire (during the Revolutionary war) of the residents of Greenwich, New London, Norwalk, Fairfield, Danbury, New Haven, and other Connecticut villages whose property was burned by the British; hence the name "*Firelands*" by which this tract taken from the western portion of the Reserve has been known. It is situated chiefly in Huron and Erie counties, a small portion only being in Ottawa county. The entire Western Reserve embraces the present counties of Ashtabula, Cuyahoga, Erie, Geauga, Huron, Lake, Lorain, Medina, Portage and Trumbull; also the greater portion of Mahoning and Summit, and very limited portions of Ashland and Ottawa.

*French grant* is a tract of 24,000 acres of land bordering on the Ohio river, within the present limits of Scioto county, granted by Congress in March, 1795, to certain French settlers of Gallipolis,



who, through invalid titles, had lost their lands there. Twelve hundred acres were added to this grant in 1798, making a total of 25,200 acres.

*The United States military lands* were surveyed under the provisions of an Act of Congress of June 1, 1796, and contained 2,560,000 acres. This tract was set apart to satisfy certain claims of the officers and soldiers of the Revolutionary war; hence the title by which it is known. It is bounded by the *seven ranges* on the east, by the *Greenville treaty* line on the north, by the *Congress* and *Refugee lands* on the south, and by the *Scioto river* on the west, including the county of Coshocton entire, and portions of the counties of Tuscarawas, Guernsey, Muskingum, Licking, Franklin, Delaware, Marion, Morrow, Knox, and Holmes.

*The Moravian lands* are three several tracts of 4,000 acres each, situated respectively at Shoenbrun, Gnadenhutten, and Salem, all on the Tuscarawas river, now in Tuscarawas county. These lands were originally dedicated by an ordinance of Congress dated September 3, 1788, to the use of the Christianized Indians at those points, and by act of Congress of June 1, 1796, were surveyed and patents issued to the Society of the United Brethren, for the purposes above specified.

*The Refugee tract* is a body of land containing 100,000 acres, granted by Congress February 18, 1801, to persons who fled from the British provinces during the Revolutionary war and took up arms against the mother country and in behalf of the colonies, and thereby lost their property by confiscation. This tract is four and one-half miles wide, and extends forty-eight miles eastward from the Scioto river, at Columbus, into Muskingum county. It includes portions of the counties of Franklin, Fairfield, Perry, Licking, and Muskingum.

*Dohrman's grant* is a township of land six miles square, containing 13,040 acres, situated in the south-eastern part of Tuscarawas county. It was given to Arnold Henry Dohrman, a Portuguese merchant of Lisbon, by act of Congress of February 27, 1801, "in consideration of his having, during the Revolutionary





war, given shelter and aid to the American cruisers and vessels of war."

The foregoing is a list of the principal land grants and surveys during our territorial history, in that portion of the north-west that now constitutes the State of Ohio. There were *Canal land grants*, *Maumee Road grants*, and various others, but they belong to our *State*, and not to our *Territorial* history.

#### TREATIES MADE WITH THE INDIANS.

By the terms of the *Treaty of Fort Stanwix*, concluded with the Iroquois or *Six Nations* (Mohawks, Onondagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Tuscaroras, and Oneidas), October 22, 1784, the indefinite claim of said confederacy to the greater part of the valley of the Ohio was extinguished. The commissioners of Congress were Oliver Wolcott, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee. Cornplanter and Red Jacket represented the Indians.

This was followed in January, 1785, by the *Treaty of Fort McIntosh*, by which the Delawares, Wyandots, Ottawas and Chippewas relinquished all claim to the Ohio Valley, and established the boundary line between them and the United States to be the Cuyahoga river, and along the main branch of the Tuscarawas to the forks of said river, near Fort Laurens, thence westwardly to the portage between the head waters of the Great Miami and the Maumee or Miami of the Lakes, thence down said river to Lake Erie, and along said lake to the mouth of the Cuyahoga river. This treaty was negotiated by George Rogers Clark, Richard Butler and Arthur Lee, for the United States, and by the chiefs of the aforementioned tribes.

A similar relinquishment was effected by the *Treaty of Fort Finney* (at the mouth of the Great Miami), concluded with the Shawanese, January 31, 1786, the United States Commissioners being the same as the foregoing, except the substitution of Samuel H. Parsons for Arthur Lee.

The *Treaty of Fort Harmar*, held by General St. Clair January 9, 1789, was mainly confirmatory of the treaties previously made.



So also was the *Treaty of Greenville*, of August 3, 1795, made by General Wayne, on the part of the United States, and the chiefs of eleven of the most powerful tribes of the north-western Indians, which re-established the Indian boundary line through the present State of Ohio, and extended it from Loramie to Fort Recovery, and from thence to the Ohio river, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river.

The rights and titles acquired by the Indian tribes under the foregoing treaties were extinguished by the General Government, by purchase, in pursuance of treaties subsequently made. The Western Reserve tract west of the Cuyahoga river was secured by a treaty formed at Fort Industry, in 1805. The lands west of Richland and Huron counties and north of the boundary line to the western limits of Ohio were purchased by the United States in 1818. The last possession of the Delawares was purchased in 1829, and by a treaty made at Upper Sandusky, March 17, 1842, by Colonel John Johnston and the Wyandot chiefs, that last remnant of the Indian tribes in Ohio sold the last acre they owned within the limits of our State to the General Government, and retired, the next year, to the Far West, settling at and near the mouth of the Kansas river.

#### FIRST OFFICERS OF THE TERRITORY.

Congress, in October, 1787, appointed General Arthur St. Clair, Governor; Major Winthrop Sargent, Secretary; and James M. Varnum, Samuel H. Parsons and John Armstrong, Judges of the Territory, the latter of whom, however, having declined the appointment, John Cleves Symmes was appointed in his stead in February, 1788. On the 9th of July, 1788, Governor St. Clair arrived at Marietta, and finding the Secretary and a majority of the judges present proceeded to organize the Territory. The Governor and judges (or a majority of them) were the sole legislative power during the existence of the first grade of territorial government. Such laws as were in force in any of the States, and



were deemed applicable to the condition of the people of the Territory could be adopted by the Governor and judges, and, after publication, became operative, unless disapproved of by Congress, to which body certified copies of all laws thus adopted had to be forwarded by the Secretary of the Territory.

The further duty of the judges, who were appointed to serve during good behavior, was to hold court four times a year, whenever the business of the territory required it, but not more than once a year in any one county.

1643414

#### THE SECOND GRADE OF TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT.

After it shall have been ascertained that five thousand free male inhabitants actually resided within the territory, the second grade of territorial government could, of right, be established, which provided for a Legislative Council, and also an elective House of Representatives, the two composing the law-making power of the territory, provided always that the Governor's assent to their acts was had. He possessed the absolute veto power, and no act of the two houses of the Legislature, even if passed by a unanimous vote in each branch, could become a law without his consent. The conditions that authorized the second grade of territorial government, however, did not exist until 1798, and it was not really put into operation until September, 1799, after the first grade of government had existed for eleven years.

#### EARLY LAWS OF THE TERRITORY.

The first law was proclaimed July 25, 1788, and was entitled "An act for regulating and establishing the militia." Two days thereafter the Governor issued a proclamation establishing the county of Washington, which included all of the territory east of the Sciota river to which the Indian title had been extinguished, reaching northward to Lake Erie, the Ohio river and the Pennsylvania line being its eastern boundary; Marietta, the seat of the territorial government, also becoming the county seat of Washington county.





Quite a number of laws were necessarily adopted and published during 1788 and the following year. From 1790 to 1795 they published sixty-four, thirty-four of them having been adopted at Cincinnati during the months of June, July, and August of the last named year, by the Governor and Judges Symmes and Turner. They are known as the "Maxwell Code," from the name of the publisher, and were intended, says the author of "Western Annals," to form a pretty complete body of statutory provisions." In 1798 eleven more were adopted. It was the published opinion of the late Chief-Justice Chase, "that it may be doubted whether any colony, at so early a period after its first establishment, ever had so good a code of laws." Among them was that "which provided that the common law of England, and all statutes in aid thereof, made previous to the fourth year of James I., should be in full force within the territory." Probably four-fifths of the laws adopted were selected from those in force in Pennsylvania; the others were mainly taken from the statutes of Virginia and Massachusetts.

#### LOCAL COURTS AND COURT OFFICERS.

Among the earliest laws adopted was one which provided for the institution of a county court of common pleas, to be composed of not less than three nor more than five judges, commissioned by the governor, who were to hold two sessions in each year. Pursuant to its provisions, the first session of said court was held in and for Washington county, September 2, 1788. The judges of the court were General Rufus Putnam, General Benjamin Tupper and Colonel Archibald Crary. Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs was clerk, and Colonel Ebenezer Sproat was sheriff. Elaborate details of the opening of this, the first court held in the North-west Territory, have come down to us, showing it to have been a stylish, dignified proceeding. Briefly, "a procession was formed at the Point (the junction of the Muskingum with the Ohio river) of the inhabitants and the officers from Fort Harmar, who escorted the judge of the court, the governor of the Territory and the terri-



torial judges to the hall appropriated for that purpose, in the north-west block-house in "Campus Martius." "The procession," says Mitchener, "was headed by the sheriff, with drawn sword and baton of office." "After prayer by Rev. Manasseh Cutler, the court was organized by reading the commissions of the judges, clerk and sheriff; after which the sheriff proclaimed that the court was open for the administration of even-handed justice to the poor and the rich, to the guilty and the innocent, without respect of persons; none to be punished without a trial by their peers, and then in pursuance of the laws and evidence in the case."

On the 23d day of August, 1788, a law was promulgated for establishing "general courts of quarter sessions of the peace." This court was composed of not less than three nor more than five justices of the peace, appointed by the governor, who were to hold four sessions in each year. The first session of this court was held at "Campus Martius," September 9, 1788. The commission appointing the judges thereof was read. General Rufus Putnam and General Benjamin Tupper, says Mitchener, constituted the justices of the quorum, and Isaac Pearce, Thomas Lord and Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., the assistant justices; Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs, Sr., was clerk. Colonel Ebenezer Sproat was sheriff of Washington county fourteen years. The first grand jury of the North-west Territory was empaneled by this court, and consisted of the following gentlemen: William Stacey (foreman), Nathaniel Cushing, Nathan Goodale, Charles Knowles, Anselm Tupper, Jonathan Stone, Oliver Rice, Ezra Lunt, John Matthews, George Ingersoll, Jonathan Devol, Jethro Putnam, Samuel Stebbins and Jabez True.

#### ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES.

Washington county, embracing the eastern half of the present State of Ohio, was the only organized county of the North-west Territory until early in 1790, when the governor proclaimed Hamilton county, which included all the territory between the Big and Little Miami rivers, and extended north to the "Standing Stone Forks," on the first named stream.



The following is a list of all the Territorial counties organized; also the date of organization, with their respective county seats:

COUNTIES.	WHEN PROCLAIMED.	COUNTY SEATS.
1. Washington.....	July 27, 1788.....	Marietta.
2. Hamilton.....	January 2, 1790.....	Cincinnati.
3. St. Clair.....	February, 1790.....	Cahokia.
4. Knox.....	In 1790.....	Vincennes.
5. Randolph.....	In 1795.....	Kaskaskia.
6. Wayne.....	August 15, 1795.....	Detroit.
7. Adams.....	July 10, 1797.....	Manchester.
8. Jefferson.....	July 29, 1797.....	Steubenville.
9. Ross.....	August 20, 1797.....	Chillicothe.
10. Trumbull.....	July 10, 1800.....	Warren.
11. Clermont.....	December 6, 1800.....	Williamsburg.
12. Fairfield.....	December 9, 1800.....	New Lancaster.
13. Belmont.....	September 7, 1801.....	St. Clairsville.

It will be observed that Hamilton was the second county organized. There were situated within its limits, when organized, several flourishing villages, that had had their origin during the closing months of 1788 and early in 1789. Columbia, situated at the mouth of the Little Miami, was the first of these laid out, its early settlers being Colonel Benjamin Stites, of "Redstone Old Fort" (proprietor); William Goforth, John S. Gano, John Smith (a Baptist minister, who afterwards became one of Ohio's first United States Senators), and others, numbering in all twenty-five persons or more, though some of them arrived a little later.

Cincinnati was the next in order of time, having been laid out early in 1789, by Colonel Robert Patterson, Matthias Denman, and Israel Ludlow. Several not very successful attempts had also been made at various points between Cincinnati and the mouth of the Great Miami by Judge Symmes.

The early settlers of Hamilton county were principally from New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Kentucky. Judges Symmes and Burnet were representative men in the Miami Valley from New Jersey; Jeremiah Morrow and Judge Dunlavy from Pennsylvania; Wm. H. Harrison and Wm. McMillan, from Virginia; and Colonel Robert Patterson and Rev. James Kemper, from Kentucky.





The Scioto Valley, the next in order of time, was settled chiefly by Virginians and Kentuckians, represented by Colonel Thomas Worthington and General Nathaniel Massie, two of its prominent settlers.

And the early settlements along Lake Erie, during the closing years of the eighteenth century, whose representative men were Governor Samuel Huntington and Hon. Benjamin Tappan, were established by men not a whit inferior to those above named. And the good that General Washington said of the New England colony that settled Marietta could, with very slight modifications, be said of most of the settlers and pioneers of the aforesaid settlements.

#### EARLY TERRITORIAL VILLAGES AND TOWNS.

The following is a list of the principal villages and towns of the North-west Territory, started and built up during Territorial rule, with the time of the first survey of lots, together with the names of their proprietors :

Marietta—laid out in 1788 by Rufus Putnam and the Ohio Land Company.

Columbia—laid out in 1788 by Benjamin Stites, Major Gano, and others.

Cincinnati—laid out in 1789 by Robert Patterson, Matthias Denman, and Israel Ludlow.

Gallipolis—laid out in 1791 by the French settlers.

Manchester—laid out in 1791 by Nathaniel Massie.

Hamilton—laid out in 1794 by Israel Ludlow.

Dayton—laid out in 1795 by Israel Ludlow and Generals Dayton and Wilkinson.

Franklin—laid out in 1795 by William C. Schenck and Daniel C. Cooper.

Chillicothe—laid out in 1796 by Nathaniel Massie.

Cleveland—laid out in 1796 by Job V. Styles.

Franklinton—laid out in 1797 by Lucas Sullivan.

Steubenville—laid out in 1798 by Bazalcel Wells and James Ross.

Williamsburg—laid out in 1799.

Zanesville—laid out in 1799 by Jonathan Zane and John McIntire.

New Lancaster—laid out in 1800 by Ebenezer Zane.

Warren—laid out in 1801 by Ephraim Quinby.

St. Clairsville—laid out in 1801 by David Newell.

Springfield—laid out in 1801 by James Dement.

Newark—laid out in 1802 by Wm. C. Schenck, G. W. Buret, and John N. Cummings.



Cincinnati at the close of the territorial government was the largest town in the territory, containing about one thousand inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1802, with the following as first officers:

*President*—David Zeigler.

*Recorder*—Jacob Barnet.

*Trustees*—Wm. Ramsay, David E. Wade, Charles Avery, Wm. Stanley, John Reilly, Samuel Dick, Wm. Ruffner.

*Assessor*—Joseph Prince.

*Collector*—Abram Cary.

*Town Marshal*—James Smith.

#### TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

The following exhibit gives a full list of the officers of the territory, with the date of service, including the delegates to Congress:

*Governor*—General Arthur St. Clair, served from 1788 to 1802.

*Secretaries*—Winthrop Sargent, served from 1788 to 1798; William H. Harrison, served from 1798 to 1799; Charles Willing Byrd, served from 1799 to 1803.

The latter gentleman was also acting Governor during the closing months of the territorial government, Governor St. Clair having been removed from office, in 1802, by President Jefferson.

*Treasurer*—John Armstrong, served from 1792 to 1803.

*Territorial Delegates in Congress*—William H. Harrison, served from 1799 to 1800; William McMillan, served from 1800 to 1801; Paul Fearing, served from 1801 to 1803.

*Territorial Judges*.—James Mitchell Varnum, Samuel Holden Parsons, and John Armstrong were appointed judges for the North-west Territory, by Congress, in October, 1787; the latter, however, declined, and John Cleves Symmes was appointed to the vacancy in February, 1788, and he accepted.

Judge Varnum died in January, 1789, and William Barton was appointed his successor, but declined the appointment; George Turner, however, in 1789, accepted it. On the 10th of November, 1789, Judge Parsons was drowned in attempting to cross Big



Beaver creek, and Rufus Putnam became his successor, March 31, 1790. In 1796 he resigned, and Joseph Gilman succeeded him. The territorial court was composed of three judges, two of whom constituted a quorum for judicial purposes, and also for the exercise of legislative functions, in co-operation with the Governor.

NAMES.	WHEN APPOINTED.	END OF SERVICE.
James M. Varnum.....	October, 1787.....	January, 1789.
Samuel H. Parsons.....	October, 1787.....	November 10, 1789
John Armstrong.....	October, 1787.....	Refused to serve.
John C. Symmes.....	February, 1788.....	
William Barton.....	—, 1789.....	Refused to serve.
George Turner.....	—, 1789.....	
Rufus Putnam.....	March 31, 1790.....	Served until 1796.
Joseph Gilman.....	—, 1796.....	

Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., was appointed (says Judge Burnet) after the first session of the Territorial Legislature, of which he was a member, and probably continued in office to the close of the territorial government, but I have not been able to verify said conjecture.

#### HOSTILITY OF THE INDIAN TRIBES—MILITARY EXPEDITIONS.

From the time of the organization of the government of the "North-west Territory," in 1788, until the ratification of the "treaty of Greenville," sometimes called "Wayne's treaty," in 1795, the attitude of many of the western Indian tribes towards the white settlers in the North west Territory was that of extreme, unrelenting hostility. The military organization which had marched against them, before the establishment of civil government in the great North-west, had signally failed to subjugate them, or secure a permanent cessation of hostilities. The disastrous expedition of General Braddock in 1755, of Major Wilkins in 1763, of Colonel Bradstreet in 1764, of Colonel Lochry in 1781, and of Colonel Crawford in 1782, and the disgraceful and murderous expedition against the Moravian Indians on the Tuscarawas, in the last named year, only tended to inflame the hostile Indian





tribes, and inspire them with greater courage in their hostile movements and aggressive measures against the white settlers. The fruitless, if not abortive campaigns of Colonel McDonald in 1774, of General McIntosh in 1778, and of General Broadhead in 1781, of course led to no salutary results. Even the successful campaigns of Colonel Boquet in 1763-4, of Lord Dunmore and General Lewis in 1774, and of General George Rogers Clark in 1788, failed to secure a permanent peace with the western Indian tribes. The inhabitants of the North-west Territory were, therefore, from the 7th of April, 1788, when the first immigrants arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum, until the treaty of Greenville was concluded in August, 1795, constantly liable to the stealthy but deadly attacks of the perfidious, merciless savage tribes of the North-west. But they met their dastardly, cruel, relentless foes in the spirit of genuine manhood—of true, determined, unflinching heroism! They were men worthy of the heroic age of the West! Bravely did they bear themselves during those seven years of toil and privations, of dread and apprehension, of suffering and sorrow, of blood and carnage.

To secure the speedy termination of those savage atrocities the National Government early organized a number of military expeditions, the first of which being that of General Harmar, in 1790, who was then commander-in-chief of the military department of the West. He had a few hundred regular troops under his command, stationed chiefly at Fort Harmar and at Fort Washington, which served as the nucleus of his army. The great body of his troops, however, numbering in all above fourteen hundred, were Pennsylvania and Kentucky volunteers, the former being under the immediate command of Colonel John Hardin, and the latter of Colonel Trotter. The expedition left Fort Washington and marched to the junction of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's rivers (now Fort Wayne, Indiana), where detachments of the army, under command of Colonel Hardin, on the 19th and 22d days of October, encountered the enemy and suffered mortifying defeats.



Of course the campaign failed to give peace or relief from apprehended barbarities.

The next year General St. Clair, the Governor of the territory, who had a Revolutionary record of patriotism and ability, organized an expedition, whose strength somewhat exceeded that of General Harmar's. It met with a most disastrous defeat, November 4, 1791, near the head waters of the Wabash, now in Mercer county, Ohio, the battle-field being known as Fort Recovery. Of fifteen hundred men in the battle more than half of them were either killed or wounded, and it was indeed a great calamity to the disheartened and greatly harrassed pioneers of the North-west Territory.

Immediately after the defeat of General St. Clair, the Federal Government took the preliminary steps to raise a large army to operate against the hostile tribes, for the purpose of finally and permanently subjugating them. Military preparations, however, progressed slowly, and the summer of 1794 had nearly passed before the confederated hostile Indian tribes were met in battle array by General Wayne's army. The battle was fought at the Maumee Rapids, near Perrysburg and Fort Meigs, in Wood county, Ohio, and is known as the battle of "Fallen Timbers," though sometimes called the "Battle of the Maumee." Wayne's army numbered more than three thousand men, well disciplined, and ably officered, sixteen hundred of whom being mounted volunteer troops from Kentucky, commanded by General Charles Scott, of said State, who was the second ranking officer in the army, and who, as well as General Henry Lee (the "Light Horse Harry" of the Revolution) and General William Darke, had been favorably considered by President Washington in connection with the chief command of the expedition. The choice, however, fell upon General Wayne, the old companion in arms of the President, and to him is justly ascribed the honor of defeating the Indian tribes commanded by the celebrated Shawnee chief, Blue Jacket, on the Maumee, August 20, 1794, and of permanently breaking the power of a very formidable Indian confederacy. Cessation of



hostilities followed this victory, and a peace, which the general Government had vainly sought by friendly negotiation, was secured—a peace which continued for many years, even until after the North-west Territory had “ceased to be,” and the important incidents and events connected therewith had passed into history.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE SECOND GRADE OF TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT.

The Governor having satisfactorily ascertained that the conditions existed entitling the Territory to the second grade of government, that is, that there were “five thousand free male inhabitants, of full age,” within the Territory, he, on the 29th day of October, 1798, took the preliminary steps to effect that object, by issuing his proclamation, directing the qualified voters to hold elections for Territorial Representatives on the third Monday of December, 1798. The election was held in pursuance of said proclamation, which resulted in the following gentlemen being chosen to constitute the popular branch of the Territorial Legislature for the ensuing two years:

#### MEMBERS OF TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE OF 1799-1800.

Return Jonathan Meigs, Washington county.	John Edgar, Randolph county.
Paul Fearing, Washington county.	Solomon Sibley, Wayne “
William Goforth, Hamilton “	Jacob Visgar, “ “
William McMillan, “ “	Charles F. Chabert de Joncaire, Wayne county.
John Smith, “ “	Joseph Darlington, Adams county.
John Ludlow, “ “	Nathaniel Massie, “ “
Robert Benham, “ “	James Pritchard, Jefferson “
Aaron Caldwell, “ “	Thomas Worthington, Ross “
Isaac Martin, “ “	Elias Langham, “ “
Shadrack Bond, St. Clair “	Samuel Findlay, “ “
John Small, Knox “	Edward Tiffin, “ “

The above named gentlemen met at Cincinnati on the 22d of January, 1799, and nominated ten men, whose names they forwarded to the United States Congress, five of whom were to be selected by that body to constitute the Legislative Council of the Territory. They then adjourned to meet on the 16th of September, 1799.





On the 22d of March, 1799, either the United States Senate, the United States House of Representatives, or the President of the United States (authorities are not agreed), chose from among those whose names had been suggested to them the following gentlemen, to compose the first Legislative Council of the North-west Territory, their term of office to continue five years, any three of whom to form a quorum :

Jacob Burnet, of Cincinnati, Hamilton county.  
Henry Vandenburg, of Vincennes, Knox county.  
Robert Oliver, of Marietta, Washington county.  
James Findlay, of Cincinnati, Hamilton county.  
David Vance, of Vanceville, Jefferson county.

The Ordinance of 1787 named Congress as the authority in whom was vested the right to select five from the list of ten persons to constitute the Territorial Council. But it will be borne in mind that said Ordinance was passed by a Congress that legislated in pursuance of the Articles of Confederation, while yet we had neither President nor United States Senate, hence authority was given to Congress to make the selection. But it is highly probable that the aforesaid authority was subsequently transferred to the President, or to the Senate, or to them jointly.

#### FIRST COUNCIL AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Both the Council and House of Representatives met at Cincinnati, September 16, 1799, and effected a permanent organization. The Council perfected its organization by the election of the following officers :

*President*—Henry Vandenburg.  
*Secretary*—William C. Schenck.  
*Door-keeper*—George Howard.  
*Sergeant-at-Arms*—Abraham Cary.

The House of Representatives completed its organization by electing, as its officers, the following gentlemen :

*Speaker of the House*—Edward Tiffin.  
*Clerk*—John Riley.  
*Door-keeper*—Joshua Rowland.  
*Sergeant-at-Arms*—Abraham Cary.



Thirty bills were passed at the first session of the Territorial Legislature, but the Governor vetoed eleven of them. They also elected William H. Harrison, then Secretary of the Territory, a delegate to Congress, by a vote of eleven to ten that were cast for Arthur St. Clair, Jr., son of the Governor, then a promising young lawyer of Cincinnati, and who then held the office of Attorney General of the Territory. The first session of the Territorial Legislature was prorogued by the Governor, December 19, 1799, until the first Monday of November, 1800, at which time they reassembled and held the second session at Chillicothe, which, by an act of Congress of May 7, 1800, was made the seat of the Territorial Government until otherwise ordered by the Legislature. This, the second session of the Territorial Legislature, was of short duration, continuing only until December 9, 1800.

On May 9, 1800, Congress passed an act establishing the Indiana Territory, with boundaries including the present States of Indiana and Illinois, and William H. Harrison, having accepted the office of Governor of said Territory, it devolved upon the Territorial Legislature, at its second session, not only to elect a delegate to fill the vacancy occasioned by his resignation, but also to elect a delegate to serve during the succeeding Congress. William McMillan, of Cincinnati, was elected to fill the vacancy, and Paul Fearing, of Marietta, was elected to serve from the 4th of March, 1801, to the 4th of March, 1803. They were both reputed to be men of ability.

By the organization of the Indiana Territory, the counties of St. Clair, Knox and Randolph were taken out of the jurisdiction of the North-west Territory, and with them, of course, Henry Vandenburg, of Knox county, President of the Council; also, Shadrack Bond, of St. Clair county; John Small, of Knox county, and John Edgar, of Randolph county, members of the popular branch of the Legislature.

On the 23d of November, 1801, the third session of the Territorial Legislature was commenced at Chillicothe, pursuant to adjournment. The time for which the members of the House of



Representatives were elected, having expired, and an election having been held, quite a number of new members appeared. The Council remained nearly as it was at the previous sessions; there being not more than two changes, perhaps only one, that of Solomon Sibley, of Detroit, Wayne county, who took the place of Henry Vandenburg; thrown into the new Territory. Robert Oliver, of Marietta, Washington county, was chosen President of the Council, in place of Henry Vandenburg.

The House of Representatives, at the third session of the Territorial Legislature, was composed of the following gentlemen:

Ephraim Cutler, of Washington county.	Zenas Kimberly, of Jefferson county.
William Rufus Putnam, " "	John Milligan, " "
Moses Miller, of Hamilton county.	Thomas McCune, " "
Francis Dunlavy, " "	Edward Tiffin, of Ross county.
Jeremiah Morrow, " "	Elias Langham, " "
John Ludlow, " "	Thomas Worthington, of Ross county.
John Smith, " "	Francois Joncaire Chabert, of Wayne county.
Jacob White, " "	George McDougal, of Wayne county.
Daniel Reeder, " "	Jonathan Schieffelin, " "
Joseph Darlington, of Adams county.	Edward Paine, of Trumbull county.
Nathaniel Massie, " "	

The officers of the House during the third session were as follows:

*Speaker of the House*—Edward Tiffin.

*Clerk*—John Reily.

*Door-keeper*—Edward Sherlock.

The third session of the Legislature continued from the 24th of November, 1801, until the 23d of January, 1802, when it adjourned to meet at Cincinnati on the fourth Monday of November following, *but that fourth session was never held*, for reasons made obvious by subsequent events.

Congress, on the 30th of April, 1802, had passed an "act to enable the people of the eastern division of the Territory north-west of the River Ohio to form a constitution and State government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and for other purposes." In pursuance of the aforesaid enactment, an election had been ordered and held throughout the eastern portion of the Territory, and members of a Constitutional Convention chosen, who met at





Chillicothe on the first day of November, 1802, to perform the duty assigned them. When the time had arrived for commencing the fourth session, of the Territorial Legislature, the aforesaid Constitutional Convention was in session, and had evidently nearly completed its labors, as it adjourned on the 29th of said month. The members of the Legislature (eight of whom being also members of the Convention), therefore, seeing that a speedy termination of the Territorial government was inevitable, deemed it inexpedient and unnecessary to hold the proposed session.

The Territorial government was ended by the organization of the State government, March 3, 1803, pursuant to the provisions of a constitution formed at Chillicothe, November 29, 1802, by the following named gentlemen: Joseph Darlington, Israel Donalson and Thomas Kirker, of Adams county; James Caldwell and Elijah Woods, of Belmont county; Philip Gatch and James Sargent, of Clermont county; Henry Abrams and Emanuel Carpenter, of Fairfield county; John W. Browne, Charles Willing Byrd, Francis Dunlavy, William Goforth, John Kitchel, Jeremiah Morrow, John Paul, John Reily, John Smith and John Wilson, of Hamilton county; Rudolph Bair, George Humphrey, John Milligan, Nathan Updegraff and Bazaleel Wells, of Jefferson county; Michael Baldwin, Edward Tiffin, James Grubb, Thomas Worthington and Nathaniel Massie, of Ross county; David Abbot and Samuel Huntington, of Trumbull county; Ephraim Cutler, Benjamin Ives Gilman, Rufus Putnam and John McIntire, of Washington county.

Joseph Darlington, of Adams county; Francis Dunlavy, Jeremiah Morrow and John Smith, of Hamilton county; John Milligan, of Jefferson county; Edward Tiffin and Thomas Worthington, of Ross county, and Ephraim Cutler, of Washington county, were the eight gentlemen of the last Territorial Legislature that were also elected members of the Constitutional Convention.



## CHAPTER III.

## ORIGINAL AND PRESENT WAYNE COUNTY.

VARIOUS attempts have been made by public writers at defining the boundaries of the *original* Wayne county, but none of them have achieved historic accuracy or supplied a sufficiently definite description of its former vast territory. The difficulty with which we were met in obtaining this description, the substratum, as it is, of all our work, can be more easily conjectured than expressed. For a time its parallel was presented in the riddle of the Sphinx. Our Œdipus, too, we suppose, had married his mother, ran mad and died. The county records were of no more use to us than that many slabs in the stables of the old Augean King. Their rich alluvial corners were explored, but without compensating effect. The "oldest inhabitant," in this instance, could not be utilized, and that pro-creative gentleman, made out of the mud of the deluge, and who knew more about Wayne county than any body else, including the Historical Society, made a confession, acknowledged he was quite mistaken, and dropped behind the curtain.

By patient search of the National and State records, generously assisted by Hon. R. M. Stimson, the State Librarian, aided by the former investigations, in this direction, of Hon. John P. Jeffries, with the helpful co-operation of Hon. Benj. Eason, we have been able to define the first, true, minute and only correct boundary of Wayne county that has been produced since its existence was announced in August, 81 years ago.

Wayne county was established by proclamation of General Arthur St. Clair, who, when the North-western Territory was cre-



ated into a government, was chosen its Governor. He was appointed in 1788, and continued to hold the office until Ohio was admitted into the Union as a State, in 1803.

The proclamation of the Governor for that purpose bears date August 15, 1796, and may be found on page 2,096 of the 3d vol. of Chase's Statutes. It was the sixth county formed in the North-western Territory, and the third in the territory composing the State of Ohio, Washington county being the first, and Hamilton county the second, the former embracing all of the territory east of the Scioto and Cuyahoga rivers, and the latter what is now South-western Ohio, which includes all the territory between the Big and Little Miami rivers, and extending north to what is known as the "Standing Stone Forks," on the first designated stream.

In the early defined boundaries of counties established in the North-western Territory the most accurate surveys were not made, and clearly defined boundaries of counties did not even enter into the laws. Our explorations of the records are sufficiently comprehensive and reliable to clearly define *original* Wayne county. For that purpose we will commence at

#### THE MOUTH OF THE CUYAHOGA RIVER,

Where it empties into Lake Erie, at Cleveland, thence, following up that river, to the "Old Portage,"\* now known as Akron, in Summit county, thence diverging from the Cuyahoga river in a southerly direction, across the summit to a point on the Tuscarawas river, near New Portage, in the same county; thence following the Tuscarawas river through the county of Stark to the junction of the Big Sandy and Tuscarawas, at the north line of Tuscarawas county, and there terminating the eastern *original* boundary of Wayne county; thence in a south-western direction on

---

\*A carrying-place from which goods were transferred on that river, about five miles across the country, to what is now known as "New Portage," in Coventry township, in Summit county, on the Tuscarawas river.





## THE OLD GREENVILLE TREATY LINE,

On the county line between Stark and Tuscarawas, to the east line of Holmes county; thence across Holmes county to the north-east corner of Knox county; thence on the line between Knox and Ashland to the south-east corner of Richland county; thence on the line between Richland and Knox counties to the north-east corner of Pike township, Knox county; thence across the townships of Pike, Berlin and Middlebury, in Knox county, to the east line of Morrow county; thence across Morrow county on the south line of the townships of Franklin, Gilead, and Cardington, in Morrow county, to the south-east corner of Marion county; thence on the line between Morrow and Marion counties to the north-east corner of Waldo township, in Marion county; thence on the line between Waldo and Richland townships, to the south-west corner of Richland township; thence across the townships of Waldo and Prospect, to the east line of Union county; thence across Union county, on the south line of the townships of Jackson and Washington, to the east line of Logan county; thence across Bokescreek and Rushcreek townships to the south-east corner of McArthur township; thence on the line between McArthur, Lake and Harrison townships, and thence across Washington and Bloomfield townships, to the east line of Shelby county; thence across Shelby county, between Jackson and Salem townships, and across the townships of Franklin, Turtle creek and McLean, to the present site of old Fort Loramie, in McLean township, in Shelby county, this line terminating at the point of the beginning of the old Greenville Treaty line;\* thence in a north-western direction from Fort Loramie, to the north-east corner of

---

\*This treaty was consummated between General Wayne and the Indians August 3, 1795. In this instance the *innocent* white man met "the poor savage," and by some *pardonable* folly of superior knowledge, introduced a *valuable* march on the "scalp-lifter" by setting his compass, at the beginning of the survey, in the month of June, to bear upon the rising sun for a due east line. This *triumph of engineering* on the part of the pale face, made the line bear far north of a due east and west line, which gave him a large tract of the finest lands in the State of Ohio.



Darke county; thence continuing on the same bearing across section seven (7), of Jackson township, Auglaize county; thence across the townships of Marion and Granville, to the south-east corner of Recovery township; thence on the south line of Recovery township to Fort Recovery, in Mercer county; thence north, bearing to the west through Recovery township, crossing the State line near the north-west corner of section seven (7), entering the State of Indiana in the county of Jay; thence continuing in the same direction through Adams county, to Fort Wayne, in Allen county; thence west, bearing to the north, through the counties of Allen, Whitley, Kosciusko, Marshall, Stark, Porter, and Lake, in the State of Indiana, to the most southern point of Lake Michigan; thence around that lake northward through the counties of Cook and Lake, in the State of Illinois, striking the summit of the highlands to the westward of the lake far enough to include the lands upon the streams emptying into Lake Michigan, crossing the State line between Illinois and Wisconsin, about twenty miles west of the lake shore; thence in a northerly direction through the counties of Kenosha, Racine, Waukesha and Ozaukee, near the western shore of Lake Michigan; thence turning in a north-western direction, following the summit of the highlands which divides the waters flowing into the great lakes from those running into the Mississippi, through the counties of Sheboygan and Fond du Lac; thence in a western direction, crossing the south-east corner of Green Lake county, through the northern part of Columbia county, near the site of old Fort Winnebago, to the south-east corner of Adams county; thence in a northern direction, through Adams county, the western part of Waushara county, the south-east corner of Portage county, the western part of Waupaca county, the western part of Shawanaw, along the western line of Oconto, following the dividing ridge to the State line between Wisconsin and Michigan; thence along the latter line to the line between Canada and the United States; thence along that boundary, through Lake Superior, Lake Huron, the River St.



Clair, and Lake St. Clair, and Lake Erie, to the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, the place of beginning.

It will be perceived from this original boundary, as proclaimed by Governor St. Clair, that Wayne county embraced a large area of the old North-western Territory. It included about one-third part of the present State of Ohio, one-eighth part of the State of Indiana, the north-east corner of Illinois (including the site of the present city of Chicago), the eastern and about the one-fifth part of the present State of Wisconsin, the whole of the State of Michigan, embracing all of Lake Michigan, one-half of the areas of Lakes Superior, Huron, St. Clair, and the north-western part of Lake Erie, including the battle-ground on which Perry's victory \* was achieved.

The county seat of this vastly extended country, territorially possessing an area of 133,000 square miles, and larger than England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales, was established by the same proclamation which announced its governmental life, at Old Fort Detroit, now the present city of Detroit.† Thus remained the boundaries and primitive organization of Wayne county for the term of eight years, and until the second year after the State Constitution had been adopted and the government of the State of Ohio had been put in active operation.

The Connecticut Western Reserve, in the north-east part of the State, is bounded on the south by the forty-first parallel of north latitude; on the west by the present counties of Sandusky and Seneca; on the north by Lake Erie; on the east by the State line between Ohio and Pennsylvania. It had been granted to the Colony of Connecticut in 1662, by Charles II., and reserved by the State of Connecticut, after the American Revolution, in its deed of cession to the government of the United States, with a view to

---

\* September 10, 1814, Commodore O. H. Perry, in his flagship, *Lawrence*, with a fleet of 9 vessels and 54 guns and 2 swivels, encountered Commodore Barclay, of the English navy, in his flagship, *Detroit*, with 6 vessels, 63 guns, 4 howitzers and 2 swivels, within hearing distance of Cleveland, on Lake Erie, and won a decisive victory.

† Detroit, Michigan, still is in Wayne county, the name being retained.







compensate its Revolutionary soldiers for losses in that war, by granting its warrant to such sufferers for portions of this reserved territory.

In the year 1803, by acts of the State Legislature, the counties of Montgomery, Greene and Franklin were formed. These three counties extended north to the State line. It will be seen that these three counties divided the original Wayne county, separating all the territory east of Franklin—it being the furthest east of the three named counties—south of the Connecticut Western Reserve and north of the old Greenville Treaty line, from the balance of Wayne county, leaving it without county organization, form, or name, and afterwards known as "*the New Purchase.*"

For five years this territory, called the "New Purchase," remained without civilization, other than a part of the unorganized territory of the State of Ohio. By Act of the General Assembly of Ohio, February 13, 1808, the boundaries of the county of Wayne were clearly defined in the third section of the Act to establish the county of Stark. We here give the section entire :

#### BOUNDARIES OF WAYNE COUNTY IN 1808.

"SEC. 3, *Be it further enacted*, That all that tract of country lying west of the tenth range and east of the sixteenth range in the said New Purchase, and south of the Connecticut Reserve, and north of the United States Military District, shall be a separate and distinct county, by the name of Wayne, but with the county of Stark attached to and made a part of Columbiana county, until the said county of Stark shall be organized (Jan. 1, 1809), and shall thereafter be and remain a part of the county of Stark until otherwise directed by law."<sup>\*</sup>

The first boundary of Wayne county, established by Legislative enactment, may be more specifically defined, as follows : On the east by the present county line between Wayne and Stark ; on the south by the old Greenville Treaty line, including a strip of Holmes county, as now organized, about two and a half miles wide at the east end, and about seven miles wide at the west end, which strip of territory compassed all of Washington and Ripley

---

<sup>\*</sup>See O. L., vol. 6, p. 155.



townships in that county, nearly all of Prairie, two-thirds of Salt-creek, half of Paint, and fractions of Knox and Monroe townships; on the west by the west line of Lake, Mohican, Perry and Jackson townships, in Ashland county; and on the north by the present county line between Medina and Wayne.

The change in this last description was by Act of the Legislature establishing Holmes county, January 20, 1824, which took from the south side of Wayne county the strip of territory above referred to, lying between the old Greenville Treaty line and the present southern boundary of Wayne county.

#### FORMATION OF ASHLAND COUNTY.

The formation of Ashland county by Act of the General Assembly of Ohio, February 24, 1846, took from Wayne to that county its present townships of Jackson, Perry, Mohican and Lake, except one tier of sections on the east side of those townships, which by the same Act became attached to the townships of Congress, Chester, Plain and Clinton, in Wayne county, which tier of sections, among the inhabitants of those townships, is commonly recognized as the "mile strip."

No other change in the boundaries of Wayne county has taken place since the erection of Ashland county, and it is believed under the present letter of our State Constitution, none will soon occur.

#### ORGANIZATION OF WAYNE COUNTY IN 1812.

Wayne county was organized under an Act of the Legislature of the State of Ohio, bearing date January 4, 1812, to take effect on the 1st day of March thereafter. The Act provides, "That the county of Wayne be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county." The same law provided that the people of the county should elect county officers, on the first Monday of April, 1812, to hold their offices until the next annual election. To the year 1810, Wayne county was one entire township, by the name of *Killbuck*, called after the old Indian chief of that name.



## ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.

On the 11th of April, 1812, the county was divided into four townships, to wit: Sugarcreek, Wooster, Mohican and Prairie.

The present territory of Wayne county was surveyed into *ranges* and *townships* by the government of the United States, in the year 1807.

The ranges were strips of territory, six miles wide, numbered from east to west, and extending from the old Greenville Treaty line northward to the south line of the Connecticut Western Reserve—a distance averaging over thirty miles.

These ranges were again surveyed into sections of about one mile square, or containing about 640 acres, and numbered from one to thirty-six, beginning at the north-east corner, and each thirty-six sections being designed for a township. These townships were again numbered from the south end of each range northwardly.

Range No. 11 of the original government survey was the eastern and first range in the county, and in 1812 contained the originally surveyed townships, numbered 15, 16, 17, 18, and a small fraction of 14.

Range No. 12 contained a small fraction of township 14, and all of townships 15, 16, 17, 18.

Range No. 13 contained a small fraction of 13, and all of townships 14, 15, 16, 17.

Range No. 14 contained a fraction of 17, and all of townships 18, 19, 20, 21.

Range No. 15 contained a fraction of 19, and all of townships 20, 21, 22, 23.

The order of the Commissioners of the county, bearing date April 11, 1812, clearly defined each of the *original townships* as follows:

Mohican township included all of range 15 in the county, and the west half of range 14. For Prairie township, beginning at the center of the 14th range, and at the corner of sections 3, 4, 9, 10, in township 18, of range 14; thence east to the eastern boundary





of the county; thence south to the south-east corner of the county; thence westwardly on the south boundary of the county (the old Greenville treaty line), to the the center of the 14th range, and thence north to the place of beginning.

Beginning for Wooster township at the center of range 14, at the corners of sections 3, 4, 9 and 10, in township 18; thence north to the northern boundary of the county; thence east to the range line between ranges 12 and 13; thence south on said range line to the corners of sections 1, 6, 12 and 7, in township No. 14, of range 13, and township No. 15, in range 12, and thence west to the place of beginning.

Sugarcreek township contained all of the originally surveyed townships 16, 17 and 18, and the northern tier of sections in township 15, in range 11, and all of originally surveyed townships 16, 17 and 18, and the northern tier of sections in township 15, in range 12.

By an order of the County Commissioners, on the 5th of September, 1814, East Union and Lake townships were formed, the former embracing originally surveyed townships 16, 17 and 18, and the northern tier of sections in township 15, in the 12th range; the latter embracing the fraction of originally surveyed township 19, and all of township 20, in range 15, and the west half of originally surveyed township 18, and the west half of fractional township 17 in range 14.

On the 14th of September, 1814, four days after Perry's victory on Lake Erie, the County Commissioners entered an order of record, changing the name of Mohican township to that of Perry.

On the 5th of June, 1815, the County Commissioners formed the township of Springfield, as follows: Beginning at the north-east corner of section 24, township 19, (now Plain), range 14; thence west to the north-west corner of section 20; thence on the section lines to the south-west corner of section 20, township 18, (now Clinton); thence east to the south-east corner of section 24—the range line—thence north on the range line to the place of beginning.



By order of the County Commissioners of September 4, 1815, Chippewa township was formed, beginning at the south-east corner of section 31, of township 18, of range 11, original survey; thence north, bearing to the west, to the north-west corner of section 6; thence east to the north-east corner of the county; thence south on the county line to the south-east corner of section 36; thence to the place of beginning.\*

On the 5th of March, 1816, the County Commissioners named the originally surveyed township 17, of range 11, Baughman township.

At the last above date Saltcreek township was established, its territory including all of the originally surveyed township 15, and fractional township 14, of range 12.

Also, at the last above session of the Commissioners of the county, originally surveyed townships 20 and 21, in range 14, were named Chester township, and an order issued to the inhabitants to elect their officers.

Also at the last above named session of the County Commissioners, Paint township was formed of all of the originally surveyed township No. 15, and fractional part of township 14, in range 11.

Wayne township was formed, by order of the County Commissioners, October 12, 1816, of the following territory: All of the originally surveyed townships, Nos. 16 and 17, of range 13.

Greene township was formed, by order of the County Commissioners, February 5, 1817, of all of the 17 and 18 original townships of range 12.

Congress township was formed, by order of the County Commissioners, October 5, 1818, of the originally surveyed township No. 21, of range 14.

Milton township was formed of the originally surveyed township No. 18, of range 12, by order of the County Commissioners, October 5, 1818.

---

\* The old record gives no reason for this peculiar western boundary of this township.



Jackson township was formed of the originally surveyed township 23, of range 15, by order of the County Commissioners, February 1, 1819.

Canaan township was formed, May 5, 1819, of the originally surveyed township 17, of range 13, by order of the County Commissioners of that date.

Plain township\* was formed as early as 1817, and was composed of territory included in the original government surveyed township No. 19, of range 14. Its formation obliterated the north half of Springfield township, formed on the 5th of June, 1815.

Franklin township is composed of part of the originally surveyed townships 14 and 15, of range 13. The County Commissioners, by their order, dated June 7, 1820, formed the boundary of this township as follows: Beginning at the north-east corner of section 24, in township 15; thence south on the range line to the south-east corner of section 13, in township 14; thence west on the south side of sections 13, 14, 15, 16, 17 and 18 to the range line on the west side of range 13; thence north on the range line to the north-west corner of section 6, township 14; thence east to the north-east corner of section 5; thence north to the north-west corner of section 28, township 15; thence east to the north-east corner of section 28; thence north to the north-west corner of section 22, township 15; thence east to the place of beginning.

On the 7th day of March, 1825, and after the formation of Holmes county, in 1824, by order of the County Commissioners, this township was enlarged by the attachment of the southern tier of sections—19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24—since which time no change has been made in its boundaries.

Pike township was formed in 1817, and was composed of the exact territory which now constitutes Clinton township, and its formation blotted out the south half and all the balance of Springfield left after the formation of Plain township. And thus, after a brief existence of two years, Springfield township disappeared from the records and map of Wayne county.

---

\* Precise date of its formation does not appear on record.





On the 7th of June, 1825, Clinton township, the last of the present sixteen townships of Wayne county, was formed, by an order of the Commissioners of that date. Its boundaries then were the same as now, and its formation struck from the map of Wayne county the township of Pike.

Thus it will be seen how the settlement of the county, from time to time, produced the organization of the various townships, and established, as the necessities of the people required, their local governments.



## CHAPTER IV.

## WHY CALLED WAYNE COUNTY.

THE county of Wayne derived its name from the daring and impetuous Major General Anthony Wayne, an ambitious officer and ardent patriot of the American Revolution. He was a native of Waynesborough, Chester county, Pa., where he was born January 1, 1745. The rolling hills, bleak mountains and rugged scenery which furnished the romance of his boyhood, no doubt, imparted to him that brusque, austere and apparently savage manner which achieved for him, from his followers, the *sobriquet* of "Mad Anthony."

A glance at the ancestry of General Wayne makes the fact prominent that he inherited his soldierly qualities, and that he was but another link in a chain of warriors. His father was at the head of a company of dragoons at the decisive battle of the Boyne, fought July 1, 1690, between William III. and his father-in-law, James II. His son Isaac, and father of Anthony, bore a heroic and conspicuous part in the cruel conflicts with relentless and barbarous hordes of Indians, who brandished the slaughtering tomahawk where the genial sun first blessed with grateful light the early home of his infant child.

Unlike Major General Wooster, he had not the opportunity, nor had he availed himself of an academic nor collegiate course, nor do the facts warrant us in believing that he was inhabited with any very serious proclivity for books or study. The whole bent and inclination of his mind seemed to have been in a military direction, though we believe he made his *debut* upon the theater of public action as a surveyor. Bitter and irreconcilable collisions



occurring between the Crown and the Colonies, and which ultimately precipitated the Revolution and secured our independence, aroused his positive and passionate disposition and engulfed him in the controversy. His spontaneous and enthusiastic patriotism soon acquired for him "the first wish of his heart"—a military appointment. During the year 1775 he recruited a regiment of volunteers and was made colonel of the same.

In 1776 the Continental Congress placed him in command of a Pennsylvania regiment, when he joined the northern forces, receiving in the battle of Three Rivers a most painful wound. In 1777 he was commissioned a Brigadier General and directed to assume command of Ticonderoga, an important fort, situated two miles below the present village of that name, on a point of land at the entrance of the outlet of Lake George into Lake Champlain. The aforesaid fort had been surprised and captured by Ethan Allen on the 9th of May, 1775. About the middle of September, 1777, the battle of Brandywine was fought, upon the result of which suspended the destiny, for the time, of the sedate city of William Penn. Grand, indeed, was the prize for which the American and English armies contended! Wayne bore the brunt of the fight upon this occasion, but was compelled to endure the keen sting and mortification of defeat; and not that alone, but the deep and intense chagrin of witnessing, on the 26th of September, 1777, the city of Philadelphia fall into the hands of Cornwallis—"the first marquis, the second earl and the sixth baron of that name." His reputation as a *forager* was sustained co-ordinately with his fame as a soldier. If the country surrounding afforded subsistence and was within the reach of camp, or marquee, he was vigorously inclined to avail himself of it. In this *role* he distinguished himself, in the winter of 1777-78, when our army was lying at Valley Forge, on the banks of the Schuylkill. His irruption into New Jersey resulted in the capture of herds of cattle and stores of army provender.

A satirical ballad, or rather linked stanzas of slaugy, clinking doggerel, supposed to have been distilled from the adroit pen of





the cultured Major Andre, and who, on the 2d of October, 1780, on the fatal gibbet, expiated his crime, was published and circulated, concerning that foraging expedition.

Here is one verse, as a specimen :

“But now I end my lyric strain—  
I tremble as I show it,  
Lest this same warrior-drover, Wayne,  
Should ever catch the poet.”

General Greene was president of the court-martial before which Andre was tried, though it is understood Wayne received him after his capture. At Stony Point, at the head of Haverstraw Bay, on the Hudson, he was shot in the knee and fell, but rising to his feet, he exclaimed, “Forward, my brave boys,” when a desperate assault wrenched the fort from the British, on the night of July 15, 1779. This presents itself as one of the most brilliant exploits of the war. When in 1781, the Pennsylvania troops revolted on account, as was alleged, of unliquidated arrearages and a dispute respecting the terms of enlistment, General Wayne energetically, but fruitlessly, attempted to restore harmony and suppress discontent. In spite of his interposition, and all the officers, 1,300 men defied their authority, and under arms, marched toward Philadelphia with the pronounced purpose of enforcing acquiescence to their demands. His soldiers loved and respected him, however, and only sought what they imagined a reasonable redress.

His field of operations was then transferred to Virginia, where he campaigned with Washington, and “the good and great Lafayette,” and here he had the grand satisfaction of beholding the plumed and titled Cornwallis, “the lord of the bed-chamber,” on the 19th of October, 1781, surrender his sword to the victorious Washington.

We detect his next important movements on the frontier, inaugurating a campaign against the now boastful and arrogant Indian tribes of the West. To this service he addressed himself with much of that peculiar zeal which was so typical of the man.



This time, and for this work, the right man had been chosen. "Knives, fall back," was the luminous inscription upon his shield. There was no kitemy philosophizing about the transaction. It had a blood-meaning against the wampum-belt and its perfidious wearer.

St. Clair's unfortunate defeat on the Miami, where General Butler and Major Ferguson fell, was well understood by the Indians. Unopposed by any forcible check, and unmolested by any military movement since their recent success, true to the fiendish propensity which triumph engenders in their barbaric natures, they became insolent, exacting and imperious. They seriously obstructed the tide of emigration to the West; looked upon the white man as an intruder, and, emboldened by victory, induced and courted conflict, seeming to prefer the death-revel, rather than the calms of peace. It was evident that the code of force had to receive its most rigid interpretation. Bullet-logic was the only alternative—the proper discipline and just corrective for these ruthless recalcitrants the continent over. Necessary precaution was observed. Military posts were fortified. Every suggestion of prudence and foresight was adopted to prevent a second defeat. An army was collected and the command settled upon the gallant Pennsylvanian. A violent assault was made June 30, 1794, upon Fort Recovery by the Indians, aided by some unhung Canadians, or cut-throat English, which was repulsed. August,

———"rich arrayed  
In garment, all of gold down to the ground,"

Witnessed the inception of the gory drama. The very heart of Fiend-land was penetrated. The army moved with amazing rapidity. Their settlements on the Miami were pillaged. At the junction of the Auglaize with this river Fort Defiance was constructed. Here General Wayne tendered "the olive branch," the pipe of peace, before he would awake the "slumbering sword of war." They rejected his overtures, though it was apparent there was distrust in their ranks.

One of the chiefs, Little Turtle, appeared to have a prevision



of their fate, "for," said he, "the Americans are now led by a chief who never sleeps; the night and the day are alike to him." They entertained a sort of inherent dread of Wayne, denominating him "the Black Snake;" but their animosity and pride were too overwhelming to negotiate. So the boards were cleared, the war-cotillion arranged, and the grim dancers put in position. The American camp was posted in the midst of such extensive and highly-cultivated fields as excited the admiration of the invaders. For miles the country presented the appearance of a single village, and rich corn fields spread on either side. The Indians had retreated down the river from their settlement upon the advance of the army, and had taken up a position in the immediate vicinity of a British fort, near the Miami rapids. This was one of those posts retained by Great Britain in defiance of former treaties, and constituted, as was generally believed, a depot where the Indians could procure arms and counsel.

Somehow, our border history, all the way through, is blackened by the dastardly and unwarranted interference of British scamps, red-jacketed bacon-thieves, and post-loungers.

On the 20th of August, 1794, General Wayne made an onslaught upon their chosen position. The smeared warriors fought with courage. Skilled in the use of fire-arms, and acquainted with the maneuvers of battle, they were more formidable adversaries than in the covert of the thicket, the deeps of the dense wood, or the sinuous ravine. Better had they accepted the olive branch, than to have allowed the "summer flies" of success to "have blown them full of maggot ostentation." The eagle of the North was too daring and strong. They were destined to defeat and slaughter; a vigorous and spirited bayonet charge routed the merciless array.

At Fort Greenville, now known as Greenville, and county-seat of Darke county, Ohio, eighty-one miles west by north of Columbus, on the 3d of August, 1795, General Anthony Wayne met the Indians in council, and, then and there, concluded a treaty of peace.





His life of terrible daring and terrible activity closed, in 1796, in a cabin at Presque Isle. At his own request, he was buried under the flag-staff of the fort; but, in 1809, his son removed him to Radnor cemetery, in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, where a monument is erected to his honor.



## CHAPTER V.

## TOPOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTY.\*

WAYNE COUNTY, located on the southern declivity of the dividing ridge intervening between the northern lakes and the Ohio river, has been, in ages past, the theater of marked changes prior, as well as subsequent, to the time of the elevation of the Alleghenies, and the formation of the northern lakes. The whole face of the county very plainly shows the action of flowing water, and that the entire surface many centuries ago was covered by a deep sea, and wrought upon by its turbulent action, which is plainly manifested upon the elevations in the valleys and the alluvial plains.

The territory of this county is a part of that great topographical district reaching from the lakes to the Gulf of Mexico, and from the Alleghenies to the Rocky Mountains. The northern limits of the county, extending within a few miles of the southern rim of the Lake Erie basin, is the water-shed, or divide between the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi; the spill, or summit level, being at Summit Lake, near the city of Akron in Summit county, and is 395 feet above Lake Erie, while the summit dividing the

---

\* This chapter, and the two following ones, captioned, "A SYNOPSIS OF THE GEOLOGY OF OHIO," and "GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE OF WAYNE COUNTY," were prepared and written for us by Hon. John P. Jeffries, of the city of Wooster, whose studious researches in these departments of science eminently qualified him for the task. It is of rare occurrence that county histories embrace scientific disquisitions upon these subjects, and it is a matter of congratulation that Mr. Jeffries has so ably and learnedly performed this duty. A better topographical and geological survey of Wayne county is thus afforded than has ever yet been presented, or could possibly result from the generalizations applied to counties on these subjects by official State reports.



waters of the Black river and the Killbuck, north of Bridgeport, near Lodi, in Medina county, is at an altitude of 382 feet above the lake level. The highest land in the county is in the vicinity of Doylestown, in Chippewa township, which is 450 feet above Lake Erie, and 1,042 feet above the Atlantic Ocean. North of Doylestown, however, at Wadsworth, in Medina county, five miles distant, the summit, where crossed by the Atlantic and Great Western railroad, is 600 feet above the lake, and in that neighborhood the highlands reach an altitude of 700 feet above Lake Erie.

In this range of elevations the Black River, Tuscarawas, Cuyahoga and Killbuck rivers have their sources. These elevations are not the highest lands in the State, as in Tuscarawas county, Mount Tabor reaches an altitude of 1,365 feet above the sea, 977 feet above the Ohio river, and 844 feet above Lake Erie. Westward of the axis in Summit county, in the county of Richland, lands rise to an altitude of 1,475 feet above the Atlantic, 1,043 feet above the Ohio river, and 910 feet above Lake Erie; while in Logan county the spur of the summit, which constitutes the divide of the waters of the Miami and those of the Scioto and the Sandusky, rises to an altitude of 1,540 feet above the Atlantic sea, 1,108 feet above the Ohio river, and 975 feet above Lake Erie.

These elevations, however, do not indicate the geological structure of the underlying rocks in this county, or in those portions of the State mentioned as the wonderful drift phenomena of Ohio; the entire State being covered with such deposits, conceal, as a general rule, the rock formations which will be noticed in another place.

The main portion of Wayne county is covered with drift, indeed, nearly every part of it, and the value and nature of the soil is regulated by the character of the drift spread over the surface, varying in depth from ten to seventy or eighty feet in vertical thickness, the average drift deposit being about twenty-five feet.

The mass of the soil generally is composed of sand, gravel, clay, and loam, though in some portions the clay predominates, as in the beech district in the northern part of the county, but mixed





with these leading constituents in proper proportions are those essentials which make the soil productive and produce the abundant crops for which the county is so noted, such as silica, lime, magnesia, alumina, iron, phosphorus, and soda. The soil, as some suppose, is not limited to a few inches of surface, but is as deep as the drift itself, though properly speaking the soil, so called by the farmers, is confined to a few inches in depth of surface.

The whole surface of the county contains 342,805 acres, the area of the several townships' surface in acres being as follows: Paint, 15,552; Sugarcreek, 22,985; Baughman, 22,659; Chippewa, 22,443; Greene, 22,456; Milton, 22,664; East Union, 22,441; Saltcreek, 14,871; Franklin, 23,005; Wooster, 14,591; Wayne, 23,084; Canaan, 23,194; Congress, 23,007; Chester, 26,283; Clinton, 17,211; Plain, 26,359.

The surface soil as a general rule is of friable character, except in the beech and marshy districts, and which are by no means extensive, the beech districts being confined to portions of Canaan, Congress, and Milton townships. The marshes are confined to Wooster, Plain, Franklin, Clinton, Sugarcreek and Baughman townships.

The early settlers of the county found it densely wooded, except the marshy districts, and the plain lands of Wooster, Chester, Plain, and Clinton townships. The *Plains*, then termed the Glades upon the presumption, from their appearance, that they were of the character of glade lands of Pennsylvania, poor and worthless, turned out to be the most productive lands of the county. When first visited by white men, they were barrens, thickly wooded with low, bushy oak, from three to four feet in height, which gave evidence of being the product of an impoverished soil, and the early settlers being of this opinion, shunned these Glades, preferring rather to clear away the heavy forest trees, and open up their farms, instead of attempting their cultivation.

Thirty years prior to the emigration of the first settlers, as this undergrowth would indicate, these plains were entirely destitute of



wood, except a few scattering large oaks, preserved, as if by design, for shades.

These plains were doubtless cultivated fields of a pre-historic people, whose works of art are still manifest in and around them—such as the mounds, fortifications, tumuli, of Wooster, Plain, and other townships in the county, noticed elsewhere.

The forest trees are all deciduous save a few perennials, such as spruce, pine and cedar, which are found only on the cliffs above the margin of the streams. The oaks are the leading forest trees, though there is hickory, chestnut, sugar, maple, ash, linden, poplar and beech in abundance, besides considerable sycamore, walnut, butternut, cherry, gum, quaking asp, cucumber, mulberry, buckeye and persimmon. The smaller grade of trees, such as dogwood, plum, crab, thorn, willow, prickly ash, prickly locust, haw and alder, in the early history of the county, were very abundant, and at the present day the dogwood, during the month of May, ornaments every highland wood with its beautiful flowers; and the lower woodlands still teem with the fragrance of the blossoms of the thorn and crab.

The general features of the surface of this county are similar to those of adjoining counties, the main portion of the land being level and slightly rolling, though there are, nevertheless, some high elevations other than the one near Doylestown, already mentioned, especially along the main streams, where there are also in some instances deep valleys, of which that of the Killbuck is the largest. The main streams are the Killbuck, Chippewa, Mohican, Salt creek, Apple creek and Sugar creek, of which the Killbuck is the largest, and makes the longest circuit through the county, it having its source in Wayne and Canaan townships, chiefly in the former, from near the center of which it flows in three small streams north about a half mile beyond the center of Canaan township, where the three small branches form a junction, and the main stream flows on north to near the Medina county line, then turning almost at right angles, it runs west into Congress township, wherein for the distance of about a mile it flows in a



southerly course, then turning in a south-easterly direction along the eastern side of the township, and into Chester, down to near the south-east corner of that township, where it passes across the corner of Wayne into Wooster township, through which it extends in a meandering course about a mile west of the city of Wooster, and in a southerly course passes through Franklin township in a zigzag course into Holmes county, at a point about two miles east from the south-west corner of Franklin township.

The Chippewa, the next largest stream, has its source in Chippewa lake, in Medina county. It enters Wayne county near the north-west corner of Milton township, and flows in a southerly course to near the center of the township, where it makes a circular bend north-easterly to the Chippewa township line, from whence it courses eastwardly to the east line of Wayne into Stark county, at a point about a mile and a half from the south-east corner of Chippewa township. This stream, also the Sugar creek and New-man's creek and their branches are tributaries of the Tuscarawas, while the others above named, with their branches, are tributaries of the Killbuck.

The Sugar creek's source is in East Union and Baughman townships, though it has several tributaries in Sugarcreek and Paint townships, the chief of which is that known as Grable's Fork.

Apple creek has its rise in Wayne and Saltcreek townships. The main branch flows out of Saltcreek, through East Union, into Wooster township, and unites with the Killbuck about one-fourth of a mile south-west of the city of Wooster. The northern branch rises near the south line of Canaan township, and flows south into Wooster township, uniting with the main stream near Stibbs' factory, about a mile east of the city of Wooster.

Salt creek has its source in East Union and Saltcreek townships. The south branch rises near the south-east corner of Saltcreek township, and winds in a south-westerly direction until it unites with the north branch near the south-west corner of the township, the main stream then passing in the same course into Holmes county.







Newman's creek consists of two main branches, one rising in Sugarcreek, the other in Baughman township. The main stream rises near Dalton, flows north to near Fairview, where it turns east, and after uniting with the northern branch, runs into Stark county, forming a junction with the Tuscarawas, north of Massillon.

The Muddy Fork of the Mohican makes a circuit through the south-west corner of Chester into Plain, through which it extends in a south-easterly direction to near the center of the township, where it turns to the west and flows out of the county about two miles north of the south-west corner of Plain township.

Little Killbuck, Clear creek, Spring Mills run, Crawford's run, Cedar run, and Christmas run, are leading tributaries of the Killbuck.

Little Killbuck rises principally in Chester township, extends into Wooster township and unites with the main stream three miles north-west of the city of Wooster.

Clear creek and Christmas run rise in Wayne township and flow south, the former joining with the Killbuck in Wooster township, two miles west of the city of Wooster, on the Eicher farm; the latter joins the Killbuck in Wooster township, about a mile south-west of the city. Reddick's Springs, one of the branches of Christmas run, now furnish an ample supply of pure water to the city of Wooster.

The Spring Mills run issues from springs in Plain township, flows south through the village of Millbrook, and about one mile farther south unites with the Killbuck.

The Crawford run, also known as Bahl's Mill run, has its source in springs in Wooster and Plain townships, one branch issuing from Bechtel's springs, near the Columbus road. Crawford's run flows in a south-easterly direction, and joins the Killbuck about three miles south-west of Wooster. It also furnishes water power for two saw mills and two grist mills, yet it is only a few miles in length.

Cedar run, a small, pure stream, flowing in Cedar valley, issues



from springs in the highlands of Congress and Chester townships. It unites with the Killbuck a short distance from where it debouches from the Cedar valley.

The Little Sugar creek is a small stream of some note, as also the north branch of Apple creek. It rises in Canaan and Wayne townships, but chiefly in the former, flowing down through Wayne and Greene, and across the north-east corner of East Union into Sugar creek. It runs through the village of Smithville and a short distance south of Orrville.

The north branch of Apple creek has its source in Wayne township near the north line, and flows south-west of Madisonburg into Wooster township, uniting with the east branch near Stibbs' Factory, one mile east of Wooster.

The Little Chippewa creek rises in Canaan township, issuing from several springs. The main branch, from its source, runs north into section 13 to the south-west quarter, where it turns north-easterly and extends into Milton township, and there unites with the Chippewa, west of the village of Amwell.

Besides these streams there are many smaller ones, and, with the numerous springs in every portion of the county, there is no scarcity of water.

The source and course of the main streams very clearly indicate the highlands and valleys, as also the several divides by which directions are given to the various water courses. They show the highlands to be north of the county line, yet the course of the Killbuck, from its source, shows the highlands to be located in Wayne and Canaan townships, at least the flow of the Killbuck would so prove, as it passes north almost to the Medina county line before meeting resistance. This is not remarkable, as not far distant is the divide between the Ohio river and Lake Erie, and but slight excavation would turn the Killbuck into the channel of the Black river. Observers have been free to state that it is more than probable that at a remote era the Killbuck poured its waters into Lake Erie. Upon this, however, we are



not prepared to hazard an opinion, believing that at a later day the waters from the lake flowed in the Killbuck Valley.

The highlands of Chippewa lie north of the divide between the Killbuck and Tuscarawas, the main water-shed being west of Chippewa creek, yet the bed of the Tuscarawas at Massillon is about fifty feet higher than the Killbuck at Wooster.

Elevated bluffs, and often high hills, rise on either side from the margins of the Killbuck, Chippewa, Salt creek, Apple creek, Sugar creek, Clear creek, Mohican and Grable's Fork, and other streams of note, all of which seem to have cut their channels down through the various strata presented in the adjacent bluffs and hills. In many places the precipitous rocks are visible with their water-worn marks quite manifest, high above the streams.

#### THE SURFACE OF THE COUNTY.

The general appearance of the surface of the land of the county is more rolling than otherwise, but this idea is not to be understood as conveying the impression that all of it is rolling, as very much is sufficiently low and level to be well adapted to purposes of farming, grazing and general agriculture. The highlands in Chippewa, and part of Milton, seem to be an elevated plateau which apparently was at rest when marked changes were going on in the valleys and plains of the interior and southern townships. This opinion seems to be supported by the character and undisturbed condition of the strata as compared with that of other localities.

The whole face of the county shows the action of water, from the lowest and deepest valley to the summit of the highest elevation; but when it was acted upon, or in what condition it was before it was wrought upon by water, is only a matter of conjecture. It has been surmised, however, by those learned in the testimony of the rocks, that the submergence of this portion of the State took place prior to the formation of the northern lakes and the drainage of the upper regions of the Mississippi valley, and during the first Glacial Era, while this portion of the continent





was covered by a deep sea. This theory is not without proof, as the strata at Doylestown contain the evident marks of the glacial period, which are seen upon the rocks and in the drift; and in the valleys and less elevations the diluvial deposit is from ten to one hundred and eighty feet thick.

It is quite apparent that this marked change of the surface of the country took place before the carboniferous age, as upon inspection the coal strata is deposited in basins, uniform in thickness of veins, and appearing to have been accumulated in ponds, marshes and lakes, and after the accumulation of the coal matter, the various formations now found overlying the coal precipitated upon the coal matter.

The surface of the ground, with but little exception, is susceptible of cultivation, and, as a general rule, the soil is productive.

#### THE SOIL.

The soil is not uniform throughout the county, the greater portion being composed of silica, alumina, lime, and what is vulgarly called "vegetable mould." The farmers generally are not aware of the superior quality of the soil of their farms, nor are they ready to admit that deep ploughing is equal to a coat of manure. The wheat lands and those called "second bottom," have properly a limestone soil; yet limestone does not as a general rule seem to exist in a strata, but yet it is mixed with the silica and alumina in such proportion as to make the richest and most productive soil, keeping in view also that the other ingredients necessary to vegetation are always present, such as carbon, magnesia and hydrogen. In the beech lands there is a lack of silica and lime, hence the soil does not yield cereals to the same extent as where the lime and silica are abundant.

By some unknown, mysterious process, the limestone once existing somewhere has become pulverized and mingled with the silica and alumina to such an extent as to become a great fertilizer of the soil, causing it, with the silica and alumina, to yield to the husbandman an abundant harvest.



Away from the bluffs and highlands, along the larger streams, the surface is of the terrace order, wide extended plateaus, and in many places along the banks of the smaller streams, the lands assume what is termed the "second bottom," which are productive, especially for corn and grass. Every township has more or less of this kind of soil, besides also the terrace lands and plateaus. What are known as the plain lands, in Wooster, Plain, Franklin and Clinton townships, are especially of the terrace character, as also is much of the lands of Milton, Chippewa, Baughman, Sugar-creek, East Union, Paint and Canaan townships. Indeed, nearly all the elevated level lands in the wheat-producing districts of the county are of this character.

#### THE PRAIRIES.

There are several large bodies of lands in the county known by the above title, and are located in Wooster, Plain, Canaan, Milton, Clinton, Franklin, Baughman and Sugarcreek townships, the chief of which are in Plain and Clinton. The origin of these peculiar lands is not fully known, but they clearly indicate to have been at first under water—probably lakes and marshes—and in the course of time were encroached upon and overgrown by vegetation. At least, this is probable, as in some of them there remain elevations, as if once islands, sometimes covered with timber, and often large and aged trees; some of them, such as Newman's creek swamp, as it is termed, being covered with a thick underbrush, and others, as those in the vicinity of Wooster, containing thrifty trees with wide extended surface roots. In Canaan township, near Pike station, during the construction of the Atlantic and Great Western Railway, the mysterious character of a small body of this class of lands was fully tested. The surface, being covered with underbrush and thick sod, was appropriated by the company for the bed of the road, but suddenly and wholly unexpectedly, and without any previous indications, a large portion of the track disappeared, passing beneath into a hidden lake.

The existence of this subterranean lake is further evidenced by



the flowing well on the farm of Edward F. Keeling, Esq., located about two miles south-east of Pike station, in Milton township. On sinking the well, the flow of water was reached at about eighty feet from the surface, which immediately rushed up in the tube several feet above the top of the well, in a volume five inches in diameter, and has continued to flow ever since. The water is soft, clear, cold and sparkling, showing that it comes from an undisturbed pure fountain. About fifty feet below the surface, the tube passed through several feet of blue clay, having the appearance of pulverized shale, mixed with streaks and thin layers of fire-clay, showing the strata overlying the hidden lake to consist of drift.

The botany of the prairies is rich almost beyond description, some of them, during the summer, being covered with the most beautiful and fragrant flowers.

#### PHYSICAL ASPECT.

The physical features of the county, when considered in connection with its lakes, water courses, valleys, highlands, terraces, plateaus, meadows and prairies, are picturesque and enchanting, and viewed from the prominent elevations, can be seen, as far as vision may extend, a grand panorama seldom witnessed. To the observer is presented a great theater of farming industry, elegant houses, extensive barns, fields of waving grain, orchards of the choicest fruits, preserved forests of native wood, and the pure and never-failing streams flowing on and on in clear and sparkling waters.

The character of the lands throughout the county is most singularly inviting.

If highlands, or lowlands, or broad fertile plains, or the deep valleys with their rich productive soil, or extended lawns are preferred, all are here.

Killbuck valley is the most extensive of any in the county, and doubtless was the location of a pre-glacial channel, though it is only a few miles in width. The Killbuck stream at an early age must have been of rapid current, as indicated by the deep chasms







it has worn in its course in the valley; but since, it has become a very sluggish stream, its waters moving at the rate of about two miles an hour, the waters of the Chippewa and Mohican flowing at the same rate of speed. South of Wooster the lands of the Killbuck valley for half a mile in width along the stream are low, and, until, cleared, were marshy and unproductive, but afterwards became very desirable for cultivated fields and beautiful meadows. Away from the stream, and skirting the low bottom lands, are bluffs that seem to be at first view high hills, but which are table lands overlooking the valley.

In the immediate vicinity of Wooster the lower valley of the Apple creek and that of the Killbuck unite and form an extensive body of diluvial land, which is enriched each year by the overflowage of these streams, that spreads over the surface their sediment and vegetable mould, thus making the soil rich and productive, and the most valuable lowlands in the county.

The Killbuck is now confined to narrow limits when within its banks, which are low, except where it passes through gorges or infringes upon the adjacent bluffs, but during floods its waters cover the lowlands of the entire valley for a few days, then recede within its banks. The waters of this stream seem to be running upon higher ground than they did in earlier ages, and from the character of the country through which they pass it is quite apparent that they occupy a borrowed channel. As regards the period when the pre-glacial stream occupied the Killbuck valley, it can be only conjectured, but doubtless it was before the waters of Lake Erie and of the Ohio river ruptured their mounds—before the Ohio river penetrated through the mound at Silver creek, or the waters of Lake Erie had found an outlet by the way of the St. Lawrence, as, until then, the tendency of the water from the lake would be in this direction at least, and the waters of the Ohio may not then have set back up the Killbuck valley beyond the river's mouth, or may not even have reached north of Millersburg. Lake Erie at that time must have been sufficiently elevated to discharge some of its waters over what is now the summit between



Lodi and Bridgeport, and separating the waters of the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi rivers. This state of things having existed, at least some of the physical features of this valley can be accounted for, even subsequent to the carboniferous period, but not the deposit of sand, gravel, clay and boulders now existing and constituting a large portion of the deposits of the plateaus skirting the valley cliffs. However, one important fact clearly proved is, that the streams of water and such agencies have largely contributed in the excavation of the valleys, elevating mounds and terraces, and in removing pre-existing surface and strata, such as sandstone, shale, and limestone rocks.

The city of Wooster is located upon a terrace drift deposit. Its site is within a mile of the Killbuck river, though its extended corporate limits reach within half a mile of the stream. The drift upon which the city is built is from forty to eighty feet in vertical thickness, that underlying its central portion not being over fifty feet in thickness, and the surface only being about twenty-five feet above the Killbuck river. It is very evident that where the city is located, if there ever was any of the coal measure, it must have long since been removed, as no such strata now exists, though small portions of coal and pulverized limestone appear in the drift. Other agencies have also contributed to produce the present physical features of this valley, as well, also, as the face of the country throughout the county, which will be noticed in another place.

The valley of the Chippewa creek is very similar to that of the Killbuck, though its physical features are more marked, and, in a geological sense, much more important and interesting, as it extends through the most extensive coal fields of the county. The Chippewa creek, the main stream of the valley, is overlooked by high hills, its bed seeming to be in the channel of a pre-glacial river, as it is quite evident the Chippewa creek never wrought out its present bed, or cut its way through the numerous mounds in its course.

The evident marks of the pre-glacial channel, as remarked by Hon. M. C. Reed (geologist) in the geological survey of this



county, as we learn from his manuscript report, by the kindness of Professor Edward Orton and Mr. ——— Bond, Superintendent of Public Printing, are found in that locality, the course of which he states as follows: "A deep pre-glacial channel enters the county from the north, in the western part of Milton township, and extends southward, extending, as it approaches Orrville into a broad swamp, the site of an ancient lake; from thence it passes eastward into Stark county, a branch from Milton township extending directly east in the valley now occupied by Chippewa creek, and another southward through Canaan and Wayne townships, passing east of Wooster and striking the line of the C., Mt. V. & C. R. R., near Apple creek. Another channel from the north enters the county near the east line of Congress township, and constitutes the valley through which the Killbuck flows through the whole extent of the county. A branch bearing southward from Wooster is followed substantially by the railroad until it unites with the ancient channel from Ashland and Richland in the Valley of the Mohican."

These ancient channels at least tend to show the course of drainage before the glacial era, and indicate that the water from the north flowed in channels which cut their course in the underlying strata before the precipitation of the drift; and, from their course, we can logically conclude that highlands existed then, as now, between the streams, and, as now, overlooked these channels. As a general rule the land in all the townships is high above the main streams, and the present drainage of the county clearly indicates the character of the surface of the ground, pointing out its highlands and lowlands, plains and water-sheds; the whole surface of the highlands, plateaus and terraces being covered with clay, sand and gravel, with boulders scattered here and there; and on some of the elevations in the coal measure districts, as in Saltcreek, Paint, Chippewa and Franklin, large and small sand rocks are deposited.

#### THE LAKES.

There are at present several existing bodies of water of this denomination, and numerous sites and remains of others formerly existing in this county.







*Fox Lake,*

Of Baughman township, is the largest of the existing group. Its location is in a marshy district, known as the "Tamarack Swamp," in the south-east corner of section 2, the south-west corner of section 1, the north-east corner of section 11, and the north-west corner of section 12, its larger portion being in section 1, on the lands of Mr. George Bigler, the greater portion of its western side being on the lands of James B. Taylor, Esq., of Orrville, the portion situated in sections 11 and 12 being upon the lands of T. Little and S. C. Clapper. Its outward supply of water is from two small streams, one flowing into it from the north-west, the other from the south-east, the latter being the outlet stream from Patton's lake. The outlet of Fox lake is from its north-western side, the body of the lake lying north-east and south-west. The outlet stream is known as Red run, one of the southern branches of Newman's creek, of Chippewa township. It is supposed there is an interior source of water supply to this lake, as the amount discharged seems equal, if not, in fact, greater than that flowing in, from the two small streams mentioned. The water of the lake is clear, cold and pure, and of the character of spring water in the interior. About one-third in from its northern shore there seems to be a constant movement of the water, of the character of an almost invisible whirlpool, the water of the surface for some distance moving very slowly in a small circle, in the center of which, it is said, floating objects disappear, though the writer has never witnessed this. It is claimed by some that this whirling of the water is caused by the escapement of the water through a subterranean passage. This is only theory, the fact of its escape having never been established; and, if it be so, then about an equal supply must come into the lake from some quarter beneath its surface, as the lake's level ever remains the same, except in cases of extraordinary floods, when a slight increase of water appears. Its actual depth in its deepest part has not been measured, though several efforts have been made to sound it. Its depth, about one-third way in from the shore, was ascertained in the recovering of



the body of Mr. McClellan, drowned there, and mentioned on another page. To reach the body, at the bottom of the lake, it required three bed-cords, each averaging thirty-six feet in length, tied together, which were carried down by a heavy grapple, the body, by which means, was brought to the surface and rescued.

This lake, before the advent of the white settlers, was the resort of Indians, who gathered there for the purpose of fishing, the lake being then, as now, supplied with fishes of excellent quality, large quantities of which are caught every year by the people of the neighborhood. For many years, it has been a pleasure resort of "fishing parties" from Wayne, Stark and Medina counties.

*Patton's Lake.*

This is a small body of clear, pure, cold water, of oblong shape, about one-fourth as large as Fox lake, and situated only about one-third of a mile south-east of it, near the center of section 12, in Baughman township, in the Tamarack Swamp. Three small streams flow into this lake, one from the south, one from the north-east, and one from the west. Its outlet is on its north-west side, near its northern extremity, from where a small stream issues and flows north-west and empties into Fox lake at its south-west-erly end. This body of water rests in a basin, and is shallow compared with Fox lake, and also abounds in the different kinds of fish. The crystal character of the water justifies the belief that it contains an interior fountain, as some observers claim, though none such has been proven to exist. Its outside supply of water, however, issues from the springs of the highlands.

These lakes, though located in a swamp district and in what would seem depressed ground, are, as well as the entire swamp, in fact upon high lands, and with small expense compared with the benefits to be derived from the undertaking, can be drained to the north. The swamp lands, covering about two sections, to a great extent retain their wild, native character, being literally covered with tamarack trees, whortleberry bushes (some of which are eight feet in height), underbrush, flags, and tall prairie grass.



In the marshes, cranberries grow in great abundance, and in no other part of the county is there produced such quantities of whortleberries as in this swamp.

In the early history of the country this swamp was noted as a place of resort for bears, wolves, panthers, wild cats, which often made night hideous with their screams, growls and howls. Deer also took shelter in this almost impenetrable wilderness from the pursuit of the hunter. Smaller animals, such as otters, beavers, raccoons, opossums and minks also resorted here in search of food and for shelter. This whole swamp, in many ages past, no doubt was a lake, and is one of the evident land marks of a pre-glacial channel. Some of the land owners have made encroachments upon the outskirts of this swamp, cleared and converted the ground into farming land, which has proven to be very productive.

#### *Doner's Lake.*

This lake is located in Chippewa township, in a depression in what may be termed a champlain or terrace, and is of a circular form, and seems to be supplied by an interior fountain, as no stream flows into it, yet a constant stream issues from it.

#### *Brown's Lake,*

Situated in Clinton township, is similar in character to Doner's lake, appearing to have an interior source and a constantly flowing outlet, and is on higher ground and much less depressed, the lands upon its borders being but a few feet above the level of its surface.

#### *Manley's Lake.*

This is a small body of clear and cool water, located on the eastern side of the south-east quarter of section 16, in Clinton township. Its supply of water issues from an interior fountain, it having no other source. It is situated upon slightly elevated ground. From its eastern side issues a small stream of pure, sparkling water which constitutes one of the branches of the brook flowing through the lowlands in the vicinity of Shreve.







*Remains of Lakes.*

Besides the remains of the lakes already described, located in Baughman township, there are others in the county, some of which are more extensive.

*Newman's creek Swamp.*

The lowlands in the valley of Newman's creek, extending from the vicinity of Orrville eastward to beyond the east line of Baughman township, known as the Newman's creek Swamp when the first settlement was made in the county, was the wildest, most inaccessible and dismal district within its boundaries. At first it was called the "Dismal Swamp" and "Shades of Death," and for a long time none but the fearless backwoodsman in the pursuit of game and fish, entered it. It was then literally covered with trees, alder, willow, and low brushwood, but in places along the stream were small, low marshy spots, where the choicest cranberries grew in great abundance. The stream itself was alive with fishes of the most delicious quality. Wild potatoes grew there in large quantities, sufficient to supply the settlers for miles around who sought them for food.

Before the advent of the settlers of Baughman township, this swamp was a place of safe retreat of wild animals from the Indians, who made it a lurking place, and a fishing and hunting resort. Even after the township was settled it was infested with bears, panthers, wild cats and wolves, and elk and deer browsed and took shelter within its protecting wilds. Beavers made this swamp their home; otters frequented it for food; and raccoons and foxes ever found it supplied with their choicest provisions; cranes and fishhawks took their meals from the brook; and the bald eagles and hawks made prey of the smaller birds that congregated there. Such was the condition of this swamp fifty years ago, and, indeed, but forty-two years ago, when the writer visited it, its condition had not been much improved. It was a wilderness and



dismal swamp then, the scream of the panther, the howl of the wolf and the barking of the fox echoing within its borders.

The upper end of this swamp extended a short distance into Greene township. At the west line of Baughman township it reached north and south, over sections 18, 19 and 30, for the distance of about two and one-half miles. Then it extended eastwardly down the Newman's creek valley to the Stark county line, through the following sections in Baughman township: It extended north and south in sections 20 and 29, north half way over the former, and south about two-thirds over the latter; grew narrower in sections 21 and 28, but widened out in section 22, bending to the north into section 15, covering about one-fourth of the south side of that section, and extending south near the south line of section 22, being at this point originally over a mile in width. It diminished in width nearly one-half at the east line of section 22, passing diagonally across section 23, covering about three-fifths of this section, passing the section line on the east about the center of the section, its southern line crossing the south line of the section and the north-east corner of section 26, and continuing in a circular form one-third over the north side of section 25, and its northern boundary line passing in an angular direction south-eastward over the south side of section 24, the north and south boundaries forming a junction a short distance east of the county line, at the west line of sections 24 and 25, and eastward for about half a mile in width; but from there it assumes a wedge shape, the point being east of Baughman township.

A very marked change has taken place in this swamp district within the last forty years. The woodman's ax has felled and cleared away the trees, and the ditcher's spade has drained and reclaimed the lands. The husbandman's industry and skill have garnished and beautified and converted the "dismal swamp" into fruitful fields, yielding abundant harvests. There is here a complete metamorphosis, one of those exhibitions of which, in truth, it may be said the "wilderness has been made to blossom as the rose."



The soil of the lands is a black sandy loam, with sufficient clay and pulverized lime interspersed, and the usual chemical ingredients to make it of the most productive quality.

No districts of lands in the county are more beautifully or advantageously located than those of the Newman's creek swamp. Smooth and even of surface, as if a gentle river had flowed over them from hill to hill throughout the extent of the valley, viewed from the highlands on either side, it presents a prospect seldom witnessed. For six miles is a landscape of unbroken plain, divided into cultivated fields, broad meadows, with here and there clumps of the native wood, skirted by gentle elevations on either side, upon which the early settlers erected their dwellings and opened up their farms. And the prospect is equally inviting when observed from the plain, and, as far as vision extends, are seen elevated farms and gardens, large and convenient barns and elegant houses. It seems almost a miracle that this once inhospitable "desert wild" in so short a period has been changed into such a valuable farming district.

This swamp, it is now conceded, is the remains of a pre-glacial lake, and before the drift period was an open lake, perhaps even wider than its present boundaries, and may have been a pre-glacial channel, conducting a large, deep stream from beyond the summit, before the formation of the northern lakes. At all events, in earlier ages a much larger stream flowed through this valley than Newman's creek, after the carboniferous period.

#### KILLBUCK SWAMP.

This term may be properly applied to the low, marshy lands lying between Wooster and Shreve, as, at the time the first settlers visited the county, a continuous swamp existed between these two places, which is, doubtless, the remains of a pre-glacial lake in the bed of the pre-glacial channel of the valley of the Killbuck. The first visible remains of this ancient lake are the broad, low, meadow lands south of Wooster, the northern edge of which extends into the city. Fifty years ago nearly all the low lands





south and west of the city were covered by water the year round, until boatmen saw proper to remove some of the upper driftwood lodged in the Killbuck river. These lands were then valueless, and shunned by the early settlers. Gradually, however, the river, by the removal of the drift, receded within its banks, and soon the formerly flooded meadows became covered with herbage; but it was long before they became of value, even for grazing purposes, on account of the surface ground seeming to be resting upon water, as it could be shaken from almost any point for several rods around. The whole surface rested upon a stratum of vegetable mould, sand and mud, through which percolated small streams of water.

The banks of the Killbuck are composed mostly of clay brought from some other locality, and are generally higher than the lands some distance away, which has been occasioned by the river overflowing its banks. The Killbuck river is not in its native bed, it, doubtless, having flowed much farther east, and formed a junction with the Apple creek at or near the north end of Prairie lane, if not even above the railroad bridge, as the land in that locality shows clearly that a large body of water, in pre-historic ages, flowed down the valley on the east side of the railroad. The Apple creek may have passed in that direction, and joined the Killbuck above the Beaver Dam. Many years ago, during a high flood, the Apple creek flowed down Prairie lane, and formed for itself a new channel; and at considerable cost to the township and county it was kept in the old channel. Only by the construction of the embankment and filling up the new channel was it kept within its former boundaries.

The Killbuck was driven to its present location, not many centuries ago, by the Apple creek, which, by the vast amount of sediment and *debris* carried down into the plain, filled up the channel of the sluggish Killbuck, somewhere in the "Big Meadow," as this body of lowlands was termed, driving it westward to the base of the hill, its present location. About forty years ago there was an extraordinary flood which raised the water higher in the Apple



creek than ever known before, and seemed to sweep everything before it. Near the center of section 9 it widened and deepened its channel, filled up almost the entire width of the Killbuck, and poured its flood south over the Columbus road, making deep gulleys through it, rendering it impassible. The Big Meadow (Sloan's) was soon submerged, and covered with sand and gravel. The only way the mails could be got through to the Killbuck bridge was by crossing the stream at the upper bridge, at Robison's mill, passing through the cemetery grounds, through Larwill's and Sloan's meadows, the water entering the coach and extending half way up the horses' sides. The writer, in company with quite a number of persons, among whom were Colonel John Sloan and William Larwill, after the water abated, visited the scenes of the disaster. On examining the channel where it was widened and deepened in section 9, it was discovered that several large logs had been unearthed extending across the bed in a direction a little east of south, two of which were near together, one above the other, about three feet apart. The lower and smaller of the two was bedded in the banks in a blue clay, which extended below it to the bottom of the channel, the one above being imbedded in fine sand and clay. At a short distance from the logs, up the stream, an ancient channel, much wider than that of the present Killbuck river, was discovered in the newly washed banks, the fresh channel having been cut down several feet in the blue clay, the evidences being visible in both banks of the Apple creek, and in the direction of the logs. The depth of this channel was considerably below the bottom of the Killbuck, the upper log spoken of being about on a level with it. The observations taken then very forcibly impressed the idea that this was an ancient course of the Killbuck. It was very manifest that this deep bed of the Apple creek had not reached the bottom of the drift, or the pre-glacial channel, and it seems to be conclusively proved that a large stream, wider and deeper than the Killbuck river, flowed almost at right angles across the present channel of the Apple creek. The surface of the ground above this ancient bed gave no evidence of it whatever;



nor do the shiftings and changings of the Apple creek give any surface signs. A striking illustration of this character was presented by this stream several years ago, at Robinson's mill dam, near Wooster. A rise in the stream changed its channel and washed its right bank, by which five or six feet of earth were carried away, and the protruding trunks of two large trees, much decayed, were uncovered. These trees were buried in the ancient channel of the stream about seven feet beneath the surface, and were covered with sand, clay and gravel. On the top of the ground under which they were buried grew large oak trees, one of which having been felled, proved to be, from counting the rings of its growth, many centuries old. No evidence, whatever, was visible on the surface of the ancient channel.

The next evidence of remains of this lake is in the character and topography of the ground along the line of the railroad south of the Apple creek to and along both sides of the Wooster and Franklin township ditch. One important feature is the open swamp called the Beaver dam, which, fifty years ago, was a curiosity. This dam was in the midst of a pre-glacial channel, possibly from the valley of the Apple creek, as the one descending that valley may have sent off a branch in this direction; at all events such a channel existed here.

South of the Beaver dam, on the lands of W. N. Smith and Edward Daniels, other important evidences of this ancient lake appear in the marshes, highlands and islands which there appeared, though since the construction of the ditch the swamp lands have been converted into fruitful fields; and such to a very great extent is the condition of the low marshes of the bed of this pre-glacial lake nearly throughout, not by this ditch alone, but others which have greatly reclaimed the land. The system of drainage is not only conveying off the surplus water from the low swamp lands, but converting the less depressed into elegant farms, with a surprisingly rich soil, inexhaustible in productiveness.

The contrast now compared with the condition of this portion of the county seventy years ago, when the first settlers visited it







in 1807, is remarkable. At that time from near Wooster to the vicinity of Shreve, the whole plain from the base of the high lands on either side was under water, except the ancient islands of the lake, which stood prominent above the waves, as in the era when the lake waters settled round them. Much of the lowlands were then an impenetrable swamp, always under water, in which grew small brushwood whose widely extended roots seemed to hold them upright with very little earth support. The other lowlands, called "second bottom," were tolerably well wooded with soft maple and elm. The islands and terraced portions of the plain were heavily wooded with oak, sugar, hickory, ash and cherry, that on the islands being of the same order as those on the highlands of the valley. There were then in several places quite extensive prairies in this ancient lake bed, among the prominent of which was the one south and south-west of Wooster. The early settlers so far as they were able to judge, concluded that one-half of the plains constituting this lake bed was prairie, though this was only a guess, as they were not then measured or counted by acres. Some of them were wet, others dry, and some remain wet, especially south of Millbrook, which, to some extent, is owing to the embankment of the railroad which passes through the ancient lake bed from Wooster to about a mile north of the village of Shreve. On the east side of the lake basin below Moreland, was an extensive cranberry marsh on the farm of Samuel Moore, which, for fifty years, supplied the Wooster market with this fruit.

The largest island of the series is the Blue Knob, then a prominent object in the lake basin, standing high above the water, its large, stately trees making it an object of attraction. In times of extraordinary floods, especially in the spring season, when the ice became broken, it was a place of safety for wild animals, such as elks, deer, bears, wolves, panthers, wildcats, foxes, raccoons, porcupines, rabbits and squirrels. These, and such birds as wild turkeys, pheasants, quail and woodcock, were found here by the early settlers in great numbers, as if seeming to be content in their place of shelter without imposing upon one another, thus constituting a "happy



family." The Indians, during the winter season, lodged on the large island north of the Blue Knob, on what is now the William M. Orr farm, and ranged all over this lake basin, when it was frozen over, in pursuit of game; and when the ice broke up they feasted upon the animals which had congregated on the Blue Knob and other islands. North of the Orr farm, on that portion of the island known as the Gravel Pit, the Indians had a large burying ground, and where many bodies were exhumed by men in the employ of the railroad company while procuring gravel for ballasting the road. The writer visited the scene, and secured a portion of an Indian skull of large size, which is still hard and solid, and a full quarter of an inch in thickness. This cranium was above the ordinary size of the heads of the Delawares, whose place of burial this was.

The Blue Knob, as have most of the islands of this ancient lake, has been cleared and cultivated, as have also much of the low swamp lands, second bottom and prairie lands been converted into fruitful fields and broad meadows, rendering this lake basin among the most productive districts of the county. In the lower end of the basin, near Shreve, were several islands, which long ago were converted into farming land, portions of the farms of James W. Moore, the late America Funk and Hugh Morgan being of them; and the low swamp lands formerly existing around them are now cultivated fields and meadows. On the America Funk tract was an extensive beaver dam, where these animals lingered until the white settlers and trappers became too numerous. The site of this dam was near the road between Mr. Funk's late residence and the chapel, south, no evidence of which now remains above the ground. Recently, however, on digging there, a cedar log was found several feet below the surface, placed there centuries before, as, when first discovered, the dam had the appearance of being ancient. The cedar tree of which this log was a part was brought from some other place, as no such wood is known to have grown in the locality. Here seems to have terminated the southwestern edge of this pre-glacial lake, though it doubtless extended



far below the county line, as it can be traced all the way down the valley of the Killbuck to the swamps north of Millersburg. On Thomas Doty's farm in the vicinity of Savage Run, and on other lands adjoining, are broad plains, containing elevations, the remains of islands which occupied the lake. The whole distance of this ancient sheet of water was from the vicinity of Stibbs' factory, a mile east of Wooster (as its waters, doubtless, set back that far up the valley of the Apple creek), to near Shreve, in all eleven miles; and down the Killbuck river, perhaps, to Millersburg, in Holmes county, from the vicinity of Shreve, a distance of fifteen miles.

Passing north of Shreve, over the highlands, into Plain township, near Blachleysville, are witnessed the remains of an ancient lake in the pre-glacial channel of the valley of the Mohican, two of the Mohican streams, the Muddy and Lake Forks, forming a junction about a mile west and south of the west line of Plain, in Mohican township. The remains of this lake, in the vicinity of Blachleysville, was long known as the "Big Meadows," extending from Blachleysville, on the west side of Plain township, down into Clinton township, then into Lake township, in Ashland county, where its open remains are seen in Odell's lake. The early settlers of Plain and Clinton townships erected their dwellings and opened up their farms on the margin of this ancient lake, which was then a beautiful plain, covered with tall grass, flags and prairie flowers, except that it was studded with ancient islands, then thickly wooded, which had the appearance of oases.

Blachleysville stands upon table land, virtually a terrace, overlooking the "Big Meadows," now known as the "Big Prairie," which extends north, west and south of the village. The soil of the meadows is a black vegetable mould, from ten to thirty feet in depth, resting upon blue clay, "hard pan," and which burns slowly, though surely as a coal-pit, seldom producing a blaze, but which consumes every vestige of the mould in course of time, unless extinguished, which is no easy task after the fire has become deep-seated. These prairie lands have undergone a







marked change since the settlement of the farmers upon their borders; the swamps have been drained, cleared and cultivated, and this lake basin has become among the most productive farming districts of the county. An arm of this ancient lake seems to have extended eastward toward Shreve, as the remains of two small lakes exist, one on the farm of the late James Keys, and the other on the farm formerly occupied by Zepheniah Bell, these basins being now cultivated fields. These ancient remains are in the vicinity of Brown's and Manley's lakes, already described.



## CHAPTER VI.

## A SYNOPSIS OF THE GEOLOGY OF OHIO.

THE geology of Ohio, though not differing materially from that of the adjoining States, has some very marked features not found elsewhere in the Mississippi Valley, and as some of its peculiarities extend into Wayne county, it will be proper to briefly notice the geology of the State, in order that the reader may the better understand that of the county.

The location of this State is peculiar; being in the upper end of the Mississippi Valley, and bounded on the north by Lake Erie and the ridges of Michigan, and on the south by the Ohio river, it has ever been in a position to be wrought upon by water from the north, as it has been in several eras.

One of the most peculiar features of the geology of this State is the Cincinnati anticlinal, a description of which is furnished by Professors Newberry and Orton,\* the latter having made a complete and full survey and report of the same.

The existence of this uplift had been long known to geologists, but its true character was wholly unknown until Professors Newberry and Orton made their report upon its structure and the probable era of its elevation. Drs. Locke and Hildreth had given opinions concerning the uplift, and Professor Spofford had shown its existence in Tennessee.

The Cincinnati Arch consists of an uplift of the Lower Silurian, with all imposed strata then existing, in the form of an arch, the center and summit being east of Cincinnati. The arch is bent up

---

\*Geological Survey of Ohio, vol. I, page 97.



in the shape of a bow, the southern end extending to the south line of the State of Tennessee, and the northern end passing under Lake Erie between Sandusky and Toledo. From the southern line of Tennessee the anticlinal extends a little east of north through Nashville, the Blue Grass regions of Kentucky, and through Ohio to its terminus in Lake Erie. Professor Orton, by actual survey, located the apex of the arch at Bethel, in Clermont county, east of Cincinnati. The blue limestone about Cincinnati represents the highest part of the arch in this State, and the blue limestone of the Blue Grass regions of Kentucky represents its highest part in that State. From the pivotal point, or apex, the dip is south on the incline of the arch, and from the apex north on the incline to the lake. On the eastern side the strata dips south of east under the coal measure of the Alleghenies, and westward the strata dips under the coal measures of Indiana and Illinois.

The line of uplift of the arch is parallel with the folds of the rocks of the Alleghenies, and as observed by James A. Dana, stretched south-westward into Kentucky and Tennessee, and dating "from the beginning of the upper Silurian, probably divided the great interior marshes about the Upper Ohio regions from that of the lower."\*

The top of the arch has suffered much from erosion, the southern extension near the Ohio river much the greatest, yet the altitude is still greater there than at the lake or where exposed in its vicinity.

From present indications, the upheaval of the arch at first constituted a low mountain, and perhaps divided the waters of the Mississippi until the whole valley was elevated. The highest part of the arch, at Bethel, is 100 feet above the rock surface at Cincinnati. Before the uplift of the arch, all the Cincinnati group rested upon it, showing that the entire lower Silurian strata had been constructed and in place before the upheaval. The strata on either side of the central line of the arch, from the apex to the lake, very clearly shows the position of the arch where the various beds of

---

\* Dana's Manual of Geology, page 391.





strata accumulated, as the strike on the east side is nearly north and south from the lake to the Ohio river; but on the western side it is nearly north-east and south-west. The continuation of these lines, in the direction they bear, would bring them in conjunction near the north shore of Lake Erie.

Professor Orton has given a number of measurements of altitude of the Cincinnati group of rocks, connected with the anticlinal, which tend to show the original condition of the arch in the regions of its apex and the dip of its strata. He reports the highest point of contact between the Cincinnati and the Clinton groups near Lebanon, at 441 feet above Lake Erie, from which point the dip for the distance of thirty-five miles northerly is at the rate of about four feet to the mile. At the northern part of the State the rocks of the Cincinnati group are not exposed, and hence the level of the surface has not been ascertained in that locality, nor the dip of the strata composing the arch. But at the mouth of the Vermillion river, at Sandusky, Toledo, Striker and White House, borings have been made at points from 20 to 30 miles from the summit of the arch at the north, by which the blue limestone strata has been shown to be about 800 feet below the level of Lake Erie. The Niagara and Helderberg rocks overlie the Cincinnati group, and are exposed along the line of the anticlinal, by which Professor Orton was enabled to ascertain the northern slope of the crest.\* He found the highest exposure of the Niagara strata between the waters of the Little Miami and the Scioto rivers, the surface being 557 feet above Lake Erie. The east and west dip of the rocks forming the arch is much more rapid than to the north, and at the rate of the dip, if the lines were extended, would form an arch a thousand feet in height.

The dip of the rocks which flank the arch on the east is more rapid than on the west. This fact has been ascertained by the position of the strata, especially the Huron shale, which shows a dip of 35 feet to the mile, according to Professor Orton; and Dr. Locke reported the dip of the blue limestone at 37 feet 4

---

\* I Vol. Geological Survey of Ohio, page 98.



inches per mile. At Bellefontaine, Logan county, the base of the Huron shale is only 65 feet above Lake Erie, making a dip of 605 feet, being 12 feet to the mile. The dip eastward from Bellefontaine to Delaware, on an air line 36 miles east, is 402 feet, which is about 11 feet to the mile.

Comparing the elevation of the surface of the Cincinnati group, in the south-western part of the State, with the level of the same geological horizon at Columbus, the following result is shown: At Lebanon the surface of the blue limestone is 441 feet above Lake Erie; at Columbus the surface is 721 feet below the lake level, thus showing a dip in a north-east direction of 1,167 feet in a distance of about seventy miles, being about 16.6 feet to the mile.\*

The elevation of the Cincinnati arch was slow and gradual, the strata of which, not being materially affected, except elevated in the form of an arch, was simply a gentle flexure (as remarked by Professor Orton) of the earth's crust. It was, doubtless, one of the earliest of the great system of folds or wrinkles so wonderfully manifested in the Appalachian mountain system. No definite date can be fixed showing the age when the first upward movement of this arch took place, or when it was left at rest. But it was certainly elevated in Southern Ohio, "above the sea at the end of the Blue Limestone period, early in the Clinton epoch. †

The exposed rocks of the Silurian system found in the Cincinnati arch are the Cincinnati group, the equivalents of the Hudson and Utica shale, of New York, which are also exposed in the valley of the Ohio at Cincinnati, where about 800 feet in vertical thickness appear in cliffs.

From the survey of the arch, and observations made by Professor Orton, it is quite manifest that the Lebanon beds, the topmost portion of the Cincinnati group, once stretched over its entire breadth, and that the entire system was formed and rested in a horizontal position before the first oscillation or upward movement of the arch commenced.

---

\* Geological Survey of Ohio, vol. 1, p. 100.

† Geological Survey of Ohio, vol. 1, p. 417.



The rocks covering the arch, when it was elevated to its present position, to some extent have disappeared by erosion. As far north as Dayton the whole crown of the arch is occupied by the outcrop of the Cincinnati group, and so deeply eroded as to form the valleys of the two Miamis. Around the margin of the blue limestone extends a broad belt of the Clinton and Niagara groups. "In Clark, Champaign, Darke, Shelby and Mercer counties the Niagara is its surface rock over the entire breadth of the anticlinal."\* The corniferous limestone flanks the side of the arch from Pickaway county to Sandusky, and from Sylvania up the Maumee to Paulding. The deposition of the strata flanking and overlying the arch, proves very clearly its elevation took place between the eras of the formation of the lower and upper Silurian systems, long prior to the elevation of the Appalachian system; and that the arch stood forth as an island long before the submergence of the Appalachian chain, is more than probable.

On the eastern side of the arch the dip of the strata composing it is not always regular, its uniformity being interrupted by subordinate folds, though the dip, by successive steps, passes beneath the trough of the Allegheny coal field, the axis of which is beyond the eastern border of this State. At the east line of the State the strata of the eastern declivity of the arch is buried 2,000 feet beneath the surface. East of the State line the strata, the lowest exposed in Ohio, as well as those systems underlying them, crop out on the flanks and summits of the Alleghenies.

The dip of the strata north and south along the arch is now a subject of much interest, since the true character of the anticlinal has been made known by Professors Newberry and Orton in their geological survey of this State. The dip northward from the Ohio river to the lake is about 1,000 feet, and while the surface of the Cincinnati group in Highland county is 500 feet above Lake Erie, on the lake shore it is 400 feet below the lake level.

In the eastern half of the State the dip north and south is equally interesting. At Little Mountain, Lake county, the carbon-

---

\* Geological Survey of Ohio, vol. I, p. 102.







iferous conglomerate is 600 feet above Lake Erie, while at Marietta it is over 600 feet below the lake level, showing a southward dip of over 12,000 feet. This difference in the north and south dip of the eastern and western portions of the State is owing, in great extent, to the fact that the Cincinnati arch falls off rapidly toward the north, terminating in the low country north of Lake Erie. If the eroded portion of the arch at its axis could now be measured, the dip from the Ohio to the lake would far exceed 1,000 feet.

The eroded surface of the Cincinnati arch in the blue limestone regions of Kentucky is 130 miles, where much of the crown has been swept away; northward, in Ohio, it is much narrowed, not being over 90 miles wide on a straight line east and west.

The surface of the country does not, as a general rule, give evidence of the thickness, nor, indeed, of the system, of the underlying strata. Deep boring is the only sure method to measure the thickness and learn the kinds of strata beneath the surface, and by means of which much light has been reflected as regards the geological structure of Ohio. In the well bored at Toledo, the red shale was reached at the depth of 800 feet. This well passed through 100 feet of drift, through the upper Silurian limestone, water lime, Niagara and Clinton rocks.

The crown of the arch is at Genoa, Elmore and Washington, 15 and 20 miles in a south-easterly direction from Toledo. It is there covered by the Niagara, which is about 50 feet above the lake level.

The deep boring at the State House well at Columbus shows the character of the strata in that part of Ohio for the depth of 2,570 feet. The first stratum passed through was clay, sand and gravel, 123 feet thick; the next stratum was black shale, 15 feet thick; the next a gray limestone rock, with chert 138 feet thick. Water was struck in this strata, at 150 feet from the surface, which washed away the borings to the depth of 242 feet. Sulphur water was found at 180 feet. Immediately below this formation was a very gritty rock, two feet thick, which occupied two days' drilling to pass through. Water from this point rose in the tube five feet. Below this rock, and upon which it rested, was a limestone strata



486 feet in thickness. The limestone was of light color and sandy above, but darker and argillaceous below. Salt water was reached in this strata at 675 feet. The next strata below was red, brown and gray shales and marls, 162 feet thick, the borings of which were impregnated with salt. Underlying the red, brown and gray shales and marls were blue and greenish calcareous shales 1,058 feet in thickness, the borings impregnated with salt. The next strata below was a light colored magnesian limestone 475 feet in thickness; water in the tube of saline character. Below this strata was a whitish calcareous sandstone 316 feet thick. The next strata below, at the bottom of the well, was a sand rock. The total depth of the well was 2,775 feet, 4 inches, but no register was kept of the borings below 2,570 feet, they having been swept away by water.

In Vol. I, page 114, of the Geological Survey of Ohio, Professor J. S. Newberry has in a very clear manner given the character and kind of strata through which the auger passed at the State House well in a geological section, a copy of which is here given :

No.	THICK- NESS.	CHARACTER OF ROCKS.	THEIR PROBABLE GEOLOGICAL EQUIVALENTS.	
1	123	Clay, sand and gravel.	Alluvial and drift deposits in old valley of the Scioto.	Drift.
2	15	Black Shale.	Huron shale (Portage and Genesee shales) base only.	
3	138	Gray limestone, with bands of chert.	Corniferous Limestone.	Devonian.
4	2	Very gritty rock.	Oriskany sandstone.	
5	486	Limestone, light colored and sandy above, dark and argillaceous below.	Helderberg, Niagara and Clinton limestone.	Upper Silurian. Lower Silurian.
6	162	Red, brown and gray shales and marls.	Clinton, Medina and upper part Cincinnati group.	
7	1058	Blue and green calcareous shales and limestones.	Cincinnati group, with perhaps Black river birds-eye and Chazy limestones.	
8	475	Light drab, sandy magnesian limestone.	Calcareous sandrock of New York, magnesian limestone group of Missouri.	
9	316	White sandrock, calcareous.	Potsdam sandstone.	



SYSTEMS.	GROUPS.		STRATA.	Av. Thick.
QUARTER-NARY.	Drift.		Delta Sand, Forest Red, Erie Clay.	FEET. 200
CARBONIFEROUS.	Coal Measures.		Upper Coal Measures.	
			Barren Measures.	1200
			Lower Coal Measures.	
			Conglomerate.	100
	Lower Carb. Lime Stone		Chester Limestone.	20
DEVONIAN.	Waverly Group.		Cuyahoga Shale.	
			Berea Grit.	
			Bedford Shale.	500
			Cleveland Shale.	
	Erie.		Erie Shale.	400
	Huron.		Huron Shale.	300
	Hamilton.		Sandusky Limestone.	20
	Corniferous.		Columbus Limestone.	100
UPPER SILURIAN.	Oriskany.		Oriskany Sandstone.	10
	Helderberg.		Water Lime.	100
	Salina.		Salina Shale.	40
	Niagara.		Hillsboro Sandstone.	30
			Niagara Limestone.	180
			Niagara Shale.	60
			Dayton Stone.	5
	Clinton.			50
LOWER SILURIAN.	Medina.			20
	Cincinnati Group.		Lebanon Beds.	
			Eden Shale.	1000
			Mt. Pleasant Beds.	
	Calcareous.		Calcareous Sandrock.	475
	Potsdam.		Potsdam Sandstone.	300

Fig. 1.

Fig. 1 is a vertical section of the rocks of Ohio, copied from Vol. I. Geological Survey of Ohio, page 89.







## LOWER SILURIAN.

This system of rocks rests upon those of the Eozoic period, the lower member, Potsdam sandstone, resting upon the broken and upturned edges of the Laurentian, as represented in section. Fig. 1.

The rocks composing the lower Silurian in this State are the Potsdam sandstone, Calciferous sand rock, Chazy limestone, Trenton group, and Hudson group.

*Potsdam Sandstone.*

This rock is a white, calcareous sandstone, and though not visible in any outcrop in Ohio, was reached by the auger in the deep boring of the State House well, at Columbus.

*Calciferous Sand Rock.*

This system of strata, when in place, rests immediately upon the Potsdam rock. In Ohio it was passed through in the sinking of the State House well. It is the Magnesian limestone of Missouri.

*Trenton Group.*

Resting on the calciferous sand rock are the Trenton series, consisting of the Trenton limestone, Black river and Chazy limestone. Upon the Trenton repose the Hudson group, consisting of the Hudson and Utica shales. The Hudson group in this State is a mixture of calcareous and argillaceous sediments. This formation, with the Utica shale, and a portion at least of the Trenton limestone, are the lowest exposed rocks in the State, and the Cincinnati limestone, and the well known blue limestone, which are usually considered as the equivalents of the Hudson and Utica shales, but containing so many of the Trenton fossils, must, according to Prof. Newberry,\* in part at least, be considered of the Trenton group. These ancient rocks were brought to the surface by the upheaval of the Cincinnati arch; and by the wearing

---

\* I Vol. Geological Survey of Ohio, page 60.



down of the valley of the Ohio by the river, 800 feet in vertical thickness are exposed to view in the cliffs. About 1,200 feet of the Cincinnati group were passed through in boring the artesian well at the State House. This group of strata, it has been claimed, contains a large amount of bituminous matter, and is the first and lowest system of rocks containing petroleum, or carbon oil.

#### UPPER SILURIAN.

This system of strata has been very clearly defined by the New York geologists. The strata there consists of the Oneida conglomerate, Medina sandstone, the Clinton, Niagara, Salina, and Helderberg groups.

##### *Oneida Conglomerate.*

This is the lowest member of the upper Silurian system, and rests upon the Hudson formation in the State of New York, where it attains a thickness of about one hundred feet. It passes from there in a narrow belt through Pennsylvania and Virginia, attaining a thickness in the Alleghenies of from 500 to 700 feet. It is composed of very coarse materials and sand. Thus far this formation has not been found in Ohio, except where it runs into and forms a part of the

##### *Medina Sandstone.*

This formation, in the State of New York, attains a thickness of from 300 to 400 feet. It is composed of sandstones and shales, the prevailing color of which is red. It thins out toward the west and is found in Northern Ohio in boring for oil, but no well defined outcrop has been as yet discovered in the State.

##### *Clinton Group.*

This formation consists of shales and sandstones, in which is a stratum of iron ore from 2 to 10 feet in thickness, called "fossil ore," a granular red hematite, which is traced through from Dodge



county, Wisconsin, to the State of New York, from thence southward through Pennsylvania, Virginia, Tennessee, Georgia and Alabama. This group is represented in Ohio by a limestone formation, from 15 to 50 feet in thickness, the outcrop of which "follows the sinuous line of junction of the Lower and Upper Silurian, in the country about Cincinnati." Credit is due Professor Orton for the discovery of the fossil iron ore in this stratum in Adams county.

#### *Niagara Group.*

Overlying the Clinton formation is the Niagara group, which includes the celebrated limestone rock, over which the Niagara river pours its floods at the cataract. It consists of two sections, one of limestone, the other of shale, of about equal proportions, each at the falls being about 80 feet in vertical thickness. It is an extensive formation, and conspicuous in most of the Western States. It underlies Chicago, extends into Michigan, Canada, New York and Tennessee, and it is a prominent formation of Ohio, especially so in connection with the Cincinnati anticlinal.

#### *Salina Group.*

This formation derives the name Salina from the salt found in it, so extensively manufactured at Syracuse, New York. It is not so universal as the Niagara, upon which it reposes. It is composed of marls and shales, with some impure limestone and gypsum. In Northern Ohio it rests immediately on the Niagara, and contains the gypsum of Sandusky.\*

#### *Helderberg Group.*

This group is so named on account of its forming a considerable portion of the Helderberg mountain south of Albany, New York, where it attains a thickness of 200 feet. It is chiefly made up of earthy limestones, though in several distinct strata. Its

---

\*Geological Survey of Ohio, vol. I, page 63.





lower member is celebrated as being a water-line formation, and which is quite extensive in Ohio, where it is a surface rock, and has become a source of much profit to those engaged in its commerce, especially in Sandusky county, where it is extensively worked and attains a thickness of 100 feet. This is the strata from whence comes the hydraulic cement, so largely used. The water-line group does not outcrop in Eastern Ohio, but seems to be confined to the western and southern portions of the State. This formation extends from New York into New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, where it is said to attain a thickness of 300 feet, on the Potomac river. It continues westward from Ohio into Indiana and comes out to view in the State of Illinois.

#### DEVONIAN SYSTEM.

The rocks of this system are composed of quartzose sandstones, marls and conglomerates; and in the countries of Europe where heavily charged with iron, or, rather, peroxide of iron, it imparts to them a dull red color, and hence are called "old red sandstone," which Hugh Miller has made famous by the discovery of fossil fishes in them. The name is derived from that of Devonshire, England, where this strata is very extensive. The formation is exposed in South Wales, England and Scotland, where they have long been known as the "old red sandstone." In Devonshire and Cornwall the rocks are slates and limestone.\*

The Devonian formations of North America are of vast extent, estimated at 15,000 feet in vertical thickness. The rocks of the Devonian age underlie a large part of New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, New England, Maine, West Virginia and Ohio, and are extensive in Canada, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and have been recently discovered in Utah and Nevada.

#### *The Oriskany Sandstone.*

This formation, formerly considered as belonging to the upper

---

\* I Vol., Wonders of Geology, page 204.



Silurian, is now classed with the Devonian series. It is not well defined in this State, though its equivalent is considered to be existing in a number of localities. It is represented in Sandusky county, also at West Liberty, in Logan county, on the peninsula west of Marblehead, in Ottawa, and at Sylvania, in Lucas county, and in many other localities, ranging from three to ten feet in thickness. The rock is soft and white, and capable of being used in the manufacture of glass. Considerable quantities of this stone have been taken from the Sylvania bed, transported to Pittsburg, and successfully used in the manufacture of glass.

### *Corniferous Limestone.*

The corniferous limestone is separated into the upper and lower, and is exposed in the quarries at Bellevue and in other places. The upper is buff colored, coarse grained magnesian limestone, and containing beds of chert. The lower is a bluish gray, crystalline hard stone, usually fossiliferous—strikingly so in some instances. The outcrops of this formation form two separate belts, one on each side of the Cincinnati axis. The eastern belt crosses the State from the lake to the Ohio river. It also extends to Columbus, where it is extensively quarried, and of which the State House is constructed.

### *Hamilton Group.*

This group consists of the Marcellus shale, the Hamilton proper and the Genesee shale, with the Moscow shale, the Tully and encrinal limestones, and in New York State attains the thickness of more than 1,000 feet, but greatly diminishes to the west. In Central Ohio the bed overlying the corniferous, and corresponding with those above mentioned, is the Huron shale, a bituminous mass about 300 feet in thickness. Resting upon this formation is the Waverly group, consisting of fine-grained sandstones and shales 500 feet in thickness; and upon the Waverly reposes the carboniferous conglomerate.



*Portage and Chemung Group.*

This series of formations consist of sedimentary rocks named from localities where they exist. They are composed of shales and sandstone in the State of New York, and are 2,000 feet in thickness. The upper and coarser portions of these rocks have a thickness in Western New York and Pennsylvania from 1,000 to 1,500 feet. In Ohio the Portage and Chemung rocks form the lake shore as far west as the mouth of the Vermillion river, and are called in this State the Erie shale. The lower portion of the strata is called the Huron shale, and extends in a belt of outcrop from the mouth of the Huron river to the mouth of the Scioto, and there attains a thickness of about 330 feet. The Huron shale is known as the Black shale, and is well exposed in the banks of the Scioto and the Ohio near Portsmouth, on the Big Walnut east of Columbus, Worthington, and on the banks of the Huron. It is of a bituminous character, and doubtless the source of the oil and gases in Ohio, and supposed to supply all the oil to the wells on Oil creek, in Pennsylvania. It is noted for the fossil fishes it contains, some of them being the largest discovered.

*Erie Shale.*

This formation in this State is greenish and bluish argillaceous shales, and from the Pennsylvania line to Avon, the strata thins out rapidly to the west, and disappears south and west of the Vermillion river. The strata is well exposed in the cliff on the lake shore in the vicinity of Cleveland, and consists of gray and blue shale, very soft and fine, and containing veins of silvery sandstone, and masses of argillaceous iron-ore.

West of Cleveland the Erie shale consists of two groups of strata, the upper being nearly 100 feet in thickness, consisting of the above described shales with thin bands of sandstone, which are used for flagging. The lower portion consists of blue and green shale, with a thin strata of iron ore. The two are seen in the cliffs on the lake shore between the Rock river and the Cuyahoga.





## CARBONIFEROUS SYSTEM.

This series of strata rests upon the Devonian system, and owing to the valuable minerals it contains, is the most noted formation in Ohio. It is the highest order of strata in ascent of the geological scale, which is owing to the missing section of strata in the State.

This system consists of three subdivisions—the coal measure above, the conglomerate in the middle, and the lower carboniferous, sub-carboniferous Waverly group below.

The lowest member of the system is the Cleveland shale, a black bituminous strata of about 54 feet in thickness at the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, but on the Vermillion river from 60 to 80 feet of the strata is exposed. At Bedford, in the gorge, it has been cut through by the stream to the depth of 21 feet. It is the lowest member of the Waverly group, and contains from 15 to 20 per cent. of bituminous matter, and is supposed to be the source of the petroleum found in Trumbull, Lorain and Medina counties.

This group consists of this shale, Bedford shale, Berea grit and Cuyahoga shale, the series being about 500 feet in thickness, though on the Ohio river it is more massive, the sandstone there being 640 feet in thickness.\*

*The Bedford Shale.*

This shale rests upon the Cleveland, and immediately underlies the Berea grit. It is of a red color, and about 75 feet thick. It is well exposed at Elyria, in Lorain county, on the Black river, also at Amherst.

*The Berea Grit.*

This rock is an important member of the Waverly group. It is in two sections (the upper and lower), the former being thin layers, used for flagging; the latter being massive, and extensively quarried and used for building purposes and for grindstones, the

---

\*Dana's Manual of Geology, p. 295.



celebrated Berea grindstones so popular in Wayne county being taken from these quarries. The aggregate of the layers of the upper strata is about 20 feet, and of the lower about 30 feet. This formation extends from Lake Erie south through Ohio, and underlies a large portion of the State.

It is the rock penetrated by the oil wells at Grafton, Liverpool and Mecca, and extends into the oil regions of Pennsylvania, though there it is less massive.

### *The Cuyahoga Shale.*

This formation is the upper member of the Waverly group, and reposes on the Berea grit. It is from 150 to 250 feet in thickness, and consists of a gray argillaceous shale, with thin flag and sandstone, its outcrop defining a belt extending from Berea through to the valley of the Cuyahoga, and constituting the banks of that river southward as far as the Falls, which it forms.

Resting on the Cuyahoga shale is the lower carboniferous limestone, known as the Chester limestone, about 20 feet in thickness.

Overlying this strata is the conglomerate formation, of 100 feet in thickness, composed of pebbles, coarse sand and gravel. It is of irregular character, and follows the coal measure throughout the State.

### *The Coal Measure.*

The coal measure is the next series of formations, and is 1,200 feet in thickness, and contains the various coal strata of the State. It is confined to the eastern portion of the State, extending from Lake Erie, east of Cleveland, down the valleys of Tuscarawas, Killbuck and Muskingum to the Ohio river, being largely developed in counties west of the Muskingum. It is a part, or an extension of the Allegheny coal fields, but owing to the uplift of the Cincinnati arch, it is confined within the limits described. With the exception of the drift, the coal measure is the highest member of the geological series of Ohio, and constitutes the upper division



of the carboniferous system. It rests on the easterly slope of the anticlinal axis, and dips toward the south-east. This measure, as regards depth of strata, is on an inclined plane from Lake Erie to the Ohio river, where it is 1,200 feet thick, but crops out at Lake Erie. The structure of the coal basin is by no means of systematic order, nor is the dip uniform—the coal in many instances resting in troughs in a general way parallel with the axis of the main basin, and not unfrequently resting in small basins, as if the coal matter had been deposited in ponds and lakes. This is peculiarly so in Western Pennsylvania and in Eastern Ohio. The irregularity of the coal basin very clearly indicates that it has been disturbed by some internal force before the deposition of the coal matter, if not, in fact, the whole carboniferous series. The disturbance, no doubt, was that which produced the elevation of the Blue Ridge, and when the parallelism of the coal seams was destroyed, and which was, doubtless, before the Alleghenies were elevated, as it is a well known geological fact that the Alleghenies proper were beneath the sea until after the close of the carboniferous age.

The coal strata is but a minor part of the mass of material forming the coal measure, the other elements of the carboniferous system being sandstone, shale, limestone, clay, fire-clay and iron ore.

In geological order, the coal strata overlies the conglomerate and the fire-clay, and almost universally fire-clay is found immediately under the coal; but in some instances patches of conglomerate have been found above the coal. It is noteworthy, however, that the conglomerate is, to a measurable extent, irregular, and frequently absent, in the coal measure; but when present its proper location is beneath the coal, and when wanting the coal rests upon the fire-clay and the Waverly formation.

In Ohio there are from six to eight workable seams of coal above the Waverly, interstratified with sandstone, shales, fire-clay and iron ore, forming a mass in vertical thickness of about 400 feet; the coal seams in the lower coal measure being numbered





from one to seven, commencing with the lowest, and corresponding with the lower coal measure of Pennsylvania.

#### QUATERNARY SYSTEM.

Crowning the coal measure are the deposits of the drift period, consisting of sand, gravel, clay and bowlders, the productions of the glacial eras, all of which have been transported from their original localities, and which, as a mass, constitute the surface of the greater portion of the State.



## CHAPTER VII.

## GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE OF THE COUNTY.

THE geological structure of Wayne county is similar to that of those adjoining ; yet it differs materially in some of its features, especially in regard to glacial action upon its surface, and the peculiar character of the coal measure within its limits. The surface of the soil by no means indicates the situation of strata underlying the drift, which, with few exceptions, is spread out over the entire surface, and consists of clays, sands, gravels, pebbles, quartz and bowlders, some of the latter being very massive, weighing many tons. The great mass of the bowlders are of igneous character, mostly granites, and have been transported to this locality from beyond the northern lakes. The whole surface of the county plainly shows that the drift and bowlders were deposited by the agency of water, and it is generally understood that the deposition was made during the Glacial Era, or the Age of Ice.

One peculiarity about the geological structure of this county, and indeed of the State, is the missing chapter in its history,\* in consequence of which the drift rests immediately upon the carboniferous system.

## CARBONIFEROUS SYSTEM.

The coal measure of this county is confined chiefly to the eastern portion of it, extending over parts of Canaan and Milton, and larger portions of Chippewa, Baughman, East Union and Salt creek, all of Sugar creek and Paint, and small portions of Greene,

---

\* Geological Survey of Ohio, Vol. I, page 79.



Franklin and Clinton townships. Underlying its western outcrop, when existing, is the sub-carboniferous conglomerate, which rests upon the Waverly formation. The conglomerate, however, is irregular and frequently wanting, in which case the coal strata rests upon the Waverly. Westward of the coal measure the surface rock is, as a usual thing, of the Waverly formation.

The coal strata, like the conglomerate, is also sometimes irregular, and seems to have been formed in detached bodies, and often found in troughs and basins, sand rocks often intervening, cutting out the coal formation. This is peculiarly the case in Chippewa and Baughman Townships, where mines, considered to be very valuable at first, were soon exhausted and abandoned. The general dip of the coal formation is to the south-east, though it differs in consequence of the greatness or the smallness of the body of coal.

#### THE STRATA OF THE COAL MEASURE

Is not uniform in the several coal fields of the county. This is fully shown by Professor M. C. Reed in his Geological Report of the county, in the following instances:

##### *J. P. Burton's Bank, Fairview.*

Earth and gravel . . . . .	13 feet.
Black shale . . . . .	40 "
Sandstone . . . . .	10 "
Black shale . . . . .	3 to 4 inches.
Coal . . . . .	4 to 7 feet.

##### *On Section 26, Chippewa Township.*

Earth . . . . .	9 feet.
Sand rock . . . . .	56 "
Gray shale . . . . .	31 "
Black shale . . . . .	15 "
Coal . . . . .	4½ "





*John Adams' farm, one mile south-east from Doylestown.*

Earth . . . . .	14 feet.
Brown shale . . . . .	18 feet.
Coarse white sandstone . . . . .	22 "
Coal . . . . .	3 "
Conglomerate . . . . .	5 "
Coal . . . . .	5 ft. 1 inch.
Black shale . . . . .	6 inches.
Fire-clay . . . . .	2 feet.

*Shaft at Chippewa Mine.*

Clay and shale . . . . .	33½ feet.
Sandstone . . . . .	30 "
Clay shale . . . . .	8 "
Iron ore . . . . .	1 "
Clay shale . . . . .	11 "
Sandstone . . . . .	15 "
Gray sandstone . . . . .	4 "
Shale . . . . .	2 "
Bony coal . . . . .	1½ "
Good coal . . . . .	4 "

*Drill hole on Hurtz's farm, Chippewa Township (shaft since sunk.)*

Earth . . . . .	10 ft. 6 inches.
Quicksand . . . . .	6 " 6 "
Sandstone . . . . .	3 feet.
Shale . . . . .	14 "
Calcareous iron ore . . . . .	1 "
Black shale . . . . .	22 ft. 6 in.
Coal . . . . .	5 feet.

*Silver Creek Mining and Railroad Company's Property.*

Earth . . . . .	19 feet.
Gray sandstone . . . . .	6 "
White sandstone . . . . .	9 "



Shale . . . . .	3 feet.
White sandstone . . . . .	5 "
Shale . . . . .	18 ft. 6 in.
Coal . . . . .	4 ft. 6 in.

These instances of the want of uniformity can only be accounted for upon the hypothesis that oscillations were in progress at intervals, while the carboniferous materials were being accumulated in the coal basin. The depositions of yellow and blue clays, sand and gravel mounds, which frequently intervene in the coal fields, plainly demonstrate that they were produced by a turbulent tide.

There are in the county many other operated mines besides those mentioned by Professor M. C. Reed, yielding valuable coal, which differ more or less in their geological structure from those above mentioned, although their general uniformity is substantially the same, of which the following are located in Chippewa township:

#### *Chippewa Township Coal Mines.*

That of Jacob Wegandt, being a stratum of coal of excellent quality, five feet thick, underlying a body of shale, sandstone and drift. Adjoining this bank is the Frase mine, operated by the Crawfords, the vein being the continuation of that of the Wygant mine.

The Peter Frase coal bank near to the one in section 26, above referred to, is of the same order of that mine but the coal is more readily reached by drift.

That of the Holm mine is a seam of coal about four and a half feet thick, of good quality, underlying black shale, sand rock and a heavy body of drift.

The Boak bank consists of a vein of very superior hard coal, about four feet thick, underlying a high hill, and overlaid by about fifty feet of earth, sand rock and shale. It is located on the east side of Silver creek, about three and a half miles south-east of



Doylestown, on lands now owned by Hon. W. R. Wilson, and operated by John Smith.

The California coal mine, one and one-half miles south of Doylestown, and operated by Cline, Siberling & Co., has a vein of good quality coal four and one-half feet thick. The top of the coal is from 80 to 100 feet below the surface of the Main street of Doylestown. The overlying strata consists of drift, sand, clay, sandstone and shale. The coal is reached by drift from the west side of the ridge under which it lies.

In the same ridge, one mile east of the California mine, is the Baysinger coal bank, also entered by drift in the west side of the ridge. The vein of this bank is four and one-half feet thick, of soft coal, which is well suited for grate and steam purposes. The overlying strata is of the same order as at the California bank.

The Franks coal mine, operated by Mr. Galehouse, is situated three miles south of Doylestown. The vein of this bank is four and one-half feet, of good quality coal, and is reached by drift in the west side of the hill. The strata above the coal consists of earth, sandstone and black shale.

Wood's coal mine is located two miles south-east of Doylestown, and operated by the Silver Creek Mining Company. Its vein is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick, and of good quality coal. This mine was opened by drift about forty years ago, and it underlies a ridge 120 feet high, of a mountainous character, which, like other hills along Silver creek, is literally covered with rocks, some of them massive. Prof. M. C. Reed, in his description of this Company's mines, substantially gives the character of the strata overlying this coal bank, as well also of those of the other mines of this Company in the township. The Silver Creek Mining Company conducts the coal mining business quite extensively.

Simmons' shaft, one of the Silver Creek Mining Company's banks, is 75 feet deep, and located three miles south-east of Doylestown. Its vein is between 4 and 5 feet thick, but is pretty well exhausted. The shaft is on the west side of the hill.

Muter's bank, just opened, has a vein of good quality coal





nearly 5 feet thick, which is reached by a shaft 70 feet deep. This bank belongs to the Silver Creek Mining Company, and is situated on George Lance's farm, under a level surface, about two miles north-east of Doylestown, and is a part of a large body of coal underlying about 150 acres of good, smooth farm land, owned by George Lance, Jacob Hammer and Widow Muter.

The coal of this township is located in its northern, eastern and central parts north of the Chippewa creek, and in sections 35 and 36, and parts of sections 25 and 26, south of this stream, so far as at present actually known; but there are evidently large bodies of coal in the Chippewa coal fields yet undiscovered—the want of discovery being caused by the deceptive character of the surface of the territory overlying it—the coal north of the Chippewa, as a general rule, only being looked for under the rocky ridges. Recently, however, as in the case of the above farms, it was found underlying smooth lands several miles distant from the Chippewa ridges, where it was formerly least expected. In other instances, where the surface indicated coal deposits, it was found to be absent, the drill coming in contact with hard sand rock, "horse-back," which so frequently divide the coal basins, and often displace the coal. The Chippewa coal is bituminous, of the best quality, and of the same vein as that of Briar Hill, in Mahoning county.

#### *Milton Township Coal Measure.*

The coal measure of this township is confined to all of sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11 and 12 of its northern part, which is an extension of a small basin of coal in Medina county, and about one-half of section 36 of its south-east corner, on the line of the Atlantic and Great Western railroad, and west of the northern extension of the coal measure of Chippewa township, although the space of a mile intervenes between these two basins.

#### *Greene Township Coal Measure.*

The coal measure of Greene township is very limited, extend-



ing over the south-east quarter of section 25, and about two-thirds of the north-east quarter of section 36; also a small portion of the southern part of sections 33 and 34.

*Coal Mines of Baughman Township.*

In this township are the following coal mines: The Burton bank, located on the land owned by J. P. Burton, of Massillon, is situated near the Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne and Chicago railway track, on the north-east quarter of section 28, about one-half mile south-west of Fairview. The operator, Mr. Jerome B. Zerby, has abandoned the shaft near the quarter section line dividing Jacob E. Wenger's land from Mr. Burton's farm, on account of the flooding of the mine, and has entered the mine by drift, about one-eighth of a mile north-west from the shaft. Here the vein is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick, of good quality bituminous coal, which is reached at the depth of 35 feet from the surface, the overlying strata in the descent being about as follows:

Earth and gravel	18 feet.
Hard gray shaly sandstone	2 "
Loose sandstone, sand and gravel	3 "
Black shaly sandstone	11 "
Black shale	1 foot.
Coal	$5\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

This opening, or mine, is located about one-eighth of a mile north-west of the Burton shaft, minutely described by Professor M. C. Reed.

About one-fourth of a mile south-east of the Burton drift bank is the shaft coal mine of Jacob E. Wenger, located on the south-east quarter of section 28, and about three-fourths of a mile south-west from Fairview. The coal seam is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick, of good quality of bituminous, and underlies a large area of land, and is reached at the depth of about 38 feet from the surface in the descent, in the following order of strata:

Earth and gravel	20 feet.
------------------	----------



Hard gray shaly sandstone . . . . .	2 feet.
Hard black sand rock . . . . .	15 "
Black shale . . . . .	1 foot.
Coal . . . . .	4½ feet.

Underlying the coal is one and one-half feet of black shale, which overlies hard black sand rock.

The John Spindler mine, which was opened by him about twenty-five years ago, and which is the oldest bank of that vicinity, is located in the south part of the north-west quarter of section 27, about one-half mile south-east of Fairview, on the farm of Mr. John Spindler. The vein is four feet thick, of first quality of bituminous coal, and is reached by drift, 200 feet from the entrance, on the east side of the hill. The overlying strata in the descent from the surface to the coal is earth and gravel, gray shaly sandstone three and one-half feet thick, hard black sand rock and black sandy shale. This mine is operated by John Spindler and C. Keffer.

These mines are located in the highlands south of Newman's creek swamp and the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad.

Across this swamp, one-half mile north-west from Fairview, is the Todd coal mine, operated about twenty-five years ago by Hon. David Todd, ex-Governor of the State, and opened by him about the same time Mr. Spindler opened the bank on his farm previously described. The Todd mine is sometimes called the Becker coal mine, it being on the land now owned by D. Becker. The coal vein is four feet thick, and is reached by drift in the south side of the hill. The overlying strata is of the same character as that of the Spindler bank. This mine is about worked out.

The Neiswanger coal mine is located one-half mile north of Fairview, on the farm of Emanuel Neiswanger, deceased, and is entered by drift on the south side of the ridge. The coal vein was about four feet thick, the overlying strata being the same as that of the Todd bank. This mine was opened nearly twenty-five





years ago, and was operated at one time by Hon. David Todd. It is now exhausted.

One-half mile north of Fairview, in the same ridge with the Todd and Neiswanger mines, is the Carroll mine, entered by drift from the south. The coal seam is four feet thick, and underlies the same character of strata as that of the Spindler bank.

South of Fairview half a mile is the coal mine operated by McElhenie & Stuck. This bank is owned by a company. The vein is about four feet thick, and underlies in descent from the surface earth, gray sandstone, black sand rock and black shale. The coal rests on black, hard sand rock, and is of the bituminous order, of good quality, and harder than that of the Burton or Wenger mines.

These constitute the number of mines in Baughman township, though it is evident that coal underlies other lands than those mentioned.

The coal measure of this township includes its entire territory except the south-west half of section 18, all of section 19, the south-west three-fourths of section 20, the south two-thirds of section 21 and all of the Newman's creek swamp, the outcrop of the coal appearing in the highlands on the north and south sides of the swamp, where it is readily reached by drift. The coal is deposited in basins, and in several instances has been worked out; and mines have been abandoned by the seam diminishing to the south-east. This diminishment, or "thinning out," often is deception, as the sand rock known as "horsebacks" frequently divides the coal strata.

#### *East Union Township Coal Measure.*

The coal measure of East Union township covers its entire area, except all of section 6, the west five-eighths of section 7, the north-west one-half of section 5, all of section 18, the south-west one-fifth of section 17, the north two-thirds of section 19 and about the west half of section 20. Little attention has been paid to this large coal basin from the fact that the thinness of the discovered



coal strata would not justify the opening or the operation of the mines. However, on the Barnhart farm, in the north-west quarter of section 27, east of Applecreek Station, deep boring for oil revealed a stratum of coal, 7 feet in thickness, 70 feet below the surface. This coal vein evidently was without cover, as the drill passed down to the depth of 112 feet without encountering rock, though rock of considerable thickness exists in that vicinity. From the character of the strata overlying this coal, it seems that the drilling was made near the margin, if not, in fact, in a pre-glacial channel where the coal had been washed away and mingled with the materials which filled up the channel. Drilling in the highlands on the margin of this channel, it is believed, will reach a stratum of coal such as is found in the Ream and Finley mines three miles south-west from Applecreek Station, in Saltcreek township. In section 2, on the farm formerly owned by Mr. Jonah Crites, in the north-east quarter, boring was made to the depth of 110 feet without reaching rock or water, the strata passed through being sand, gravel, yellow and blue clay, the latter of the greatest thickness and of the consistency of mud, and was penetrated only 50 feet. In the south-east quarter of this section John Long, at the depth of three feet, struck a hard sand rock, from which a fountain of pure water flowed, at a depth of 50 feet, at the rate of ten gallons per minute. Mr. Long drilled into this rock to the depth of 137 feet. David Carr, on his farm in section 12, which joins Mr. Long's farm, has a constant flow of water from a drilling of 50 feet into this rock, the fountain being as strong as the other. Mr. Carr drilled to the depth of 150 feet and did not pass through the rock.

In section 12, on the lands owned by David Carr, Jacob Husselman and Isaac Martin, are outcrops of coal of fair quality. Veins of good fire-clay are found on the Martin and Husselman farms; on the McClure and Martin farms is also iron ore of good quality.

On the farm of Daniel W. Bair, in the north part of the south-



west quarter of section 5, is an outcrop of bituminous coal, which underlies a carboniferous sandstone rock.

On the east half of the south-east quarter of section 5, on Henry Shellenbarger's farm, at the depth of 90 feet, a strata of coal one foot thick was reached by boring in the same ridge in which is the outcrop of coal in the Bair tract.

There is every indication of a body of coal on the farm of Mr. Bair. The ridge is the summit between Wooster and Massillon, it being 221 feet above Wooster, and 171 feet higher than Massillon, and of an altitude of 563 feet above Lake Erie.

### *Coal Mines of Paint Township.*

The coal mines of this township are as follows:

The mine of Charles Brown, located about one mile west of Mt. Eaton, on the Chestnut ridge, has a vein three feet thick of fair quality of cannel coal, which immediately underlies a strata of gray limestone of about five feet in thickness. This coal is successfully used for steam purposes at the Maysville steam flouring mill, and proves to be a good fuel for domestic use.

About three-quarters of a mile south-west of Mt. Eaton is the Hunsinger coal bank. The coal is bituminous, the vein about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick, and underlies gray limestone.

George Mathiot's mine is one-half mile north-east of Mt. Eaton. The coal is No. 6 of bituminous quality, the vein about two feet three inches thick, immediately underlying black shale two feet thick, above which is a sandy shale underlying earth. This coal is of good quality.

Near the north line of the township, and about one-fourth of a mile north from Mathiot's mine, is the coal bank of Dr. Roth of Mt. Eaton. The coal is bituminous, of good quality, the vein about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick, and strata of the same character as that of Mathiot's mine overlies it.

About two miles south-east of Mt. Eaton is the mine of Peter Graber, located in section 24, in a ridge where coal and limestone





are found in considerable quantity. The coal is bituminous and of good quality.

The Flory coal mine is located  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles east of Mt. Eaton, in the base of a high hill, covered with sandstones, which give it a mountainous appearance. The coal vein is three feet thick, and of good grate coal. The roof of the mine is black shale, underlying sand rock, on which rests a heavy body of earth.

The Mt. Eaton coal mine is located in the village of Mt. Eaton, in the hill on the south side of the New Philadelphia road. The vein is two feet thick, and is an outcrop of coal No. 7, without cover except earth, and is reached by drifting in the north side of the hill. This mine is not now operated, owing to its thin seam, and because coal has been found more readily reached in the neighborhood. This seems to be the only mine of No. 7 coal existing in the county, unless it be in the highlands of the Foster farm, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles east of Mt. Eaton, on the New Philadelphia road. Coal 20 inches thick in connection with fire-clay 18 inches in thickness, crop out near the top of the hill on this farm; the coal underlying a limestone rock four feet thick. Taking into account the south-easterly dip of the coal of the Mt. Eaton mine, the Foster coal would be in the locality of No. 7; but the general understanding is that it is No. 6, though its quality corresponds to No. 7.

It has been already noticed that the coal measure extends over the entire township, and from observation it is quite manifest that there are very extensive bodies of good quality coal underlying the greater portion of its surface; and when the mines are opened, and facilities afforded for transporting it to market, this will be one of the most valuable coal districts of the State.

#### *Coal Mines of Sugar Creek Township.*

The first coal mine in this township was opened by drift on the west side of the hill, on the farm of Mr. Gochenour, one mile west of Dalton, about forty-five years ago. The strata was one and



one-half feet thick, and, after yielding considerable coal, the mine was abandoned on account of a defective roof.

One-eighth of a mile west of Dalton, on the Peter Buchanan farm, a mine having a thin vein of good quality coal was opened several years ago. It is not now operated, owing to the clay roof of the mine rendering the taking out of the coal difficult and expensive.

In section 25, about three miles south-east of Dalton, on the old Mock farm, now owned by R. C. Bashford, is located the Bashford coal mine. The strata is about three feet thick, and near the surface of the level ground on the south-east side of Chestnut ridge. The coal is good quality bituminous, and the mine has been operated about twelve years.

About one-half mile north of Dalton, on the farm of David Rudy, is an outcrop of coal, but the extent of the coal has not been ascertained.

On the Horst farm, one-half mile south of Dalton, is a vein of tolerably good quality coal about two and one-half feet thick.

A few years ago, in the sinking of a well on the farm now owned by John Heigerly, the north-west quarter of section 27, a vein of hard bituminous coal, about two feet thick, was passed through; but no effort has been made since then to ascertain the extent of the coal, though it was reached at 30 feet from the surface.

The coal measure of this township contains extensive bodies of valuable fire-clay, considerable limestone, iron ore, and some mineral paint, such as red and yellow ochre, in connection with the ore, though the economic value of these minerals has not, as yet, been satisfactorily ascertained. A specimen of the red ochre rock examined is of the consistency of red keil, and traces as well.

This township being literally covered by the coal measure, as reported by Professor M. C. Reed, and containing all the evidences of coal, there are, doubtless, large basins of it yet undiscovered within its boundaries. Its location between the Chippewa, Paint and Salt creek coal fields warrants this belief. Deep boring,



no doubt, will yet be made, and bring to light valuable veins of coal, where it has been heretofore unsought, as in Chippewa and Saltcreek.

*Coal Mines of Saltcreek Township.*

The Finley mine is located on the farm of Mrs. Delano Jeffries, in the south-east quarter of section 4, and was opened about three years ago by Frank Becker, who now operates it. The coal is in or near the base of a high, rocky ridge, and is reached, by drifting in the south-west side, about 100 feet from the entrance. The following section shows the various strata overlying the lower coal seam from the surface to the depth of 88 feet, to the top of the coal:

Clay, sand and gravel, - - - - -	50 feet.
Fire-clay, - - - - -	3 "
Shale, - - - - -	15 inches.
Sand rock, - - - - -	30 feet.
Blue limestone, - - - - -	3 "
Bone coal, - - - - -	2 "
Soapstone, - - - - -	1 foot.
Coal, - - - - -	3½ feet.
Clay shale, - - - - -	1½ "
Coal total, - - - - -	5½ "

Immediately underlying the coal is a hard sand rock 7 feet thick. The above section is taken from the register kept by Frank Becker in sinking the shaft at 100 feet from the entrance to the mine, near the south-western rim of the coal basin. The coal dips a little south of east at the rate of 4 inches per yard. The coal of this mine is of good quality, and is supposed to cover about 60 acres of the farm. The mine is extensively worked by Mr. Becker, the coal being drawn out by steam power.

The Daniel Ream mine is in the south-west quarter of section 4, a full description of which has been given by Professor M. C. Reed, in his Geological Survey of Ohio, a copy of which is set forth on a preceding page.





These two mines are located in separate basins, a space of about three-quarters of a mile being between, in which is a ravine. There is, as will be observed, a difference in the strata above the coal in these two banks, and the coal of each is superior quality of No. 3.

Coal No. 6 crops out in the northern part of this township, and attains a thickness of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet, underlying a coarse brown sandstone.

The E. Stutz coal mine is located in section 23. The vein is about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick, and the coal is of a fair quality.

The Henning mine is located on Adam Henning's farm, in the north-east corner of the south-east quarter of section 1. The vein is about 5 feet thick, and the coal of fair quality for domestic purposes, for which it is used.

There is considerable iron ore in this township, but not in such condition as to be worked profitably—the vein being thin, and frequently at considerable depth below the surface.

The coal measure extends over the entire area of this township, and it is reasonable to infer that there is much undiscovered coal within its limits. Its outcrop, at least, in connection with the present mines, goes far to show that this coal measure is by no means a barren one.

#### *The Coal Mines of Franklin Township.*

The most important mine of this township is that of William Harrison, located on the farm formerly owned by Jacob Mandeville, one and a half miles south-west of Fredericksburg. The vein is 3 feet thick, of fair quality coal. The roof of the mine is a yellow sandstone. Under the coal is a thin stratum of fire-clay. The coal lies at the depth of 80 feet from the surface. The mine is operated by Joseph Bunn.

The Stephen Harrison coal mine is located one and a half miles west of Fredericksburg, in section 23. The coal is of fair quality, and the strata 3 feet in thickness. The roof is gray limestone,



and the floor of the mine fire-clay, and the coal taken out by drift. The coal lies fifty feet below the surface of the ground.

The James Finley coal mine is in section 22, two and a half miles west of Fredericksburg, and is operated by Asaph Rumbaugh. The coal vein is two and a half feet thick, and of tolerably good quality. The roof of the mine is gray limestone. Under the coal is a layer of fire-clay, and beneath that is sand rock. The depth from the surface of the ground to the top of the coal is 75 feet. The coal is reached by drifting into the hill.

Charles Story's coal mine is located two and a half miles west of Fredericksburg. The coal vein is three feet thick, and immediately underlies a gray limestone rock of about five feet in thickness. Under the coal is a thin layer of fire-clay, which rests upon a sand rock. The coal is of fair quality, mined by drift. The depth to the top of the coal from the surface of the ground is 75 feet. This mine is operated by Cospier Barrett.

Coal has been found on the Miller farm in section 34, but the vein is too thin to justify the working of the mine.

There is a thin vein of coal on the Jacob and Israel Franks farm, in section 35, in connection with a stratum of fire-clay of about five feet in thickness. The coal has no covering but earth, and the vein is too thin to be worked. The fire-clay is of excellent quality and extensively used. Samuel Routson & Bro. use this fire-clay exclusively at their extensive pottery in Wooster. It is entirely free from iron, the pottery made being of a light yellow color. A number of years ago fire-clay brick were made of this clay.

The coal measure of this township covers parts of sections 2, 3, 4, 33, 12, 8, 9, 17 and 21, and all of sections 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 22, 23 and 24. The prospecting for coal in this township has been limited, no deep borings having as yet been made. The coal is below the gray limestone, and where that is absent it is without roof, except a thin strata of black shale and earth.

Thin veins of iron ore are found in many localities in this town-



ship. One and a half miles west of Fredericksburg, on James Dobbins' farm, the ore vein is four feet thick.

*Clinton, Canaan and Wooster Townships Coal Measure.*

The coal measure of Clinton and Canaan townships is limited, and chiefly consists of extensions of the carboniferous sand rock usually overlying the coal strata—continuations of which are also found in the eastern and southern portions of Wooster and the north-east corner of Congress townships, resting upon the Waverly.

Though the coal measure extends into Wooster township, coal is entirely absent, the coal measure sand rock only appearing in the highlands east and south of Wooster, resting upon the Waverly. Coal does not seem to exist in this county west of Wooster, except an outcrop of a thin vein of impure bituminous coal in section 14, Plain township, where many years ago it was, to a limited extent, taken out of the side of a ravine on the David Dodd and Nathan Smith farms. The coal was near the surface and covered with earth.

The absence of coal in Wooster and the western townships of Wayne county is readily accounted for when the character of the coal basin and dip of the coal measure is properly considered. A western extension of the coal strata of the eastern coal mines of this county would rise high above the highlands west of Wooster. Taking the coal measure sand rock east and south of Wooster as a guide, it will readily appear that coal need not be looked for west of Wooster.

THE ROCKS.

The rocks of this county consist of several grades of sand stones, shales, and two orders of limestone. Prof. M. C. Reed, in his geological report of this county, gives a section, showing the various strata from coal No. 7 at Mt. Eaton, including the Waverly, to the bed of Salt creek, at Fredericksburg, a copy of which is here produced as Fig. 2. This section gives a general idea not only of the coal measure, but of the rock structure of the county. The location of this section is well selected, as in it is





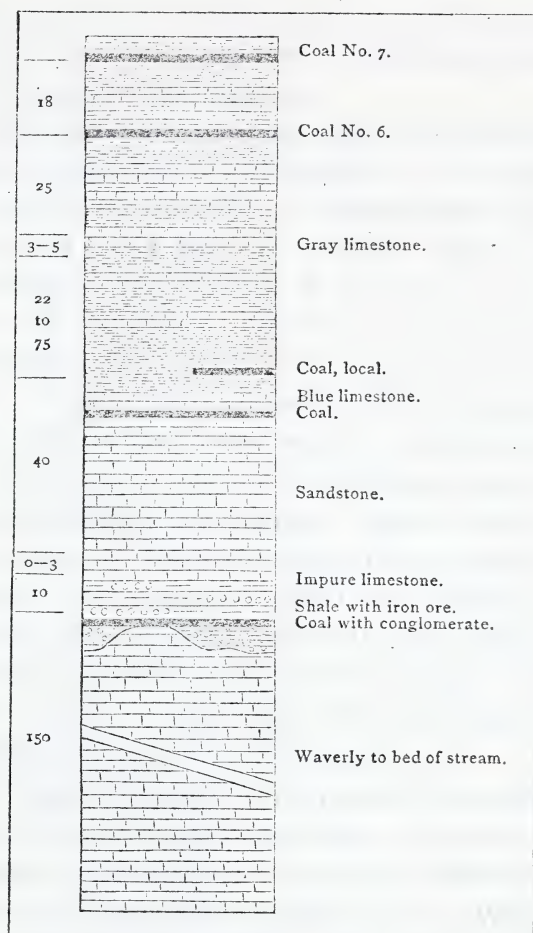


Fig. 2.

included the highest and lowest coal veins. Coal No. 1 is shown resting upon the conglomerate, which overlies the Waverly.

A short distance north of the limits of the city of Wooster, at the Reddick stone quarry, about 25 feet of vertical thickness of the Waverly sandstone is exposed. It is here, as well as in many other places in the county, the surface rock, especially in the townships west of Wooster. As a general rule it is a sandy shale of a gray color, and not well adapted to building purposes, owing to its shaly character. It is exposed in the banks of the



main streams, and crops out in the highway south of Wooster, on Robinson Hill, where a patch of conglomerate intervenes between the Waverly and the coal measure sandstone.

The Waverly exists in all the hills east of the city of Wooster, to the summit ridge between Wooster and Massillon. It is exposed along the line of the railroad, the Alfred J. Thomas farm and the Smithville Summit; and in the hills east of Apple creek to the base of the summit ridge, near the Daniel W. Bair tract. In this summit ridge is a thin outcrop of conglomerate underlying the supposed coal on the Bair farm. Under the conglomerate is the Waverly sandstone. Above the conglomerate and coal seam is the coal sand rock, which is fine-grained, and an excellent building stone. West of Wooster, on the John A. Lawrence farm, the Waverly comes to the surface in the highway. North of this, on the Warner farm, it appears in the cliffs skirting the small stream, in considerable mass. It is exposed in the banks of the Clear creek, Christmas run, Little Killbuck, and in the Big Killbuck, from the Eicher farm, west of Wooster, at the crossing, to Burbank. At the latter place it is more sandy and massive, and has been used for building purposes with some success.

The rocks underlying the exposed Waverly on the Eicher farm, have been well ascertained by the deep boring for oil by the Wooster Oil Company, to the depth of 509 feet, as is shown by section Fig. 3, which is a copy of the register kept by William McIntire, who superintended the drilling. The strata of this section seems to vary from the general order of structure, the Berea grit sandrock being separated by a coarse gray sand and shaly rock, and the shale, underlying the Berea grit rock, is in two sections.

#### *Coal Measure Sandstone.*

This formation, known as the carboniferous sand rock of the coal measure, is, in many instances, massive, and frequently found occupying the place of the coal strata in mass, and in horseback protrusions. It is co-extensive with the coal measure of Wayne






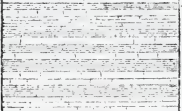







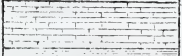



Thickness in feet.		Stratum.	Kind of Stratum.
Drift,	8		Clay. Gravel. Sand.
	12		Fine grain sand rock.
	20		Dark gray fine grain sand rock.
	104		Gray sand shale rock—gas issue.
	20		Hard gray shale, strong of gas.
	35		Fine grain sandstone.
	15		Light gray hard sand rock—grit.
	18		Light gray sandstone—Berea grit.
	16		Shaly sandstone, one layer flinty hard.
	25		Coarse gray sandstone—Oil rock.
	14		Gray sand rock—Berea grit.
	28		Light black shale.
	117		Black shale. Salt water and oil at depth of 45 feet.
	25		Coarse gray sandstone—Oil rock.
	46		Brown slate. Forty-six feet drill in this strata did not pass drill through it. Whole depth, 50 feet.

Fig. 3. Section of Oil Well Strata.





county, its outcrop extending westward of the coal strata into Canaan, Wayne, Clinton, Plain, Chester, and Congress townships. The building stone of the Kauke, Coe and Wallace quarries east of the city of Wooster, are of this formation, which varies in thickness, very materially thinning out to the westward in the hills east of Wooster. In Chippewa township it is 56 feet thick; in East Union even more massive; also in Baughman, near Marshallville; while at the Burton mine, near Fairview, it is only ten feet in thickness.

### *Shales.*

The shales of the coal measure of this county are not uniform, in many instances very thin, and frequently entirely absent. In sections Figs. 2 and 3 the respective positions of the shales are shown. Coal No. 1 is overlaid by a stratum of black shale, which varies from a few inches to 15 feet in thickness. In some instances a thin vein of iron ore intervenes between it and the sandstone. Coal No. 2 is limited in this county, and of no economic value when present, the seam being only a few inches in thickness, the sandstone generally cutting it out. A striking example of this is witnessed in the massive sand rock near Massillon, which ranges in thickness from 40 to 100 feet, and is noted as a superior building stone throughout the county. Shales usually accompany all the coal seams, though coal No. 3 is often found overlaid by the blue limestone. Coal No. 6 is roofed by black shale, and coal No. 7 is covered by a thin layer of shale, but which is of no consequence as a roof support.

### *Limestones.*

The limestones of this county are confined to Sugarcreek, East Union, Paint, Saltcreek, Franklin and Plain townships. There are three orders of limestone: The impure sandy shale rock, found above coal No. 1, underlying the coal sand rock; the blue, above coal No. 3; and the gray, below coal No. 6, and also above it, as at Charles Brown's mine, where the coal is directly overlaid by the gray limestone.



The gray limestone comes to the surface in numerous places in Sugarcreek, Paint, Saltcreek and Franklin townships; and it also, to a limited extent, exists as a surface rock in Plain township, on the Espy farm. It makes a good quick-lime when burnt, and is burnt in all the townships where located, except in Plain. It proves valuable for building purposes and for enriching the soil.

### *Sandstone Rocks.*

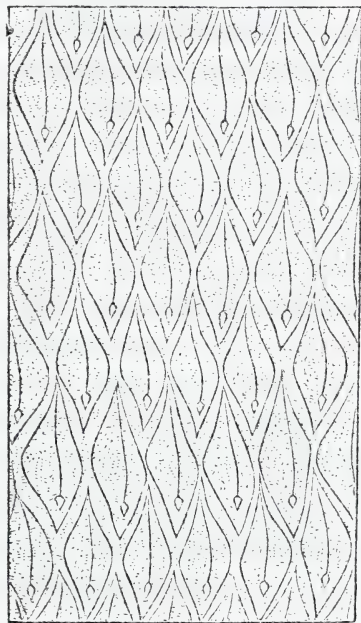
There is, in several localities of the county, a very valuable building sandstone, found in the ridges of Chippewa, Sugarcreek, Paint and Saltcreek townships, of which that of Paint is the most noted. About two miles east of Mt. Eaton are high ridges literally covered with rocks of fine-grained white sand, some of which are very massive, especially those on Popolat ridge, so named on account of an Indian having fixed his habitation there under one of the rocks, before the advent of the white settlers. Some of these rocks are most singularly located, and appear as if dropped on the side of the ridge, where they rest upon the surface. Others are buried in sand of the same character of which they are composed. The larger rocks have marked evidences of the action of water. Some seem to have been moved since they were deposited, and now remain in a tilted position, retaining their angles well preserved, whilst others are much water-worn. They present the appearance of an upheaved broken strata, yet the sand rock in the base of the ridge is unbroken and in a horizontal position.

This base rock is a compact gray sandstone, and is successfully used for building purposes, and considered on equality with the Massillon sandstone. It is quarried extensively on the Foster farm. In this quarry, several years ago, the workmen, at the depth of about 15 feet from the surface of the rock, came upon what had been the trunk of the *Lepidodendron* tree, of about four feet in diameter, which was solid rock, with the impressions of the surface of the tree very distinctly visible. About seven feet of this rock tree was taken out of the quarry and preserved, about two



feet of which being presented to John P. Jeffries, Esq., of Wooster, by Mr. Frank Foster, of near Mt. Eaton, is represented in section Fig. 4.

The rock from which this fossil tree was taken is located about 60 feet from the surface of the ground, and about 100 feet above the coal strata of the Flory mine.



*Fig. 4.*

The same character of rocks literally cover the ridge under which the coal vein of the Flory mine is located, the north-east side having a mountainous appearance.

Similar rocky ridges exist in Chippewa township, and the same order of stone exists there also; and especially in the ridge upon which Doylestown is situated the white sandstone crops, and which is quarried for building purposes, it being well adapted to that use.

The ridge in which is located the Finley coal mine of Saltcreek township, is chiefly covered with sandstone rocks, and is crowned by a thick strata of fine-grained sandstone, equal, and in some re-





spects superior, to the celebrated Massillon sandstone, and is susceptible of a smooth finish.

At the Kirkendall quarry similar stone are taken out. Saltcreek township is noted for its fine building stone. About forty years ago the stone for the construction of the Wayne county jail was supplied from one of the Saltcreek quarries. Sugarcreek contains the same character of stone. In East Union the same kind of sand rock exists, though of coarser grain and of darker color; at least such is the case as regards the quarry on the J. E. Breneman farm. The stone of the Daniel Goodyear farm, in Milton township, is of the same character.

In Plain township, on the farm of Benjamin Wallace, are sandstone as white as marble and nearly as compact. Pulverized, it makes a beautiful white finish, for which purpose it is used by plasterers. This same class of rock exists in Chester and Clinton townships to some extent.

There are no other rock strata of any note existing in the county. The slate and shaly sandstone, and soap-stone, not being independent formations, belong to the Waverly series, with an occasional exception as to the soap-stone, which, in some instances, is found in the coal measure in connection with iron ore and fire clay but only to a limited extent.



## CHAPTER VIII.

ARCHÆOLOGY—DEFENSIVE AND SACRED ENCLOSURES.  
THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

THE antiquities themselves present two classifications: Earth-works and Implements, including Ornaments.

## IMPLEMENTS.

The simple weapons of bone and stone which are found in America bear sharp analogy to those found in other countries. The axes, blue, gray and black arrow heads, flakes, hatchets and general bone implements, are closely identified with those which occur in the Swiss lakes, differing only, in some instances, in point of material. These simple and more general forms and specimens appear with others quite complicated. We find perforated axes, and it is believed by European archæologists they represent the Metallic Age.

With the bare exception of a tribe near the mouth of the La Plata, it is affirmed that iron was positively unknown to the North American aborigines upon the discovery of the New World. This tribe pointed their arrows with this metal, which we inferentially believe, was procured from the native iron. While the more polished nations of Central America were in the Age of Bronze, the North Americans were in a state concerning which, we find, in Europe, but meagre outline—the Age of Copper.

Although found in but small quantities, silver is the only metal found in the ancient tumuli. Some of the copper deposits of Lake Superior are veined with this metal, though it never seems to have



been smelted. Yet, on the other hand, copper is determined in the tumuli both wrought and unwrought. The axes very much resemble the simple axes of Europe which embody the minimum per cent. of tin; and some of the Mexican paintings supply us with gratifying evidence as to the way in which they were employed. However, these were of bronze, and had, therefore, been smelted or fused; but the Indian axes, which are of pure copper, appear in all cases to have been worked in a cold state, which is the more remarkable, because "the fires upon the altar were sufficiently intense to melt down the copper implements and ornaments deposited upon them." The hint thus afforded does not seem to have been seized upon.

This surprises us less than we at first imagined, as around Lake Superior, and other even more northern localities, copper in large quantities is found native, and the Indians had nothing to do but to break off pieces and hammer them to the bent and purpose of their barbarian wishes. Hearne's celebrated journey to the mouth of the Coppermine river was undertaken in order to examine the locality whence the natives of the district obtained the metal. In this instance it appeared in lumps upon the surface, the Indians picking these up, but making no pretensions to, or having no knowledge of, mining. The case is different about Lake Superior. A brief account of the ancient copper mines is given by Messrs. Squier and Davis, the works having been first discovered in 1847, by the agent of the Minnesota Mining Company.

"Following up the indications of a continuous depression in the soil, he came at length to a cavern where he found several porcupines had fixed their quarters for hybernation; but detecting evidences of artificial excavation he proceeded to clear out the accumulated soil, and not only exposed to view a vein of copper, but found in the rubbish numerous stone mauls and hammers of the ancient workmen. Subsequent observations brought to light ancient excavations of great extent, frequently from 25 to 30 feet deep, and scattered over an area of several miles. The rubbish taken from these is piled up in mounds alongside, while the





trenches have been gradually refilled with the soil and decaying vegetable matter, gathered through the long centuries since their desertion; and over all, the giants of the forests have grown, and withered, and fallen to decay. Mr. Knapp, the agent of the Minnesota Mining Company, counted 395 annular rings in a hemlock tree, which grew on one of the mounds of earth thrown out of an ancient mine. Mr. Foster also notes the great size and age of a pine stump, which must have grown, flourished and died since the works were deserted; and Mr. C. Whittlesey not only refers to living trees now flourishing in the gathered soil of the abandoned trenches upwards of 300 years old, 'but,' he adds, 'on the same spot there are the decayed trunks of a preceding generation, or generations of trees that have arrived at maturity and fallen down from old age.'"

A detachment of native copper, weighing nearly six tons, was found in another excavation. Tools of the same metal and a variety of implements were found in it. Hammers and stone mauls did "most abound," one place alone producing its quota of ten cart loads. With the above implements were also found "stone axes, of large size, made of green stone, and shaped to receive the withe-handles; some large, round, green stone masses that had apparently been used for sledges, were also found. They had round holes bored in them to a depth of several inches, which seemed to have been designed for wooden plugs, to which withe-handles might be attached, so that several men could swing them with sufficient force to break the rock and the projecting masses of copper."

#### POTTERY.

Antecedent to the period of metals, or the subserviency of metallic vessels, the art of the potter attained to conspicuous pre-eminence. As a consequence, the sites of ancient habitations are indicated by fragments of pottery; and this is equally true of the ancient Indian settlements as well as of the Celtic towns of England or the lake villages of Switzerland. These fragments would



generally be those of rude household vessels; and it is principally from the tumuli that we obtain those better made urns and cups from which the state of the art may fairly be inferred.

Squier and Davis say: "Among the North American mound-builders the art of pottery attained to a considerable degree of perfection." Some of the vases are said to rival, "in elegance of model, delicacy and finish," the rarest Peruvian specimens. The material used is a fine clay; in the more delicate specimens, pure; in the coarser ones, mixed with pounded quartz. The art of glazing and the use of the potter's wheel seem to not have been known, though that "simple approximation to a potter's wheel may have existed which comprises" a stick of wood grasped in the hand by the middle, and turned around inside a wall of clay, formed by the other hand, or by another workman.

As specimens of ancient pottery, none, perhaps, are more characteristic than the pipes. Many of these are rude and simple bowls, not unlike our common pipes, but usually without stems, the mouth, probably, being applied to the bowl. Others are grotesquely ornamented, and some are animated representations of monsters or animals, such as the beaver, otter, wildcat, elk, bear, wolf, panther, raccoon, opossum, squirrel, manatee, eagle, hawk, heron, owl, buzzard, raven, swallow, paroquet, duck, grouse, etc.

#### ORNAMENTS.

Shells, necklaces, pendants, plates of mica, bracelets, gorgets, etc., have been found in the mounds, and which include the ornaments. The number of beads is sometimes quite astonishing. The celebrated Grave Creek mound contained between three and four thousand shell-beads, besides about two hundred and fifty ornaments of mica, several bracelets of copper, and numerous articles carved in stone. The beads are most generally manufactured of shell, but are sometimes made of bone and teeth. The necklaces are formed of shells and beads, and sometimes of teeth. The ornaments of mica are thin plates of various forms, each of which contains a small hole. The bracelets are of copper, and



generally encircle the arms of the skeletons, besides being frequent on the "altars." They are simple rings, hammered out with more or less skill, and so bent that the ends approach, or lap over each other. The so-called "gorgets" are but thin plates of copper, always with two holes, and very likely, therefore, worn as marks of authority.

#### EARTHWORKS.

*Defensive Enclosures.*—These "usually occupy strong natural positions." What is known as the Bourneville enclosure, in Ross county, Ohio, is a very fair specimen. This work "occupies the summit of a lofty, detached hill, twelve miles westward from the city of Chillicothe, near the village of Bourneville. The hill is not far from four hundred feet in perpendicular height; and is remarkable, even among the steep hills of the west, for the general abruptness of its sides, which, at some points, are absolutely inaccessible." \* \* \*

"The defenses consist of a wall of stone, which is carried round the hill, a little below the brow; but at some places it rises so as to cut off the narrow spurs, and extends across the neck that connects the hill with the range beyond." Nothing, however, like a perfect wall exists at present, the aspect being rather what might have been "expected from the falling outwards of a wall of stones, placed, as this was, upon the declivity of a hill." Where it is most distinct, it is from 15 to 20 feet wide, by 3 or 4 in height. The area thus enclosed is about 140 acres, and the wall is  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles in length, and has possibly been 7 or 8 feet high, with a corresponding base. Trees of large size are growing upon it.

In Highland county, Ohio, on a similar work, known as "Fort Hill," Messrs. Squier and Davis found a chestnut tree which they supposed to have been 600 years old. "If," say they, "to this we add the probable period intervening from the time of the building of this work, to its abandonment, and the subsequent period up to its invasion by the forest, we are irresistibly led to the conclusion that it has an antiquity of at least 1,000 years. But when







we notice all around us the crumbling trunks of trees, half hidden in the accumulating soil, we are enabled to fix upon an antiquity even more remote."

The enclosure known as Clark's work, in Ross county, Ohio, is one of the largest and most attractive, and, according to our authority, consists of a parallelogram 2,800 by 1,800 feet, and enclosing about 111 acres. To the right of this, the principal work is a perfect square, containing an area of about 16 acres. Each side is 850 feet in length, and in the middle of each is a gateway 30 feet wide, and covered by a small mound. Within the area of the great work are several smaller mounds and enclosures, and it is estimated that not less than 3,000,000 of cubic feet of earth were used in this great undertaking.

*Sacred and Miscellaneous Enclosures.*—These are to be found "on the broad and level river bottoms, seldom occurring upon the table lands, or where the surface of the ground is undulating or broken." In this respect they differ from the defensive earthworks, which occupy hilltops and other favorable points of resistance. They, too, are usually square or circular in form, a circle being combined with one or two squares. "Occasionally we find them isolated, but more frequently in groups. The greater number of the circles are of small size, with a nearly uniform diameter of 250 or 300 feet, and invariably have the ditch interior to the wall." Some of the circles, however, are much larger, enclosing 50 acres or more. These squares and other rectangular works never have a ditch, and the earth of which they are composed appears to have been taken up evenly from the surface, or from large pits in the neighborhood. They vary much in size; five or six of them, however, are "exact squares, each side measuring 1,080 feet—a coincidence which could not possibly be accidental, and which must possess some significance." The circles also, in spite of their great size, are perfectly round, so that the American archaeologists consider themselves justified in concluding that the mound-builders must have had some standard of measurement and some means of determining angles.



The most remarkable group is that near Newark, in the Scioto valley, which covers an area of about four square miles. It consists of an octagon, with an area of fifty, a square occupying twenty acres, two large circles occupying, respectively, thirty and twenty acres. From the octagon, an avenue formed of parallel walls, extends southwards for two miles and a half. There are two other avenues which are rather more than a mile in length, one of them connecting the octagon with the square.

There are other embankments and small circles in addition to these, the majority of which are about 80 feet in diameter, but some are larger. The walls of these small circles, as well as those of the avenues and of the regular portions of the work generally, are very slight, and for the most part about four feet in height. The other embankments are much more considerable; the walls of the large circle are twelve feet high, with a base of fifty feet, and an interior ditch seven feet deep and thirty-five in width. At the gateway they are still more imposing, the walls being sixteen feet high, and the ditch thirteen feet deep. The whole area is covered with gigantic, primitive trees, and, according to Squier and Davis, in "entering the ancient avenue for the first time the visitor does not fail to experience a sensation of awe, such as he might feel in passing the portals of an Egyptian temple, or in gazing upon the silent ruins of Petra of the desert."

The city of Circleville takes its name from one of these embankments. It consists of a square and a circle touching one another, the sides of the square being about 900 feet in length, and the circle a little more than 1,000 feet in diameter. The square had eight doorways, one at each angle, and one in the middle of each side, every doorway being covered by a mound. This work, like many others throughout the country, and some few of the simpler earth-circles of our own county, have succumbed to the vandalism of the plow, and the rash demolitions of man.

Both as being the only example of an enclosure yet observed in Wisconsin, and also as having in many respects a great resemblance to a fortified town, the ruins of Aztalan have attracted great



attention. They are situated on the west branch of Rock river, and were discovered by N. F. Hyer, Esq., in 1836. The name "Aztalan" was given to this place by Mr. Hyer because the Aztecs had a tradition that they originally came from a country to the north, which they called Aztalan, which phrase is said to be derived from two Mexican words *Atl*, water, and *An*, near. "The main feature of these works is an enclosure of earth (not brick as has been erroneously stated) extending around three sides of an irregular parallelogram, the river forming the fourth side on the east." The space thus enclosed is seventeen acres and two-thirds. The corners are not rectangular, and the embankment, or ridge, is not straight. The ridge forming the enclosure is 630 feet long at the north end; 1,419 feet long on the west side; and 700 feet on the south side; making a total length of wall of 2,750 feet. The ridge or wall is about 22 feet wide, and from one foot to five in height. The wall of earth is enlarged on the outside, at nearly regular distances, by mounds of the same material. They are called buttresses, or bastions, and vary from 69 to 95 feet apart, the mean distance being 82 feet.

Frequently the earth forming the walls appears to have been burnt. "Irregular masses of hard, reddish clay, full of cavities, bear distinct impressions of straw, or wild hay, with which they have been mixed before burning. This is the only foundation for calling these 'brick walls.' The 'bricks' were never made into any regular form, and it is even doubtful if the burning did not take place in the wall, after it was built."

Some of the mounds, or buttresses, were, though forming part of an enclosure, also used for sepulchral purposes, as has been proven by their containing skeletons in sitting posture, with fragments of pottery. The highest point inside this enclosure is "occupied by a square truncated mound, which presents the appearance of a pyramid, rising by successive steps, like the gigantic structures of Mexico." Inside this enclosure is another "rectangular, truncated pyramidal elevation of 65 feet level area at the top, with remains







of its graded way, or sloping ascent, at the south-west corner, leading, also, to a ridge that extends in the direction of the river."

Almost the entire portion of the enclosure not occupied by mounds is a series of excavations and ridges, which might suggest the vestiges of ruined and demolished houses. A skeleton was found in one of these mounds, folded, apparently, in cloth of open texture, "like the coarsest linen fabric," the threads of which were so rotted as to render it impossible to determine the material of its composition.

It is unnecessary to add that the last Indian occupants of that historic locality had neither knowledge nor tradition of these mysterious earthworks.

There does not appear to be any corresponding earthworks to these so-styled sacred enclosures among the northern tribes of existing Indians.

No sooner, however, do we pass to the southward and arrive among the Creeks, Natchez and affiliated Floridian tribes, than we discover traces of structures, which, if they do not entirely correspond with the regular earthworks of the West, nevertheless seem to be quite analogous to them.

*Sepulchral Mounds.*—To say that they are innumerable, in the ordinary sense of the term, would be no exaggeration. They may be numbered by thousands and tens of thousands. They vary from six to eight feet in height; generally stand outside the enclosures; are often isolated, but often, also, in groups; they are usually round, but sometimes elliptical or pear shaped. They cover, generally, a single skeleton, which is often burnt. Occasionally there is a stone cist; but urn burial also prevailed to a considerable extent, especially in southern States. The contracted position of the corpse seems to be, as usual, as in the more ancient burials of Europe. Implements both of stone and metal occur frequently; but, while personal ornaments, such as bracelets, perforated plates of copper, beads of bone, shell or metal, and similar objects, are very common, weapons are but rarely found; a fact which, in the opinion of Dr.



Wilson, "indicates a totally different condition of society and mode of thought," from that of the present Indian.

What, then, is the *idea* implied in these gigantic tumuli—this disposition of the inertia-smitten, soul-divorced body? The above quoted authority seems to recognize the tumulus as a simple development of that little heap of earth "displaced by interment which still, to thousands, suffices as the most touching *mémorial* of the dead." Rather would we coincide with Professor Nillson, the Swedish antiquary, "that the grave was but an adaptation, a copy, or a development of a dwelling place. Unable to imagine a future altogether different from the present, or a world quite unlike our own, primitive nations seem always to have buried with their dead those things which in life they valued most—with ladies their ornaments, with chiefs their weapons, and sometimes, also, their wives. They burned the house with its owner; the grave was literally the dwelling of the dead. According to Professor Nillson, when a great man died he was placed in his favorite seat, food and drink were arranged before him, his weapons were placed at hand, and his house was closed, sometimes forever, sometimes to be opened once more when his wife or his children had joined him in the spirit land. The ancient tumuli of Northern Europe consist, usually, of a passage leading into a central vault, in which the dead "sit." The graves of the Tartars are said to resemble their dwellings. In some of the far-off islands of the East it is the custom to desert the house in which a great man dies; and Captain Cook pleases to have us understand that he observed at Moa certain houses erected on mounds, in which, he was told, "the dead had been buried."

*Bone-pits.*—Some of these tumuli are crowded with human remains, in conjunction with which may be mentioned the so-called "bone-pits" described by Mr. Squier. "One of these pits, discovered some years ago in the town of Cambria, Niagara county, was estimated to contain the bones of several thousand individuals. Another one which he visited in the town of Clarence, Erie county, contained not less than 400 skeletons." And Thomas Jefferson,



in his "Notes on Virginia," describes a tumulus that was estimated to contain the skeletons of 1,000 individuals. These "bone-pits" are explained by descriptions given of the old and solemn "Festival of the dead." It seems that about every decade the Indians met at some place previously designated; that they dug up their dead, collected the bones together, and laid them in one common burial place, depositing with them valuable articles.

*Sacrificial Mounds.*—A class of ancient monuments peculiar to the New World has been honored with the above title, and which are strikingly illustrative of the ceremonies and customs of these ancient races of the mounds.

Says Dr. Wilson: "This remarkable class of mounds has been very carefully explored, and their most noticeable characteristics are, their almost invariable occurrence within enclosures; their regular construction in uniform layers of gravel, earth and sand, disposed alternately in strata conformable to the shape of the mound; and their covering a symmetrical altar of burnt clay or stone, on which are deposited numerous relics, in all instances exhibiting traces, more or less abundant, of their having been exposed to the action of fire."

This so-called "altar" is a basin, or table of burnt clay, carefully formed into a symmetrical figure, but varying much, both in shape and size. Some are round, some elliptical, and others squares or parallelograms, while in size they vary from two feet to fifty feet, by twelve or fifteen. They are pretty generally found within sacred enclosures. The "altar" is always on a level with the natural soil, and bears traces of long-continued heat. Traces of timber have been discovered even above the altar. In one of the twenty-six tumuli forming the "Mound City," on the Scioto river, were found a number of pieces of timber, four or five feet long and six or eight inches thick. "These pieces had been of nearly uniform length; and this circumstance, joined to the position in which they occurred in respect to each other, would almost justify the inference that they had supported some funeral or sacrificial pile. Great diversity manifests itself in the contents of







these mounds. This one on the Scioto river embraced a quantity of pottery and implements of stone and copper, all of which had been subjected to a powerful heat. The pottery may have formed a dozen vessels of moderate size. The copper articles consisted of numerous thin strips and chisels. From fifty to one hundred stone arrow-heads and a few carved pipes completed the catalogue of this interesting tumulus."

*Temple Mounds.*—These have been designated by Messrs. Squier and Davis, and are described by them as "pyramidal structures, truncated, and generally having graded avenues to their tops. In some instances they are terraced, or have successive stages. But whatever their form, whether round, oval, octangular, square, or oblong, they have invariably flat or level tops, of greater or less area." These mounds are said to resemble the Teocallis of Mexico, and had probably a similar origin. They are rare in the north, though examples occur even as far as Lake Superior, but become more and more numerous as we pass down the Mississippi, and especially on approaching the Gulf, where they constitute the most numerous and important portion of the ancient remains. Some of the largest, be it remembered, are located in the north. One of the most remarkable of these is at Cahokia, Illinois, and is stated to be 700 feet long, 500 feet wide at the base, and 90 feet in height, with solid contents roughly estimated at 12,000,000 of cubic feet.

*Animal Mounds.*—Among our American antiquities these possess no small share of interest. They are found principally in Wisconsin, though not exclusively there. In this region, it is said, "thousands of examples occur of gigantic basso-relievos of men, beasts, birds and reptiles, all wrought with persevering labor on the surface of the soil," while enclosures and works of defense are entirely wanting, the "ancient city of Aztalan" being, as is supposed, the only example of the former class.

The animal mounds were first observed by I. A. Lapham, in 1836, and have been surveyed and described by him in the work entitled "The Antiquities of Wisconsin." They seem to be most



numerous in the southern counties of that State, and extend from the Mississippi to Lake Michigan, following generally the courses of the river, and being especially numerous along the great Indian trail, or war path, from Lake Michigan, near Milwaukee, to the Mississippi, above Prairie du Chien.

The mounds themselves not only represent animals, such as men, buffaloes, elks, bears, otters, wolves, raccoons, birds, serpents, lizards, turtles and frogs, but also some inanimate objects, if, at least, the American archæologists are right in regarding some of them as crosses, tobacco pipes, etc. Many of the representations are spirited and correct, but others, probably through the action of time, are less definite. Their height varies from one to four feet, sometimes, however, rising to six feet.

One remarkable group, in Dale county, consists of a man with extended arms, seven more or less elongated mounds, one tumulus, and six quadrupeds. The length of the human figure is 125 feet, and it is 140 feet from the extremity of one arm to that of the other. The quadrupeds vary from 90 to 126 feet in length.

At Waukesha are a variety of mounds, tumuli and animals, including several lizards, a very fine bird, and a magnificent turtle. "This, when first observed, was a very fine specimen of the art of mound-building, with its graceful curves, the feet projecting back and forward, and the tail, with its gradual slope, so accurately pointed that it was impossible to ascertain precisely where it terminated." This group of mounds is now, alas, covered with buildings, and it is said a dwelling-house stands upon the body of the turtle, and a Catholic church is built upon the tail.

The rare and few animal mounds which have been discovered out of Wisconsin differ from the ordinary type in many respects. On a high spur of land near Granville, Ohio, is an earthwork known in the neighborhood as the "Alligator." It has a head and body, four sprawling legs and a curled tail. The total length is 250 feet, the breadth of the body 40 feet, and the length of the legs 36 feet. The average height is four feet; at the shoulders, six. But even more remarkable is the great serpent in



Adams county, Ohio. It is situated on a tall spur of land, which rises 150 feet above Brush creek. "Conforming to the curve of the hill, and occupying its very summit, is the serpent, its head resting near the point, and its body winding back for 700 feet in graceful undulations, terminating in a triple coil at the tail. The entire length, if extended, would be not less than 1,000 feet. \*

\* \* The neck of the serpent is stretched out, and slightly curved, and its mouth is opened wide, as if in the act of swallowing or ejecting an oval figure which rests partially within the distended jaws. This oval is formed of an embankment of earth, without any perceptible opening, four feet in high, and is perfectly regular in outline, its transverse and conjugate diameters being 160 and 80 feet, respectively."

By whom, or why, or when, these mysterious works were erected we know not, and may not wholly know. The explored recesses of these mounds send us back no explanation; and the Indians themselves, though they contemplate them with stupid reverence, are unable to furnish any aid in their solution. Time and science may, in the long, coming future, lift the mystery enveloping these hoary monuments of the Pre-historic Man.

#### TUMULI OF WAYNE COUNTY.

We have thus with persistent effort introduced the more prominent classifications of these mysterious works of the Mississippi valley, which can not fail to be interesting to the general reader; but intended to be particularly so, as presenting an interpretation of the passing consideration we shall bestow upon the little known, but not less remarkable, pre-historic tumuli of our own county.

The order of tumuli observable in Wayne county, Ohio, is of the character of defensive enclosures and sepulchral mounds, and comes under the classification of earthworks. The exact number that may have been within its limits at the first settlement we are not able to define, as the traces of many of them have been entirely blotted out. Civilization, it would appear, sometimes uncivilizes man; for in his highest estate of it he will mutilate pyramids,







destroy palaces and level monuments. These monuments of our pre-historic age should be preserved by the owners of the soil. The voice within them, that the centuries have throttled, may yet speak.

Of those that still exist there is an indefinite number. Concerning others the places that mark them are now known only by the oldest people. Others are found in a partially obliterated condition, while a few may be observed with shape and contour of first construction, abraded and worn by the friction of centuries, and but faintly exhibit their original outlines. The one in Canaan township, a merely circular embankment, near the Killbuck, and in the earlier days quite sharply defined, has been sacrilegiously obliterated.

In the eastern portion of the county, those in Sugarcreek township, present some quite prominent features and possess keen interest. The one south-west of Dalton has a diameter of about three hundred feet east and west, and north and south a diameter of about two hundred and twenty-five feet. It is bisected or cut in two by a road, and that part of the circle south of the road is included in a field of John Swartz, which is cultivated, and where there no longer remains a vestige of embankment or ditch. The other segment is on the farm of Joseph McElhenie, and as yet remains in forest. There is also in this township on the lands of — Graber, in a dense and elevated wood, what we have chosen to style a sepulchral mound, four or five feet in height, and with the other average dimensions of this class of tumuli. Many of those of East Union, Clinton, Wooster, Plain, etc., with their faded outlines, have their history, but we see them best in the glamour of tradition.

Concerning some of those in Wooster township, Mr. Jeffries in his late work says:

“Two mounds of this class are upon the author's premises within the limits of the city of Wooster, Ohio. They are situated upon an eminence, and constructed of fine gravel and sand, and not of the same material of the surrounding country. The gravel



and sand composing these tumuli were brought from some other locality. On opening one of the mounds fifteen years ago, and reaching a point on a level with the surrounding plain, the workmen came upon a deposit of black loam, in which were found two stone axes, one of which was granite, the other flint. The granite had a deep groove, or crevice, extending around the main body of the axe, near the pole, evidently designed to sustain the handle. The pole was flat, with edges rounded; the other end shaped like a common axe, and sharp, as much so as stone could be made. The other instrument had a pointed pole and sharp ax-bit, the whole surface being smooth. It was originally, when discovered, about six inches long, the axe end being about two and a half inches wide. Both of these instruments were of symmetrical proportions. Several arrow-heads of flint were also found in the mound. The aborigines occupying this valley when the whites first settled here, had no knowledge, by tradition or otherwise, as regards the builders of these mounds. Their constructors had passed away long before the Shawanese, Delawares, and other Indian tribes had entered the country.

"On the highlands overlooking the city of Wooster, at the south, is an ancient fortification enclosing several acres of land. Only part of it now remains unobliterated, the main portion being in cultivated fields. That part uncultivated, lying in the woodland, is still visible, though the embankment is greatly worn down and the trench nearly filled up. Thirty years ago the whole enclosure was easily traced, even through the plowed fields and across the public road, which was cut through the banks of the enclosure. The fort was not fully circular, that portion of it overlooking the Killbuck river to the west being an obtuse angle."

*Fort Hill, Wayne Township.*—In Wayne township, on the farm of Hugh Culbertson, Esq., 3 miles north-west of Wooster, is situated a most remarkable work. It consists of an enclosure and two mounds on a beautifully elevated bluff or ridge, the Chester township line taking off a very small portion of the western slope of the bluff. In the neighborhood, and with persons acquainted with





it, it is familiarly known as "Fort Hill." From the point on its western slope traversed by the Chester township line north and south, it is six hundred feet in length to its eastern terminus; its greatest width being about one hundred and fifty feet. The bluff is oblong with a slight curvature on its north side, its western point bearing faintly north of west, and its eastern extremity inclining north of east. A small ravine on its north side separates it from the bolder inclines of the Killbuck valley banks, the ravine defining its western slope and extending eastward its whole length to the Cedar Valley road. The road, penetrating the valley of Little Killbuck to the eastward on its northern side, approaches the ravine on the north at a mixed angle, forming, with the ravine, its south-west and north-west boundaries, and then, bearing in a more southerly direction, constitutes its southern boundary. On the extreme east passes the Cedar Valley road. The bluff faces to the south on the Little Killbuck Valley road, and has a perpendicular height of about 35 feet above the road and the valley below. The circle is west of the center of the bluff, and is about 112 feet east and west by 82 feet north and south, it being apparently broken now on the south by the falling away of the bank. About 65 feet from the enclosure, and a little north of west, and about 100 feet from the same, north of east, are two mounds 30 feet in circumference, with elliptical elevations of 3 feet above the surrounding surface. Out of these mounds human teeth and bones have been taken, and on the south side of the bluff, midway to its summit, a party of hunters, several years ago in digging after a ground hog, came in contact with and excavated human bones. These mounds on Fort Hill bear indisputable resemblance to those sepulchral ones already described. The bluff is a semi-isolated elevation, and its superficies are studded with stately trees and others of lesser growth.

*Other Earthworks in the County.*—Opposite to this point, across the Killbuck valley, due east one mile, on the farm of Rose Ann Eicher, in Wayne township, is another of these lines of circumvallation, consisting of an inner moat or trench and parapet. This work is emphatically a defensive enclosure, and as a simple fortifi-





cation possesses great natural strength, and in its selection and arrangement indicates war-cunning and masterly ideas of defense. From trench to trench, east and west, its greatest length is 300 feet, and similarly measured, its greatest width, from north to south, is 195 feet. It is situated in the woods, and covered with a stout and ancient growth of timber. On its north side, in the trench, is growing a gum tree, over two feet in diameter, and on the south-east side, in the trench, stands a sturdy soft maple, 27 inches in diameter at the time it was measured. Other and larger trees occupy this enclosure. This extensive and formidable work is situated on the western declivity of the hills, east of the Killbuck valley, and is most acutely defined. The trench is several feet wide, and from its bottom to the top of the embankment or parapet, the distance is probably over four feet. Its extreme western boundary extends to the banks of the Killbuck stream, which affords water protection in front. On its north and south sides are ravines breaking the surface beyond the farther east line of the work, flanking each side of the enclosure, very close to the same, and to the stream. These ravines are abrupt and deep, and, before the waste and deposition of the ages, were difficult of passage.

*Fort Tyler, Plain Township.*—On the western border of the county, and on the "mile strip," about two miles south-west of Blachleysville, is situated the most complete, interesting and perfectly outlined tumulus of the county. Since the memory of the oldest man runneth it has been known as "Fort Tyler." In point of grandeur of location, determinate configuration and perfection of physical outline, we may well doubt if any in the range of the State surpass it. The site of the mound, with its regularly expressed elliptical circle, is on an imposing eminence, variously estimated from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet above the surrounding levels and bottoms at its base. This vast elevation is coniform in character, with steep, but gradually descending sides, and on its vertex, in primitive woodland seclusion, and under the friendly shelter of a nascent forest, is to be seen this mute but clo-



quent monument of the faded, Conjectural Man. The view from the summit, were it not obstructed by the young growth of trees, dotted all over the great cone, would be picturesque and charming. To the north-east, north and west, and forming a portion of its base, lie the rich alluvial levels of the Muddy Fork and Mohican valleys, while on the east and south-east repose the deep bottoms of the Big Prairie, stretching far to the south—a beautiful scroll of nature, pinned, on either side, to the skirts of the upland and hill.

This tumulus is 1,200 feet in circumference in the trench, 300 feet across east and west, and 500 feet north and south. The trench, at this time, is two feet deep, and sufficiently wide to drive two horses abreast in it. What its depth and width was at the period of its construction is left to hypothesis. The embankment retains very marked proportions. Within this enclosure is a mound, five feet high, with a base circumference of over one hundred feet, and a summit, or top diameter, of twenty feet, and is situated west and north of the center of the circle. The timber-growth covering this elevation is of the character of that which we find growing in what is recognized as the "Plains" of the county, the largest being a wild cherry, fourteen inches in diameter, though the different oaks, of approximate size, flourish abundantly. When John Collier, Major Tyler, John Tryon, etc., settled in that neighborhood over sixty years ago, this growth of saplings, as they may now be denominated, were but sprouts and shoots, through and over which the fleet deer could be seen springing, and which furnished browse for cattle in the winter.

*Skeleton Exhumed.*—Thomas Bushnell, Esq., of Hayesville, Ashland county, Ohio, an archæologist of local repute, having for half a century had knowledge of this tumulus, and believing that the interests of archæological science might be promoted by exploring it, resolved to penetrate it, and see if within its depths there was not an answer to its own dark mystery. On the 17th of June, 1877, calling to his aid George C. Blanford and John Andrews, he introduced the work of excavation. They commenced



digging about the center of the mound, and, after descending to the depth of about six feet, discovered a human skeleton, some of the bones of which were entirely gone, others much wasted, and others, again, in a fair state of preservation.

So far as inference is valuable, the judgment of the excavators was, that from the time of interment the body had been undisturbed. Its position was face upward, indicating a civilized burial, head lying to the south, and represented a human being six feet in length. Drs. Kindig and Armstrong, of Hayesville, examined it, and pronounced it the skeleton of a male, the "structural intention" and contour being rather massive and heavy. The thigh bones, femur heads and sockets were large. The skull was in pieces, with the exception of the upper part and frontal section, and directly underneath where it lay, was a deposit resembling fine sifted dirt. The forehead was low, but the general cranial development was full. Ten sections of the vertebræ were found in a fair state of preservation. The nasal bone was readily identified, though the teeth and jaw-bones were missing. The shoulder blades and ribs were present. The arm, hand and finger bones were in an exceptionally well-conditioned state, and seemed to be near the center of the chest region of the skeleton—a proof that the arms were folded in death. The bones lower than the ankle joints were entirely gone.

Mr. Bushnell says, that, notwithstanding he exercised the most watchful scrutiny, he was wholly unable to detect the slightest vestiges of a coffin, either in the discoloration of the earth or other manifestations. In the clay he observed two flint scales, and near the body, about a half-bushel of ashes in a sunken hole and some charcoal. A boulder, weighing two hundred pounds or more, was encountered, lying in the abdominal or pelvic region of the skeleton.

Alexander Finley settled on the farm on which Tylertown is located, in Wayne county then, but in Mohican township, Ashland county now, as early as April, 1809, and Thomas Eagle, in the month of May, of the same year, and they, during their lives,







had no knowledge of any burial in that mound; and Mr. Bushnell says he has repeatedly visited it during the last fifty years, and there has been no interment there.

Sarah Collier, wife of John Collier, the first white settler in Plain township, is buried directly north of this mound a short distance. A weather-blurred head-stone, sadly leaning over the remains of the buried mother, dimly reads:

"Sarah Collier died, 1830, Aged, 38."\*

Some pitying, church-yard-haunting Old Mortality, straying hither, might employ his chisel and renew the fading words of death upon this mossy stone.

#### THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

Various opinions are entertained by our most profound archæologists as to the character, origin and pursuits of this pre-historic race. The various tumuli, so frequently found, considered in the light of their contents and other surroundings, induce some writers to denominate them as a people whose occupation was chiefly that of war. Others again claim they were devoted to the arts of peace. While there is evidence that they possessed weapons and had a knowledge of the use of them, understood modes and methods of defense, and were likely endued with the instinct of blood, there is reason, on the other hand, to presume that they were inclined to the pursuits of peace. The fact of their remains and traces being found along streams and in the rich and fertile valleys of the great rivers of the continent, where cultivation of the lands was attended with less labor and more profit, would seem to justify the rational conclusion that they were an agricultural people and inclined to pastoral living and habits.

No positive proof of a knowledge of letters, no trace of a burnt brick, have yet been discovered, and, so far as we may judge from

---

\* The age may be 88 instead of 38, as the stone is much defaced. It is also said two or three of the children of Samuel Miller are buried there, and a lady, probably Sarah Tyler.



their arms, ornaments and pottery, the mound-builders resembled at least some of the more recent Indian tribes; and the earthworks have similarity of form, if they differ in magnitude from those still, or until lately, in use. Yet this very magnitude is sufficient to show, that, at some early period, the great river valleys of the United States must have been very much more densely populated than they were when first discovered by Europeans.

The immense number of small earthworks, and the mounds, which may be counted by thousands and tens of thousands, might, indeed, be supposed to indicate either a long time or a great population; but in other cases we have no such alternative. The Newark constructions; the mound near Florence, Alabama, which is 45 feet in height by 440 feet in circumference at the base, with a level area at the summit of 150 feet in circumference; the still greater mound on Etowah river, also in Alabama, which has a height of more than 75 feet, with a circumference of 1,200 feet at the base and 140 at the summit; the embankments at the mouth of the Scioto river, which are estimated to be 20 miles in length; the great mound at Selsertown, Mississippi, which covers six acres of ground; and the truncated pyramid at Cahokia, to which we have already referred—these works, and others which might have been quoted, indicate a population large and stationary, for which hunting can not have supplied food enough, and which must, therefore, have relied in a great measure upon agriculture for its support.

“There is not,” say Messrs. Squier and Davis, “*and there was not* in the sixteenth century, a single tribe of Indians (north of the semi-civilized nations) between the Atlantic and the Pacific which had means of subsistence sufficient to enable them to apply for such purposes the unproductive labor necessary for the work; nor was there any in such a social state as to compel the labor of the people to be thus applied.” We have some assurances that many of the Indian tribes cultivated the soil to a limited extent; we feel inclined, however, with our knowledge of the matter, to credit the cycles of their industrial activity to the more remote periods.



Ingenious arguments have been introduced by Lapham and others sustaining the opinion that the forests of Wisconsin were, at no very distant day, very much less general than now. In the first place, the largest trees are probably not more than 500 years old; and large tracts are at present covered with "young trees where there are no traces of antecedent growth."

Again, every year many trees are blown down, and frequent storms pass through the forest, sweeping almost everything in their course. Mr. Lapham furnishes some facts relative to one of these wind-falls in a single district. They are very conspicuous, says he, first, because the trees, having a certain amount of earth entangled among their roots, continue to vegetate for several years; and, secondly, because, even when the trees themselves have died and rotted away, the earth so torn up forms little mounds, which are often mistaken, by the inexperienced, for Indian graves. "From the paucity of these little tree mounds," it is inferred that "no great antiquity can be assigned to the dense forests of Wisconsin, for during a long period of time with no material change of climate we would expect to find great numbers of these little monuments of ancient storms scattered every where over the ground."

We give another and additional evidence of ancient agriculture. In many localities the surface is covered with small mammillary elevations commonly known as Indian corn-hills. "They are without order of arrangement, being scattered over the ground with the greatest irregularity. That these hillocks were formed in the manner indicated by their name, is inferred from the present custom of the Indians. The corn is planted in the same spot each successive year, and the soil is gradually brought up to the size of a little hill by the annual additions." But Mr. Lapham has also found traces of an earlier and more systematic cultivation. These consist "of low parallel ridges, as if corn had been planted in drills. They average 4 feet in width, 25 of them having been counted in the space of a hundred feet, and the depth of the walk between is about 6 inches." These manifestations which are here denominated "ancient garden-beds," indicate an earlier and more perfect







system of cultivation than that which now prevails, as the present Indians are destitute of those conceptions of order and taste necessary to such harmonious work.

In the ancient monuments of the Mississippi valley it is stated that no earthwork has ever been found on the first or lowest terrace of any of the great rivers, and that this observation is confirmed by all who have given attention to the subject. If true, this would indeed have indicated a great antiquity, but in a subsequent work Mr. Squier informs us that "they occur indiscriminately upon the first and upon the superior terraces, as also upon the islands of the lakes and rivers." Messrs. Squier and Davis are of opinion that the decayed state of the skeletons found in the mounds may enable us to form "some approximate estimate of their remote antiquity," particularly when we consider that the earth around them is exceedingly solid and dry and that the conditions for their preservation are exceedingly auspicious. "In the barrows of the ancient Britons," they add, "entire, well-preserved skeletons are found, although possessing an undoubted antiquity of at least 1,800 years."

Dr. Wilson also attributes much importance to this argument, which, in his opinion, "furnishes a stronger evidence of their great antiquity than any of the proofs that have been derived from the age of a subsequent forest growth, or the changes wrought on the river terraces where they most abound." This argument, if it be worth anything, certainly requires a much longer time than 1,800 years, and carries us back, therefore, far beyond any antiquity indicated by the forests. Near the Ontonagon river, and at a depth of twenty-five feet, have been observed stone mauls and other implements, in contact with a vein of copper. Above these was the fallen trunk of a large cedar, and "over all grew a hemlock tree, the roots of which spread entirely above the fallen tree," \* \* \* \* indicating a probable growth of not less than three centuries, to which must be added, the age of the cedar, which indicates a still "longer succession of centuries subsequent



to that protracted period, during which the deserted trench was slowly filled up with accumulations of many winters."

In an address to the Historical Society of Ohio, the late President Harrison said, touching upon this subject: "The process by which nature restores the forest to its original state, after being once cleared, is extremely slow. The rich lands of the west are, indeed, soon covered again, but the character of the growth is entirely different, and continues so for a long period. In several places upon the Ohio, and upon the farm which I occupy, clearings were made in the first settlement of the country, and subsequently abandoned and suffered to grow up. Some of these new forests are now sure of fifty years growth, but they have made so little progress towards attaining the appearance of the immediately contiguous forest as to induce any man of reflection to determine that at least ten times fifty years must elapse before their complete assimilation can be effected. We find in the ancient works all that variety of trees which give such unrivaled beauty to our forests in natural proportions. The first growth on the same kind of land, once cleared and then abandoned to nature, on the contrary, is nearly homogeneous, often stinted to one or two, at most to three kinds of timber. If the ground has been cultivated, the yellow locust will thickly spring up; if not cultivated, the black and white walnut will be the prevailing growth. Of what age, then, must be the works so often referred to, covered, as they are, by at least the second growth, after the primitive forest state was regained?"

But we have still another "sign" of antiquity in the aforementioned garden-beds. This system of cultivation has long been replaced by the simple and irregular "corn-hills," yet the authorities are, that the garden-beds are much more recent than the mounds, across which they extend in the same manner as over the adjoining grounds. If, therefore, these mounds belong to the same era as those which are covered with wood, we get the indications of three periods: the first, that of the mounds themselves;



the second, that of the garden-beds; and the third, that of the forest.

American agriculture, let it be remembered, was not imported from abroad. It resulted from American semi-civilization, and reciprocally made possible its gradual and majestic development. The grains of the Old World were absent in the New, and American agriculture was founded on the maize, an American plant.

We seem, therefore, to have indications of the following four long periods:

1. That in which, from an original barbarism, the American tribes developed a knowledge of agriculture and a power of combination.

2. That in which the mounds were erected, and other great works undertaken.

3. The age of the "garden beds," which occupy some, at least, of the mounds. Hence, it is evident that this cultivation was not until after the mounds had lost their sacred character in the eyes of the occupants of the soil; for it can hardly be supposed that works executed with so much care would be thus desecrated by their builders.

4. The period in which man relapsed into barbarism, and the spots which had been first forest, then (perhaps) sacred monuments, and, thirdly, cultivated ground, relapsed into forest once more.

Ascribing to these changes all the importance which has ever been claimed for them, they will not require an antiquity of more than 3,000 years. It is not denied, of course, that the period may have been very much greater or very much less.





## CHAPTER IX.

## INDIAN HISTORY AND ETHNOLOGY.

"A plundering race, still eager to invade,  
On spoils they live, and make of murder trade."

THE Indian annals of Wayne county wear but dim crimson upon their borders and are not blighted by any very bloody antiquity. We have vainly explored for treaties, intrigues, armistices, surrenders, sieges or battle fields. With a rare but fragrant exception of one handsomely conceived and exquisitely executed massacre, and that upon a small scale, we find nothing of any importance. Happily for us, it was reserved to other localities for the red fields of Pontiac, Tecumseh and the Prophet, to steam with blood and be scented with slaughter. Fortunate beyond measure was it to the early settlers that the brawn warriors were beyond their borders, and that their swoops and forays fell upon other communities.

In this respect the western and south-western part of Ohio is historic, furnishing inspiration for the heroic muse, startling incidents for the historian, and an enchanting, fairy field for the delectations of romance. Instead of being the theater of blood-curdling military excitements, such as cause the heart to shudder at the recital of, its early settlement was one of peace and comparative security to the pioneer.

The Delawares, Wyandots, Shawanese, etc., etc., were the chief tribes, or rather fragments of these tribes, it was that occupied this section upon the advent of the pioneers.



## THE DELAWARES.

According to the Moravian, Heckwelder, the Delawares, from a tradition of their tribe, possessed the western portion of the continent—the Lenni Lenape supposed to be residing there—but in the distant, receding ages, traveled eastward to the Mississippi, where they encountered the warlike Iroquois, with whom they formed a league against certain other tribes. Successful in their conflicts, they arrogated to themselves all the territories east of the Mississippi, whereupon a division of the same was made, the Delawares extending themselves to the Potomac, Susquehanna, Hudson and Delaware rivers. They subsequently became divided into different tribes, a result quite possible, of the distribution of their lands.

In 1650 the Five Nations subjugated them, when they were again reduced to vassalage by their old confederates, the Iroquois. A westward movement was afterward initiated by the larger portion of them, when they crossed the Alleghenies, and finally, about 1768, made their principal settlements in Ohio. In the war of the Revolution they stood cheek by jowl with the British. They grew riotous, rampant and furious over the defeat of St. Clair. They danced, shouted, yelled, and got drunker than King Bacchus, or his savage lordship, Brute Uncas himself.

In 1795 the United States got possession of their lands on the Muskingum, when they removed to the Wabash country, Indiana, where they remained until 1819, when they followed the going down of the sun west of the Mississippi. Some of the branch-tribes did not follow the main body, but for a while remained east, hovering around Pittsburg, but ultimately journeyed west. The Wolf tribe was one of the branches, of which Captain Pipe was a notable chief, and who experienced much savage, delirious joy in the roasting of poor Crawford. Of this kith and quality were the Delawares, who roamed Wayne county in the early times.



## THE WYANDOTS,

Who were likewise here, were a fragmentary batch of the Tobacco nation of Hurons.

\* "In the dispersion of the Hurons, after halting for a time at Michilimackinac, being there attacked by the Iroquois, they removed to the islands at the mouth of Green Bay, where they fortified themselves on the main land. Here they were pursued by the Iroquois, and for safety went southward to the domains of the Illinois, from thence westward to the Mississippi and country of the Sioux, where their stay was short, as the Sioux soon drove them beyond their lines. Their next place of residence was at the southern extremity of Lake Superior, which they abandoned in 1671, and emigrated to Michilimackinac. They did not locate upon the island, but settled in the northern part of Michigan. Subsequently the great mass of them made a settlement near Detroit, Michigan, and on the Sandusky river, in Ohio, where, under the name of the Wyandots, they wielded great influence over the neighboring tribes.

"Their tradition traces them no further than the first landing of the French at Quebec and Montreal in 1535. At that time their ancestors occupied the northern side of the St. Lawrence as far down as Coon Lake, and westward to the Huron. The Senecas then were settled on the southern side of the St. Lawrence. These were kindred nations, yet long and bloody wars had been waged between them, in which the Hurons were the greatest sufferers. Seeing their numbers daily decreasing, and that their extermination was sought by the Senecas, they left their ancient lands and took up their residence at Green Bay. Thither they were pursued by the Senecas, who fell upon one of their villages and killed quite a number of the inhabitants. After the French had supplied the Senecas with guns, powder and lead, they made another attack upon the Hurons at Green Bay, and at first were entirely successful, but by the stratagem of the Hurons all the

---

\* Jeffries.





Senecas were cut off, not one of the war party remaining alive to tell the sad tale of blood.

"The Wyandots, thereafter, also being furnished with arms and munitions of war, resolved to return to their own country in the vicinity of Detroit. On the way thither they encountered the Senecas on the lake, in the vicinity of Long Point, where a desperate battle was fought upon the water, in which the Wyandots were the victors. Not a single Seneca escaped, and the Wyandot loss was very heavy. This was the last battle between the Wyandots and Senecas. The former took an active part on behalf of the French in the war which resulted in the reduction of Canada by the English, and were a potent power against the English in Pontiac's war.

"By the treaty of September 29, 1817, between the Wyandots and the Federal Government, there was granted to the former a body of land twelve miles square, the center of which was the fort, now the site of Upper Sandusky, the county seat of Wyandot county, Ohio. Also, at the same time, was granted them a tract of a mile square on Broken Sword creek. They occupied these lands until July, 1843, when they emigrated to their present place of residence west of the Mississippi, having disposed of their lands by treaty in 1842. At the time of their emigration they numbered about seven hundred."

#### THE SHAWANESE.

The Shawanese were denominated "the Bedouins" of the American wilderness, and were a savage, blood-thirsty, and warlike tribe. Their veins leaped with the hot blood of the South, whence they came. From Georgia they were driven to Kentucky by other and more powerful tribes, and from Kentucky they came North, some of them settling near Chillicothe, on the Scioto river, and others centering near Pittsburg, Pa. Their territory extended to Sandusky and westwardly toward the great Miami. They were incessantly at war. The great warrior chief, Tecumseh, belonged to this tribe, as did his brother, the Prophet.



who fought the battle of Tippecanoe, November 7, 1811, against General Harrison.

"For forty years," says Taylor, in his History of Ohio, "the Shawanese were in an almost perpetual state of war with America, either as British colonies or as independent States. They were among the most active allies of the French during the seven years' war; and, after the conquest of Canada, continued, in concert with the Delawares, hostilities which were only terminated after the successful campaign of General Boquet.

"The first permanent settlements of the Americans, beyond the Allegheny mountains, in the vicinity of the Ohio, were commenced in the year 1769, and were soon followed by a war with the Shawanese, which ended in 1774, after they had been repulsed in a severe engagement at the mouth of the Kanhawa, and the Virginians had penetrated into their country. They took a most active part against America, both during the war of Independence and the Indian war which followed and which was terminated in 1795, at Greenville. They lost by that treaty nearly the whole territory which they held from the Wyandots; and a part of them, under the guidance of Tecumseh, again joined the British standard during the war of 1812."

It will thus be readily perceived that these three nations of Indians, to wit, the Delawares, Wyandots and Shawanese—the first occupying the valley of the Maskingum and thence to Lake Erie and the Ohio river, asserting possession over nearly one-half of the State; the second and third, the territory already described—were distinguished for bloodthirstiness, stubborn antagonism to the Americans and the cause of national independence, and were, moreover, *particeps criminis* to many of the atrocities that blacken the pages of our border history. Their fiendish cavorts, warring and plundering raids included vast areas, and to this hour fading, but unfaded, drops of human blood mark the line of their accursed marauds.

#### INDIANS OF WAYNE COUNTY.

The Indians that inhabited Wayne county when the first settle-



ments were made, seemed to exist by an implied precarious tenure. A dread of the whites, akin to fear, apparently possessed them. Something like a haunting memory of the crimes of their race was ever upon them. No mutual, not even tribal relations appear to have existed among them, and their pacific dispositions to the early settlers presented but another distinctive characteristic of the Indian—the cunning caution and self-interest begotten of fear. They roamed in pairs, or squads of half a dozen, though in some of their villages and settlements they would collect together to the number of two, three and four hundred. In Clinton, East Union, Franklin and Chippewa townships they congregated in largest numbers. Their sudden disappearance from the county was most remarkable, occurring, as it were, *in a single night*, and that, too, soon after the war of 1812 had been announced. They scented the bad breath of the coming carnival, we suppose, and hastened westward to deepen the blood-stain of their hands.

#### INDIAN TRAILS.

The pioneers throughout the county locate these with more assurance than certainty. Nearly every old, trodden woods-path is characterized as a *trail*, and the farm or section through which it passes or passed is presumed to have some sort of peculiar historic significance. These brigands and vagrants, no doubt, like other birds of passage, had their chosen and well understood courses of travel, but to assume to trace or define them would be playing spendthrift with time, and a culpable distortion of the legitimate bent of investigation. Nor is it important to indulge, what must be bald fancy and gratuitous speculation, on a matter so sterile of historical uses and so profitless to the public.

In an appendix to Hutchins' History, of Boquet's expedition against the western tribes, made in 1764, in which this English officer marched an army of 1,500 men into and through what is Tuscarawas county to the forks of Muskingum, now Coshocton, he refers to five different routes from Fort Pitt through the Ohio





wilderness. The one that most interests us, and comes nearest to our purpose, is the following:

"Second route, west north-west, was 25 miles to the mouth of Big Beaver, 91 miles to Tuscaroras (the junction of Sandy and Tuscaroras creeks, at the south line of Stark county), 50 to Mohican John's Town (Mohican township, near Jeromeville, or Mohicanville, on the east line of Ashland county), 46 to Junandat, or Wyandot Town (Castalia, or the source of Cold creek, in Erie county), 4 to Fort Sandusky (at mouth of Cold creek, near Venice, on Sandusky bay), 24 to Junqueindundeh (now Fremont, on Sandusky river, and in Sandusky county). The distance from Fort Pitt to Fort Sandusky was 216 miles; to Sandusky river 240 miles."

This trail penetrated the county in section 12, Paint township; thence in a north-westerly direction, crossing over sections 32, 31 and 30 in Sugarcreek township; thence entering East Union township on section 25, bearing northerly to section 24; thence more directly west, passing about a mile north of Edinburgh; thence to Wooster township, entering it from the east, in section 13, and thence to the Indian settlement\* south of Wooster and on the site of the old Baptist burial-ground; thence in a north-west direction, cutting zigzag through the south and western part of what is now the city of Wooster, crossing the Henry Myers farm, passing the old "Salt lick;" thence traversing the old Dullehan farm, now owned by Joseph Eicher, and crossing Killbuck a few rods north of the bridge on the Ashland road; thence west across the Hugh Culbertson farm—the old David Lilley farm, now owned by Mr. Culbertson; thence for some considerable distance along the line of the Ashland road, through the lands of John and Daniel Silver, Mrs. George Hinish, Peter Spangler, William Miller; thence bearing in a nearly western direction to Reedsburgh, in Plain township; thence to Mohican John's Town, and thence on to Fort Sandusky.

---

\* It was named Beaver Hat, from an Indian chief of that name who resided there, with a few others. His Indian name was *Paupelenan*, and his camp or residence was called by him *Apple chauquecake*, i. e., Apple Orchard.



## A SURPRISE AND MASSACRE—CAPTAIN FULKES DISPOSES OF SIXTEEN RED BUTCHERS.

As we have said, our early settlements were made pretty generally in peace, and that, therefore, we are barren of any thrilling and startling incidents of border strife. One hostile demonstration, however, occurred, which we propose to narrate, within the present corporate limits of the city of Wooster, with the circumstances and details of which but very few of the surviving pioneers of Wayne county have any knowledge or recollection.

The incident itself so little resembles a fierce Indian struggle, the heroes of which sensational and resolute narrators too frequently seek to invest with apotheosis, that only, in its more liberal interpretation, can it be embraced in the catalogue of great border exploits. It is the only violent collision that we have to chronicle transpiring within the present limits of the county, between the Pale and the Copper Face.

A gang of Indians, intent upon a foraging expedition, started from the region of Sandusky, in an easterly direction, and in the course of their hunting and predatory peregrinations succeeded in reaching the white settlements on the banks of the Ohio and near Raccoon creek, some distance from Pittsburg, Pa. Their sole object being plunder and theft, without regard to the sacrifice of human life, they crossed the river in bark canoes, and for a while mingled with the whites, in apparent friendship, who had established quite a colony there. When opportunity, "foul abettor," furnished a safe occasion for it, these remorseless devils and incarnate fiends, with their ineradicable antipathy and ancient hatred of the pale face, pounced upon them, murdering five of their number, and burning to the ground seven dwellings, together with the families they sheltered. This act of diabolism, and most malign and hellish slaughter very naturally aroused the community. Blood called for blood. The insulted silence of the air broke into echoes of revenge. Nemesis needed no invocation.

A company of thirty men, fearless of flints and fate, was



immediately organized for the purpose of pursuit and punishment. The command was taken by Capt. George Fulkes, the peer of Brady in courage and adroitness with the Indians. Better indeed than Brady did he know their character, for at the age of three years he had been stolen by the Indians from his father, then living upon Raccoon creek, they retaining charge of him until he was a man, when his father bought him from them, and restored him to his family. Hence the selection of Captain Fulkes to command the company was a wise one, as after his release from captivity he became a successful Indian fighter, and reduced the scalping business to a basis whereby his trophies in this respect became painfully numerous to his foes. After crossing the river with their plunder, and apprehensive that they might be followed, they observed the crafty precaution of cutting the bottoms out of their canoes, and made great haste to retrace their steps in the direction whence they came. Could they reach Sandusky with their stolen goods they were safe enough.

Keenly alive to the necessity of immediate pursuit, and determined to run down and exterminate the murderers, no time was lost in the outset. The river was dashed over. The track of the fleeing assassins was soon scented. Indications eventually pointed to the fact that they were in proximity to the fugitives, but whether the Indians knew this or not, we are not apprised. Late one evening Captain Fulkes and his men, from what is now known as Robison's Hill, a short distance south of Wooster, discovered the camp-fires of the enemy on what is now the point, or flat-iron, at the intersection of South Beaver street and Madison avenue, in the presents limits of the city of Wooster. Avoiding all rashness, and adopting the policy of caution, he concluded to make no attack that evening. So, to elude detection, they crossed over to Rice's hollow, remaining there for the night, or until the moon arose, when preparations were made for the assault. The arrangements completed, an advance was made, and the Indian camp surrounded. At a given signal they fired upon them, killing fifteen, or all of the party, with the exception of one who had gone to the







bottoms to look after the traps. Hearing the noise of the musketry he rushed in the direction of the camp, and calling to Captain Fulkes, who understood some dialect, asked, "What's the matter?" "Come on," shouted Fulkes, "nothing's the matter!" The Indian advanced towards Fulkes, but when within a few paces of him, an unruly lad in the company perforated his carcass with a bullet.

A shallow grave was scooped upon the point before described, and here the sixteen Indians were rolled together and earthed over, their spirits having been unceremoniously delivered to the keeper of the happy hunting grounds, where the visionary Marra-ton beheld his departed Yaratilda and two children, and where all seems as it is not, and which is shadow and apparition.

Of Captain Fulkes\* we know but little, aside from his reputation as a bold borderer and Indian fighter. He was a native of Pennsylvania, removing to Columbiana county, Ohio, and thence to Richland county, Ohio, where, we believe, he died.

#### POWDER EXPLOSION CAUSED BY INDIANS.

A singular incident is recorded by Howe, in his "Collections," as having occurred in a small building, an appurtenance of the mill of Joseph Stibbs, built in 1809, and then owned by him. It had been erected and fitted up for a store, in which was kept a variety of goods, such as would be in requisition by the Indians and first settlers, and was managed by Michael Switzer, who was sent hither by Mr. Stibbs. Describing the incident, Mr. Howe says: "In the store was William Smith, Hugh Moore, Jesse Richards, J. H. Larwill, and five or six Indians. Switzer was in the act of weighing out some powder from an eighteen-pound keg, while the Indians were quietly smoking their pipes, filled with a mixture of tobacco, sumach leaves and kinnikinnick,

---

\* James Crawford, father of Hon. Michael Totten's first wife, was with Capt. Fulkes on this raid, and from Mr. Totten we have principally gathered our facts concerning it.



or yellow willow bark, when a puff of wind coming in at the window, blew a spark from one of their pipes into the powder. A terrific explosion ensued. The roof of the building was blown into four parts and carried some distance, the sides fell out, the joists came to the floor, and the floor and chimney alone were left of the structure. Switzer died in a few minutes; Smith was blown through the partition into the mill and badly injured; Richards and the Indians were also hurt and all somewhat burned. Larwill, who happened to be standing against the chimney, escaped with very little harm, except having, like the rest, his face well blackened, and being knocked down by the shock.

"The Indians, fearful that they might be accused of doing it intentionally, some days after called a council of citizens for an investigation, which was held on the bottom, on Christmas run, west of the town."

A predatory, languid, wandering, lazy race, they have bequeathed no evidences of inventive genius, productive energy, enterprise or thrift. A houseless, habitationless, self-barbarizing people, the Bedouins and vagabonds of the waste wilderness, careering from the Kennebec to the sand-pillars of the Great Deserts and beyond the bald scalps of the Sierras, they made us devisees of bloody lands, uncultivated and unimproved. Vestiges of their presence or former existence in the county are well nigh obliterated. Their axes, hatchets, mauls and wampum belts are seldom seen, unless in the public cabinet or on the secluded shelf of the antiquary. Even the old flint, or "Indian dart," as it is called, that was annually thrown to the surface by the plow of the farmer, has become a sort of novelty in discovery. The fortifications, earthworks and mounds that we find distributed throughout the country, some of which are found in Wayne county, are no longer regarded as products of the Indian, constructed for purposes of war, or intended as cenotaphs of departed valor.

The proof that the Indian tribes of North America, which we have been used to consider the aboriginal race, were the successors



of a pre-historic people far in advance of them in civilization is unquestioned, unmistakable and plenary. This more civilized race has left a system of earthworks, designed for defense, worship and sepulture, intricate, extended and manifold.\* What has been the destiny of this people, who have vanished from

“The smoke and stir of this dim spot  
Which men call earth,”

is submitted to conjecture. History, “mournful traveler in the track of man,” is silent concerning them, and in the remotest caverns of hoariest tradition there burn no lights by which to read their story.

“This much we know, that they long since separated into two great classes—that of the ‘elect angels,’ and of angels that kept not their first estate.” †

#### ORIGIN OF THE NORTH AMERICAN INDIAN.

Of the origin of the Indian, which, by our hypothesis, is the successor of this pre-historic, forgotten and unannaled race, scientists and ethnologists may predicate and theorize; but the subject is hard and rebellious, and refuses to succumb to investigation, be it ever so acute, incisive and philosophical. The knot of the mighty secret remains untied, and, like the one in the harness of the Phrygian King, who opens it shall be greater than a master in Asia. “The question, like that satellite ever attendant upon our planet, which presents both its sides to the sun, but invariably the same side to the earth, hides one of its faces from man, and turns it but to the eye from which all light emanates.”

Hon. John P. Jeffries, of Wooster, Ohio, who has thoughtfully and ably explored this subject, and who has written, collected and condensed much valuable history concerning the North American Indians, says in his recent work:

---

\*See chapter on Archæology.

† Hugh Miller.







"The Indians† themselves have only a vague idea of their origin or from whence they came. Some of the tribes say they are descendants of ancestors who came from the north; others say from the north-west; others again say their ancestors came from the east; and others again claim theirs came from the regions of the air. They have no annals except among the Mexicans, and no reliable traditions. All they seem to know is of the present generation, except that some nations have preserved some important event in characters recorded upon skins, but they are altogether unreliable as records, and give no light as regards the origin of the race, or its advent upon the American continent.

"They are considered by some ethnologists to be the descendants of the Magogites, the ancestors of the Scythians; and the Scythians the ancestors of the Tartars, Mongols and Siberians. It is worthy of note that nearly all the northern regions of Asia were colonized by the Scythians, from which a basis, at least, was laid, upon which to predicate a conjecture that they or their descendants, the Mongols, passed the straits of Behring to America. Strong evidence exists in favor of this theory by the nations of this type of people being found inhabiting regions along the route they would naturally travel, and on either side of the Straits.

"Some authors have gone to a vast amount of trouble to prove that the American Indians are the descendants of the Hebrews, and directly from the lost tribes of Israel. The proof for such theory is so meagre as to make it wholly improbable. No one as yet has been able to discover any relationship between the Jews and American Indians. But to the proof of the theory. The ten lost tribes, it is claimed, emigrated to Scythia, and there, by amalgamation, became part of that great family. There was, in point of fact, but little difference between the Jews and Scythians; their complexion being about the same, as also their general features.

"The Israelites, who were carried away by Salmanasar to the

---

†The term *Indian* was first applied to the aborigines of America by Americus Vesputius under the mistaken idea that he had landed on the southern coast of India.



land of Assyria, went in a northerly direction to the land of Arsarath, as is evident from the book of Esdras. The author of that record was not apprised of the existence of the western continent, and hence would not undertake its description. The Arsarath of Esdras, it may safely be affirmed, was not America. The Israelites left Syria about one hundred years after they were carried thither, and were a year and a half in their journey to Arsarath. The route they must have taken, had the point of destination been this continent, would have been over high mountains, deep rivers, through a cold, dreary wilderness region, the distance of over six thousand miles to the straits of Behring, and in addition, their way must have been blocked by impenetrable snows.

"The Arsarath of Esdras was, in all probability, Norway. It is described as a 'land where no man can dwell.' Norway was as little known to the ancients as America.

"The ten tribes were not lost as has been generally supposed; their descendants are found at the present day in Persia, Media, Iran, Touran, Hindoostan and China.

"Had they come to America, the arts and sciences would have been preserved, as they were advanced in refined civilization when they left Assyria, and in all the above countries where they have been scattered, as supposed, the arts and sciences have been preserved. Not so with the aborigines of America. They were, with few exceptions, savages when it was first visited by Europeans."

Notwithstanding the manifold and irreconcilable theories and views of the most distinguished ethnologists, Mr. Jeffries is of opinion that "the customs of some of the eastern peoples of Asia and the adjacent islands, are so similar to those of some of the tribes of the American Indians as to induce the belief that they are of the same family of mankind." His deductions demand gravity of belief, as they are the result of years of diligent inquiry, and are corroborated by McIntosh, Pickering, Volney, Pouchet, Drake, Schoolcraft, Carl Newman, etc.

It must be admitted that, however subtle and erudite the spec-



ulations are, and the conclusions attained, the origin of the North American Indians is still clouded with extreme uncertainty. Nor is our indefinite and unsatisfactory knowledge relative to them any more astonishing or extraordinary than the almost absolute absence of knowledge concerning them in the Old World.





## CHAPTER X.

## THE FIRST FOUR SETTLEMENTS IN THE COUNTY.

*First Settlement.*—The first white man of whom we have knowledge that came to what is known as Wayne county now for the purpose of permanent settlement was William Larwill, a native of Kent, England, whose advent in the wilderness dates as far back as 1806. He was a brother of Joseph and John Larwill, who came out the ensuing year (1807), the former in the employment of John Bever, United States Surveyor, who was then engaged in running off the county in sections for the United States government. And here, on the present site of Wooster, was made the first settlement of the county.

*Second Settlement.*—James Morgan, a native of old Virginia, but of Welsh ancestry, settled in Franklin township early in the spring of 1808. He removed to Ohio, and squatted on the Mohican, in 1806, but removed to Franklin township in the year just mentioned, entering the lands composing the farm owned at this time by Thomas Doty. Thomas Butler, born in the Old Dominion, also, emigrated to this township in 1808, and married Rebecca, daughter of James Morgan, April 12, 1809.

*Third Settlement.*—James Goudy, father of John Goudy, at present living in Dalton, Sugarcreek township, removed from Jefferson county, Ohio, and settled two miles south-west of Dalton, in the fall of 1809. James Goudy was in St. Clair's defeat, November 4, 1791, was wounded in the thigh with a bullet, which for many years he carried in his body, and which ultimately caused his death.



*Fourth Settlement.*—Oliver Day,\* in 1809-10, removed to East Union township, not far from "Cross Keys," and settled on the farm now owned by Jonas Huntsberger. He was a native of the State of Vermont, as were his companions, Ezekiel Wells, M. D., old Jonathan Mansfield and Vestey Frary, who accompanied him.† "'Squire Day," as he was called, was keeping a place of entertainment at what was long afterwards known as "Carr's tavern" when General Beall's army passed; and the first transfer of real estate on the public records of the Recorder's office of Wayne county was made by Oliver Day.

---

\* Hon. John Larwill was of the opinion that the Day colony came in 1809.

† First introduction of New England element.



## CHAPTER XI.

## EARLY SETTLERS.

Broad-shouldered, strong and lithe of limb;  
Keen-eyed and swift of heart and hand,  
Full-bearded, tawny-faced and grim  
With watch and toil in hostile land.

But light of heart and quick to fling  
The thoughts of hardship to the breeze;  
Whose hopes, like eagles on the wing,  
Dipped never lower than the trees.

—*Kate M. Sherwood.*

Where late the savage, hid in ambush, lay,  
Or roamed the uncultured valleys for his prey,  
Her hardy gifts rough industry extends,  
The groves bow down, the lofty forest bends;  
And see the spires of towns and cities rise,  
And domes and cities swell unto the skies.

—*Meigs.*

THE earliest inhabitants of the county were from Pennsylvania, Virginia, Maryland, New Jersey, and a light component from the New England States. The predominant element was composed of emigrants from Pennsylvania in the first occupancy of the territory embraced within the present limits of the county, which element, combined with the foreign Dutch, constitutes three-fourths of its population to-day.

The first settlers were men of intelligence, enlightened judgments, iron nerve and indomitable perseverance. They had severed themselves from the attachments of home, kindred and friends, and dared to invade the wilderness, with its perils of storm,





of flood, of savage Indian and ambuscade, of possible starvation, sickness and death.

Undaunted and unyielding before these obstacles, the hardy, stalwart pioneer, buoyant with expectation and exalted hopes of the future, stripped for the stupendous conflict between the powers of the will and arm and the Titan children of the woods. With the benediction of God upon him, and a complete consecration to his self-imposed adventure, he stood, with ax in hand, in the midst of his wilderness home, prepared to level to the earth the stout monarchs of the forests, and open up an abode for his future comfort and happiness, and thereby establish upon a new and virgin soil the securities and blessings of a civilization from which he had been voluntarily divorced. With him the enterprise had not been without its anxieties and fears. He estimated the hardships of the adventure, and the many perils that awaited him in the great "arsenal of chance." But when the web of his experience was unraveling, he discovered how inadequate had been his conceptions of the hazards of his adventure. Turn whither he would, privation and suffering attended him. On this, it was Scylla, on the other side, it was Charybdis. There was no escape from either.

But the pioneer of that day was not of that pliant plastic composition that surrendered to disaster, or trembled before uncalculated misfortune. His manhood was brought to the test, but it withstood it. His adversities but made him strong, as the tree that wrestles with the gale is the stronger for it.

"Who hath not known ill-fortune, never knew  
Himself or his own virtue."

When memory caused the eye to weep, when almost driven "to censure Fate and pious Hope forego"—when the flood interposed—when the ravine stayed his progress—when the bluff and mountain overshadowed him—then it was that the pioneer forgot father, mother, home, childhood and all that is vivid and loved in retrospection; then it was that his moral stature developed into



giant outline, and his soul swelled into an ecstasy of delight with the sublime prospect of what he had resolved to attain. His ax was his trusty claymore; his devoted wife his assurance of triumph and well-poised personal confidence—these constituted his oriflamme to encourage him in the heat of battle; and his cause was the cause of religion, civilization and man. Intent on such a purpose, invested with such an armor, with a belief in himself, and a sound faith in the God whose “unambiguous footsteps” he traced in the silent galleries of the woods, he had to but *endure and wait*, and press forward to the sure reward. With such equipments of warfare and panoplied in such a manner, did the brave frontiersman grapple with the stubborn oak and towering beech till they were overcome, and waving fields of yellow grain, like rills of cooling water in the desert’s waste, repaid his toil and cheered his heart with the smiles of a plentiful prosperity.

How persistently he struggled, how heroically he suffered, how faithfully he toiled, we who succeed him and who have “lived to see what he foresaw,” and whose privilege it is to honor and venerate him, most tenderly remember and sensitively know. We advance no precarious proposition when we assert that the pioneers and first settlers, not simply of this county, but of all eastern and south-eastern Ohio, were as noble, chivalrous, patriotic, intelligent and Christian a body of men and women as ever reflected lustre upon civilization, or under its standard threaded the confines of an unknown wilderness. They had unshaken religious faith in their mission and the benign and comprehensive results that were to flow from it.

Washington might well say of the colony that was settled upon the Muskingum: “None in America were occupied under such favorable auspices. Information, property and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of the settlers personally, and there never were better men calculated to promote the welfare of such a community.”

It was not their sole motive to establish government, but to make it the protector and hand-maid of religion; for, said they:



"Religion and government commenced in those parts of the globe where the sun first rose in his effulgent majesty. They have followed after him in his brilliant course; nor will they cease till they shall have accomplished in this Western World the consummation of all things."

So may it be recorded of our pioneers. While it may be partly true that many of them were actuated by a desire to improve their situation, to augment their riches and possess innumerable acres, they were inhabited by a nobler ambition, and had loftier incitements than

"The dread Omnipotence of Gold."

In their pursuit of lands and wealth and happiness, they sought protection in the establishment of good government—government which should guarantee liberty to all alike in civic affairs, and uniformity of rights in matters of religion, upon the logical premise that the general equality of sects is found to abate religious animosity without relaxing zeal. While they were seeking to promote their own welfare and discharge their duties to themselves and their government, they were not forgetful of their higher Christian duties. In many instances, with the smoke that curled in currents from the chimneys of their cabins ascended the incense of prayer. The rude, primeval hut, instead of being the abode of the little family cluster alone, became a temple of worship, and the gray old woods resounded with the simple but pathetic and eloquent expostulations of pious men.

Manfully they faced "the sombre necessity of living;" valorously they held the field, and came off more than conquerors. Their dazzling visions have been realized, their bright dreams have been fulfilled, and their fields and fruited trees have become our golden prophecies. Their parts were performed well, and nature, who has transmitted the promise to us, was kind and gracious to them. Many, indeed, never realized their hopes; others of them lived to witness the consummation of their hopes, and testify their gratitude; to see cities and villages rise upon the ashes of their battle-grounds, and observe a mighty billow of intellectual and







physical activity roll over the scene of their first exploits to enrich, ornament and populate the almost limitless domain of their triumphs. Verily unto them has the old Greek fable of Pallas Ethena been verified in these latter days, by the sudden rise of a county from the empire of silence and chaos to a population of 40,000.

What a contrast is presented, what a picture is that of seventy years ago, and what a picture is this of 1878! We pause to contemplate the ruin Time hath wrought! But then,

"It will leave no more  
Of the things to come than the things before."

Seventy years! The three score and ten allotted by the Psalmist as the life of man! But what more of the pioneers of all these years ago? They were emphatically the lone dwellers of the forest. Their daily and ever-recurring necessities and wants were as numerous and multiplied as the inhabitants of older communities. Necessarily they were so situated as to make it impossible for all of them to be gratified. Schools, or school edifices, or churches there were none. The intellectual as well as the moral training of their children devolved upon themselves to a great extent. The child was the pupil, while the parents were the educators. If they were fortunate enough to have a minister among their number, all the better; if not, their spiritual recreations consisted in the prayer meeting and the private, but equally orthodox method of interchange of Christian views and religious experiences.

Streams were unbridged, roads were uncut, cabins were to be built, but the saw mill lived only in imagination, and the professional tradesman was missing, unless, peradventure, he was an integral of the company. A market would have been superfluous, as there was little either for sale or exchange.

With the exception of mere patches by the larger streams, or on the lowlands, the surface was overgrown, or tree-covered. The bear, wolf, catamount and deer held sway, with no one heretofore to contest their rule. Even that vile product of blithe and innocent Eden—the first tempter—the successful and slimy strategist, in whose firm coils was woven the historic Eve—the inevi-



table and fatal serpent, shared arrogantly in the dominion of the soil.

There was labor sufficient for all to do, but the avenues were yet unopened through which were to flow the conveniences of life and the assurance of their enjoyment. They could consume what other soils had produced, but could not, for the time, produce what they consumed. And the hardships they endured upon their arrival were not the total of their sufferings.

The passage from their homes to the wilderness was attended with discomfort, privation, sacrifice and peril. Their journeyings and pilgrimages were sorrowful and painfully tedious. They were not made then in the Pullman palace car. A footman was no prodigy of the road in those plain, tough days. To bestride the horse, mount the wagon, or help draw the cart, was no disgrace then to male or female, as it would be considered by the polished parlor inanities of to-day. They were true men and women, who had made covenant in a common cause. Weeks and months were occupied in their journeyings westward, which were completed without the luxuries of the modern hotel, their lowly bed being laid in the wagon or spread beneath a tent. Here husband, wife and babe sank to rest, serenaded by the wild winds, watched by the moon, and under the approval of the liberal stars.

Here the unfailing flint-lock and the faithful dog were in readiness to repel invasion—the chief resources of safety and protection to the gallant pioneer. The scarcity of money and the absence of all bases of supply compelled every exercise of genius and device of economy.

They were not an association of coach trimmers, gilders, carvers, peruke-makers and friseurs, but a thrifty, iron-armed, metal-fisted legion of laborers; a brain-born, irresistible army of thinkers and workers; a sweeping, slashing myriad of forest-breakers and cord-wood artisans, modeling out of the rude elements the thousand-aisled temple of civilization, consecrating its pillars to industry and beautifying its domes and spires with the best creations of the inventive and ingenious mind. By sheer compulsion they



became a community of manufacturers and creators. They made their own farm utensils, and the apparel they wore. Wild turkeys and deer were in abundance, so that they were supplied with meats; and, in the absence of oolong and hyson, they imbibed the sassafras and spice-wood.

And we doubt not that in those rough, unpretending cabins there was to be found "the moral harmony of life;" that domestic joy was enthroned and happiness was a constant guest. Contentment was there, and if not accompanied with riches, was not cursed with a desire of them.

We can fancy the little family grouped about the cheerfully blazing fire, the father spinning tales for the little ones, and the merry mother plying the reel and singing,

"O, leeze me on my spinning wheel,  
O, leeze me on the rock and reel;  
Frae tap to tae that cleeds me bien,  
And haps me fiel and warm at e'en!  
I'll set me down and sing and spin,  
While laigh descends the simmer sun,  
Blest wi' content, and milk and meal—  
O, leeze me on my spinning wheel."

And what shall be said of the Pioneer Mothers? Heaven's blessing be upon them! How comforting to believe that in that procession of beatified and redeemed souls which forever circle around and are closest to the Throne, the *Mothers* are there!

If it be so endearing in Heaven as it is on earth, angels will whisper it, and the name of *Mother* will be next in sweetness to "*Our Father, which art in Heaven.*"

The grandeur of their heroism, the simplicity and the sublimity of their lives scarcely finds its parallel in what the Fathers endured.

" 'For better or for worse,' said they,  
Low bending at the altar, then  
Arose and calmly rode away  
The earnest wives of earnest men."

There was no hardship they were not willing to endure, no







sacrifice they were not ready to incur. They met the snows of winter in their cabins, endured hardship, toil and peril. Oftentimes they were exposed to the savage Indian who prowled about their doors; to the bear and wolf that encroached their domain, and spent the long and cheerless nights in their rude dwellings as watch, guardian and protector of their little families alone. Their faith and courage seemed almost divine, but like true women,

“They held it good to follow where  
Their love and faith went on before,  
Who held it were a shame to spare  
Themselves the toil their husbands bore.”

An expansive benevolence of feeling and an unaffected hospitality were distinctive traits of the pioneers. The sojourner and stranger never failed to receive a cordial and hearty welcome at their hands. Did he ask for bread, it was given; for lodging, it was not refused. If the fare was homely, it was ungrudgingly bestowed.

And in their social relations and intercourse we find much, indeed, to admire. It was the sincere fellowship of ardent and mutual friends, and not the odious caricatures and specious sentimentalism of the later day. There was a warmth and meaning in the common shake of the hand, unaccompanied with the sinister leer and fraud-crusted smile of modern salutation. Women were not painted puppets, varnished inanities, enameled statuary, stuffed skeletons, dainty toys and sickly butterflies; they were, simply, women. Men were not artificial figures, brainless swells, votaries of every gewgaw and bauble of fashion, or folly; but were, simply, men. The home-life was a lyric of sweetness and simplicity.

“In days of yore friends and neighbors could meet together to enjoy themselves, and with hearty good will enter into the spirit of social amusements. The old and young could then spend evening after evening around the fireside, with pleasure and profit. There was a geniality of manners then, and corresponding depth of soul, to which modern society is unaccustomed. Parties were



not so fashionable then as now, but the old-fashioned social reunions were vastly better than the more gaudy and soulless assemblies of the present day. Our ancestors did not make a special invitation the only pass to their dwellings, and they entertained those who called upon them with a hospitality which has nearly become obsolete.

“They did not feel inclined to spend a thousand dollars for an evening’s entertainment, for fear they might be outdone by their neighbors. Guests did not assemble then to criticise the decorations, furniture, manner and table of those who invited them. They were sensible people, and visited each other to enjoy themselves and promote the enjoyment of those around them. Perhaps it may be said that our ancestors were not refined, like their descendants of the present day. If they had been, in the sense in which the word is now understood, this generation would have been more hollow and heartless than it now is. They had clear heads and warm hearts; they believed in the earnestness of life, and in the power of human sympathies. They would have tolerated in their descendants, with an ill-grace, the utter disregard of the duties of life which now prevails, and the so-called accomplishments which are designed to cover up the faults and follies of modern society would have received no favor at their hands. They taught their children to be useful, and always insisted that the useful should be a foundation for the ornamental.”

But we leap the chasm of seventy years—span the distance between the historic Then and the eventful Now.

The old cabins and huts in which they lived have sunk to decay, and their occupants, with remarkable exceptions, have been dismissed from toil, and entered upon the repose of the grave. But has their influence not been felt in our midst, have they not engraven themselves upon our characters, and are not many of our lives but reproductions of theirs? Were they not strong in their power of intellect, and are not their descendants so? In the vigor, robustness and massiveness of physical development were they not more than our peers? Were they not cour-



ageous and patriotic? Inspect the annals of border warfare, and the conflicts of the country with foreign powers, and you are stunned with the thundering reply. Have these virtues not been decisively and emphatically illustrated by their descendants?

The fiery cross, borne by the swift-footed Walise as the signal for the marshalling of the Scottish clans, did not arouse a deeper or more intense anxiety and devotion to their country than when its sacred banner was assailed.

How different the picture of 1878! The very "type and shadows" of the pioneers have been obliterated. Since their advance into the wilderness customs have changed, nations have been convulsed, constitutions have been formed, empires wrecked and societies revolutionized. In this period two generations have been swept from the face of the earth, and three wars have devastated the country. During this time steamship navigation has been perfected, the sewing machine invented, and the electro-magnetic telegraph, "the greatest wonder and the greatest benefit of the age," been advanced to the acme of scientific perfection.

Energetic toil and audacious enterprises characterize their descendants; productive fields, responsive to the touch of industry, yield their opulence of grain; broad orchards and bright gardens are beautiful surroundings of nearly every farm house; princely mansions supplant the primeval dwellings; the mill and forge are at our very doors; costly and capacious school houses are at hand churches are in abundance, whose tall domes and spires catch the last kisses of the dying daylight; cities and villages rise like the hosts of Cadmus, as from the very earth; the old stage and post coach are too slow for this palpitating, dashing, utilitarian age; the canal has become a drowsy Python, on whose lazy breast is laid but little merchandise; the bark canoe has succumbed to the raft; the raft to the schooner, the schooner to the sailship, and this to the ocean steamer; and the rivers swagger under their weight of sea-bound argosies. The energies of steam have been utilized, and the unwearying fire-steed plunges across the continent like a demon of flame.







The changed and changing conditions of the times demanded and projected these improvements. Man, in his own domain of intellectual development, must of necessity follow the same course of evolution which Nature herself has followed in the production of the, at present, diversified variety of her organized beings.

The departure has been great, indeed, from the ways and doings of the fathers, and the aspect of things has been amazingly transformed. New systems of tillage and new devisements of agriculture have been introduced, a thorough metamorphosis having overtaken the farmer and the utensils of the farm. Inventive mechanical genius has inundated the country with valuable and practical machinery so that one man performs the labor of three, and elevating the boy in the scale of possible labor to the proportion of a man. The human savage and the savage beast have alike disappeared, their places being occupied by the more docile, tractable and useful tenantry of the cultivated farm. The linsey and other home-made garments are contemplated as remnants and raiments of a faded people, and the matron of to-day rustles in silks, ambles in satin and struts in jewels.

Society and the social routine have likewise suffered change. Caste has insinuated itself into the social fabric, and gold is the medallion on which respectability is embossed. The dogmatist and the iamist are quite as common as they are contemptible. Moral values are subject to alarming interpretations. The hospitality of the pioneer is alien to the prevailing modern idea. Dash, glitter, show, sham, brass, pretense, speciousness and canting hypocrisy are too distinguishing characteristics of the new-fangled man. Friendships are wanting in genuineness, and mercenary motives too thickly underlie the transactions of common life. The false head sits on the pedestal, Man, and the masqueraders whirl down the lines, until we weary of the scene,

“Where strangers walk as friends, and friends as strangers;  
Where whispers overheard betray false hearts;  
And through the mazes of the crowd we chase  
Some form of loveliness, that smiles, and beckons,



And cheats us with fair words, only to leave us  
A mockery and a jest—maddened, confused,  
Not knowing friend from foe.”

The chatting, mirth-making sewing party is superseded by the sewing machine. Instead of the reel we have the easy-chair; in the place of the distaff and wheel we have the ever melodious piano and the sweet guitar; instead of the cheery blaze of the glowing pine we have the dazzling chandelier; in place of the puncheon floor, the gorgeous textures of Antwerp and Brussels. The fashionable modern party, unlike the primitive reunions, may have an ancestry or pedigree, but it bears no patent from the fathers. It has become a studied, abnormal demonstration of pride, conceit, and other vicious family taints. Weeks are spent in its projection, in arranging its detail, and in disciplinary preparations for its execution. The Russians would capture the Dannewerk, or whip the Mussulman again while the plans were being unfolded. After all it is but a display of vanity, a heartless and hollow exhibition, which, it is true, after considerable expense, may serve as an introduction to some new and coveted circle, and place somebody else under an obligation to return a similar compliment, which may be done in the same selfish and calculating manner.

In our honor's name, however, let it be recorded that we are not an ungrateful posterity. If our churches are larger, more numerous and more beautiful, we assume not that our religion is more inspiring, or our Christian lives any purer than was the fathers. In the midst of a powerful devotion to wealth, it is gratifying to note that the attention to loftier aims and higher objects has not been overlooked by the people of this generation. While the central and pivotal idea is wealth, they have not ignored its cardinal postulate, the general diffusion of education. For it vast expenditures are incurred. Without it the physical power of a community is like the strength of the sightless Cyclop struggling in the dark. Their labors of charity and works of benevolence are worthy of any race or age. They have constructed railroads, erected asylums, built infirmaries, populated cities, established



manufactories, promoted industries, organized agricultural colleges, erected seminaries, secured salutary laws, determined the question of self government, encouraged science, fostered mechanical and inventive genius, stimulated Bible societies, incorporated and endowed universities, and raised temples for the worship of the living God.

From the primal gloom of a wilderness they have made our county a garden of sunshine and delights.

"O, County, rich in sturdy toil,  
In all that makes a people great,  
We hail thee, queen of Buckeye soil,  
And fling our challenge to the State!  
We hail thee, queen, whose beauty won  
Our fathers in their golden years!  
A shout for greater days begun!  
A sigh for sleeping pioneers!"

May the memories of our ancestors long be cherished, and their names be held in admiring esteem and reverence. Precious and fragrant as the breath of the summer flowers be the names of those who have laid down their burdens by the wayside, and may no ungrateful thought be entertained, or unkind, rude word be spoken to the few who survive and patiently wait for the white wave to lift them free. The shore, the palm, the victory—the rest is but yonder.

"Another land more bright than this,  
To their dim sight appears,  
And on their way to it they'll soon  
Again be pioneers!"





## CHAPTER XII.

## EARLY AGRICULTURE—REFUSE LANDS—MARKETS.

"Nature here wanton'd as in her prime."

WITH very rare exceptions, the first settlements throughout the county were made along the larger streams, the bottoms and lowlands. A variety of reasons may be assigned for this action and choice of the pioneers. It was dictated by a sound judgment and a clear comprehension of the exigencies of the situation. The bottoms and lands adjoining the streams presented a richer quality of soil than was perceivable upon the uplands; the underbrush, such as the mulberry, willow, alders, crab, haw, wild plum and thorn, and other scrub growths of timber, could be more speedily, and with greater ease, removed than the huge forests that occupied the hillier and more elevated portions of the county. A few acres of the valley lands could with surprising facility be prepared for either the fall or spring crop of the first settlers. In some instances there were considerable areas in these valleys which were wholly destitute of any timber growth, and all that was needed was to break their surface to make their future cultivation desirable and profitable.

These bottom ranges furnished a delicious native pasturage, which was a most valuable consideration to the emigrant from a remote corner of a distant State who had driven a single cow over the long, weary miles he had traveled, to be a part of the expectant support of his wife and little ones in his new home in the wild, strange places he had chosen as his own. In the summer they could be mowed, and when the grass was properly dried it made



a sweet and esculent feed for cattle. Numerous cool fresh water springs, bright, bubbling and healthful, issued from the hillsides, and were the faithful little feeders of the streams; and hence the question of water contributed no embarrassing ingredient to the situation. With him, well-digging and well-diggers were myths. Nature had generously provided for him, and at her invigorating fountains he drank, and was strong.

The pioneer, by virtue of his condition was, and had to be, self-dependent. If he did not originally possess the qualities, the circumstances developed foresight and penetrative sagacity in him. His chosen proximity to the streams had an immense meaning. His wheat would ripen, his corn mature, and mills had to be erected to grind his meal and flour. Here in his midst, flowing by the very door of his cabin, nature had put her forces to play, and in cheerful dalliance she was waiting to have her energies utilized.

"On these streams," said the pioneer, "mills will be built to grind our grains; here is the natural force by which to propel them!"

Moreover, the uplands of the county and the heavy timbered table levels and wooded ridges were conceived by the early settlers to be sterile and unprofitable regions. They were occasionally denominated "barrens," and theories of their successful tillage were flouted and disbelieved. "This idea of the barrenness of the upland soil is supposed to have originated in the fact that the substance of its surface had been for a considerable period annually exhausted by fire. These fires, for obvious reasons, rarely swept over the lower plains, and hence their fertility continued unimpaired. The practice of devastating by fire the upland forests, and thus defeating the operations of nature, doubtless had its origin with white hunters from the tramontane regions, who had introduced this with other more flagrant vices of civilization among the aborigines, after the latter had become instructed in the use of fire-arms and the practice of white hunters. The effect of the fires was to change the natural qualities of the soil—to incrust the sur-



face of the earth with a material similar to a vast sheet of brick, and where anything like pulverized earth made its appearance it bore the semblance of white brickdust. Notwithstanding this periodical exhaustion, the natural vigor of the soil during each spring following the autumnal burning, would become so far recuperated as to produce a very rank growth of vegetation, known as sedge grass, pea vines, etc. This vegetation afforded excellent pasture from early spring until about August. The sedge grass when cut in July, or earlier, afforded very nutritious and palatable food for domestic stock during the winter months.

"In the lapse of time it became a matter of necessity with the cultivators of the soil upon the bottom and valley lands, to fight and subdue these autumnal fires for the protection of their own fences, cabins, granaries, and other property; and, after a few years of rest from the exhausting process, the uplands very soon resumed their natural fertility; a radical chemical change became apparent all over the surface of the soil, and efforts at cultivation demonstrated the fact that those rejected acres are now among the most fertile of any in Ohio for the production of the staple which is the chief source of our agricultural wealth."\*

The early agricultural experiments of the pioneers were not of such a character as to produce in their minds the greatest encouragement. The first ticklings of the soil did not so promptly respond to the laughter of harvest. The united testimony of the old settlers is, that, for several years, they realized but little from their crops.

One old pioneer said to us: "Why, even our garden stuffs did but little good; our potatoes did not mature, and the acreage of our corn and wheat was scant." They were but poorly compensated for their first labors; they labored hard, and were often disappointed.

The old wooden mould-board that many of the pioneers transported in their carts and wagons from the Eastern States, and the horses with which they usually conveyed them, were not of the

---

\* Knapp's Ashland County.







kind to break through the webs of green, tough roots they found upon their partially cleared fields. Their plows were not adapted to the work, and their horses too often unsuited to the heavy and oppressive task. The soil could be but imperfectly tilled, and the seeds deposited in the ground could scarcely find moisture enough in the loosened soil to germinate. Whether this was the cause of it or not, the farmers complained of "sick" wheat and *soft corn* and *watery potatoes*.

There was but little incentive to cultivate the soil in those days, only to produce what the family consumed and what would support the stock and pay the taxes—the latter, the farmer very frequently not being able to realize enough of money from his crops, to do. There was no market at home, no foreign demand, and if there had been, it would have been beyond their reach. One of the early and oldest of the living pioneers in the county assured us that, upon one occasion, he hauled a load of wheat to Wooster, and, after doing his utmost to sell it, failed, and was compelled to exchange it for other commodities. In this exchange he wanted some tobacco, which was refused him by the merchant, unless he could pay money for it, as it was a cash article. Having no money, he had to go home without tobacco.

A countryman on one occasion asked Hon. John Larwill what he was paying for wheat, to which he jocularly replied, "I will give you twenty-five cents per bushel if you will bring enough to make a walk across this muddy street."

The root of the wild *ginseng* which grew quite abundantly in the forests, was about the only product that commanded a cash value. It has a pointed, fleshy root, of the size of the human finger, and when dry is of a yellowish white color, with a slight odor and an agreeably bitter taste, and is supposed to be a tonic and stimulant. In the spring of the year many persons made a practice of gathering it. It was a cash article to those who had it to sell, and was worth twenty-five cents per pound. It is now worth one dollar per pound, and, we believe, is no longer found in the county.



As we have elsewhere remarked, the opening of the Ohio canal in 1827 was the first god-send to the early settlers of the county, and after that the completion of the P., Ft. W. & C. R. R. imparted value to every product of the farm, and insured prosperity to every phase of agricultural labor and largely enhanced the prices of real estate.



## CHAPTER XIII.

## JOHNNY APPLESEED.

JONATHAN CHAPMAN, better known as "Johnny Appleseed," according to such authorities as we have concerning him, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, about the year 1775. Relative to his boyhood, and, in fact, his earlier manhood and the period preceding his advent into the wild wastes of the West, there is but void and silence.

Hon. John H. James, of Urbana, Ohio, who addressed, many years since, a series of communications to the Cincinnati Horticultural Society on early gardening in the West, to one of which communications he refers in a letter of June 11, 1862, says of him:

"I first saw him in 1826, and have since learned something of his history. He came to my office in Urbana bearing a letter from the late Alexander Kimmont. The letter spoke of him as a man generally known by the name of Johnny Appleseed, and that he might desire some counsel about a nursery he had in Champaign county. His case was this: Some years before he had planted a nursery on the land of a person who gave him leave to do so, and he was told that the land had been sold, and was now in other hands, and that the present owner might not recognize his right to the trees. He did not seem to be very anxious about it, and continued walking to and fro as he talked, and at the same time continued eating nuts. Having advised him to go and see the person, and that, on stating his case, he might have no difficulty, the conversation turned. I asked him about his nursery, and whether the trees were grafted. He answered 'No' rather





decidedly, and said that the proper and natural mode was to raise fruit trees from the seed.

"In 1801 he came into the Territory with a horse load of apple seeds, gathered from the cider presses in Western Pennsylvania. The seeds were contained in leathern bags, which were better suited to his journey than linen sacks; and, besides, linen could not be spared for such a purpose. He came first to Licking county, Ohio, where he planted his seeds. I am able to say that it was on the farm of Isaac Stadden. In this instance, as in others afterward, he would clear a spot for his purpose, and make some slight enclosure about his plantation; only a slight one was needed for there were no cattle roaming about to disturb it. He would then return for more seeds, and select other sites for new nurseries. When the trees were ready for sale, he left them in charge of some one to sell for him, at a low price, which was seldom or never paid in money, for that was a thing the settlers rarely possessed. If people were too poor to purchase trees, they got them without pay. He was at little expense, for he was ever welcome at the settlers' houses.

"Nearly all the early orchards in Licking county were planted from his nursery. He had also nurseries in Knox, in Richland and in Wayne counties."

The fact that he made his appearance in Licking county and other sections at so early a period as 1801, seems to be quite well authenticated. For the succeeding five years, though doubtless "plying his vocation," we are unable to reliably trace him.

In 1806, equipped with a craft in harmony with his eccentric imagination, this bold, strange, riddle of a man, with an antique, fantastic cargo, slowly descended the waters of the Ohio. He was conveying a load of apple seeds to the Western territory with the avowed purpose of planting the germs of orchards yet to be on the extremest borders of the white settlements. His craft, constructed of two canoes bound together, followed the current of the Ohio to Marietta, where he entered the Muskingum, ascending the stream of that river until he reached the mouth of the Wallhonding, or



White Woman, and still onward, up the Mohican, into the Black Fork, to the head of navigation, in the region now known as Ashland and Richland counties. These are the initial and best authenticated facts in the history of this "enthusiast of the woods."

His choice of situations, or localities for planting his seeds, exhibited taste, judgment and discretion. Many of his sites are known and remembered by the early settlers at the present time. They were generally open places on the loamy lands and on the margin of the streams.

In what was Wayne county originally and prior to the formation of Ashland county, February 24, 1846, and now known as Mohican township, our adventurous hero owned a small tract of land and planted his seeds. H. S. Knapp, in his history of Ashland county, records the following :

"Alexander Finley, in his lifetime, sold to Jonathan Chapman what is estimated to be three acres, in the south-east corner of the south-west quarter of section 26, being in the quarter originally entered by said Finley, and which is now owned by A. J. Young, and forms part of the little town of Lake Fork. This land was deeded to Chapman by Finley, but the deed was lost, though recorded, and the tract never transferred on the Auditor's books. The taxes have regularly been paid by Finley's heirs, when in their possession, and by the present owner, Mr. Young, since the farm came into his ownership. Recently, other parties, after fruitless efforts to buy of the heirs of Finley, have taken possession of the disputed tract and assumed ownership by virtue of such possession. Chapman had made slight improvements, and started a nursery."

It is claimed that on the remote western border of Chester and Congress townships he scattered his seeds, and that some of the earliest orchards of that settlement were products of his nurseries. One thing is certain, however, that his nurseries in Wayne county, prior to the establishment of the county of Ashland, supplied the pioneers of that and adjacent localities with the settings of their future orchards.



In East Union township there appears to be no doubt but that this fanatical wanderer located one of his nurseries. On Little Sugar creek, near the residence of David Carr, he selected the site which, seventy years ago, in the primal silence of its wild environments, must have been poetically picturesque.

In personal appearance he is described as being a small, wiry man, with thin lips and dilated nostrils, possessed of restless activity, with long dark hair, an unshaven face and sharp, black eyes. His life was rough and hard, and yet we suppose fascinating enough to him, who seemed to prefer such a life. To him it was enjoyment,

"To sit on rocks, to muse o'er flood and fell,  
To slowly trace the forest's shady scene,  
Where things that own not Man's dominion dwell,  
And mortal foot hath ne'er, or rarely been."

He frequently slept in the woods with the leaves and mosses for his pillow and bed, apparently choosing these interviews with nature and her "visible forms."

His clothing was singular, odd, fantastical, dilapidated. Only for convenience, and as evidence that he felt the stain and pain of the First Offense, did he wear dress at all. His apparel consisted chiefly of second-hand, refuse garments, which he had taken in exchange for apple trees. This, to his peculiar notion, in later years seemed to encroach upon extravagance, when his chief garment would be made from a coffee sack, in which were made holes for his arms and head to pass through. This he would pronounce "A very serviceable cloak, and as good clothing as any man need wear." On one occasion a pair of shoes was given him, which in a few days thereafter he presented to a barefooted family going west which, as he said, needed them worse than he. A tin pan or vessel of some kind was first used by him for a hat, and in this he cooked his mush. This he abandoned, and manufactured his head covers of pasteboard, the rim on one side wider than the other to shield his features from the glare of the sun.

Clad thus in the quasi-nudeness and rudeness of aboriginal cos-







tume, he penetrated forests, swamps and streams, and made sudden appearances in the settlements of the whites and Indian villages. It is plainly evident that there must have been some rare force of gentle goodness dwelling in his looks and breathing in his words, for it is the testimony of all who knew him, that, notwithstanding his grotesque dress, he was always treated with the greatest respect by the rudest frontiersman, and, what is a better test, the boys of the settlements forbore to jeer at him. With grown-up people and boys he was generally reticent, but manifested great affection for little girls, always having pieces of ribbon and gay calico to give to his little favorites. And what is still more anomalous, the Indians not only treated him kindly, but with a sort of superstitious feeling. No people in the world are more susceptible of supernatural influence or power than the Red man. Invest an Indian with the belief that you can interpret omens or decipher dreams, and he will suffer almost death rather than molest you. These Indians regarded Johnny Appleseed as a "great medicine man" because of his fantastic dress, strange manner, eccentric conduct, and the wonderful calmness with which he endured pain.

During the war of 1812, when the settlers upon our frontiers were harrassed and butchered by the Indians, then the allies of Great Britain, he pursued the "even tenor of his way" undisturbed by the brutal and murderous savages. In his wanderings among them, he frequently obtained information in regard to their intentions, and was often able to sound the "note of warning" to the white settlers, thereby enabling them to fly to their block-houses and other places of protection. When the news of Hull's surrender came upon the frontier, large bodies of Indians and British were laying waste everything before them and slaughtering defenseless women and children. At this juncture, Jonathan Chapman traveled night and day, heralding the disaster and admonishing the people to prepare for danger. He visited the cabins of the settlers, delivering this message:

"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, and he hath anointed me to blow the trumpet in the wilderness, and sound an alarm in



the forest ; for, behold, the tribes of the heathen are round about your doors, and a devouring flame followeth after them."

As illustrating his self-imposed sacrifices and the self-abnegation to which he subjected himself in this single instance, he persistently refused all tenders of food, and, not taking a moment's rest, he traversed the border by day and by night until he had warned every settler of the impending danger.

If he was not a stoic like Zeno, he at times acted as though he professed faith in that sect. An Indian warrior to him was the concavity and convexity of mortal courage. He assumed to bear pain with stolid indifference. To him there was great glory in great suffering. He certainly had less acuteness of nervous sensibility than people generally have, or a vast endowment of fortitude. If he bruised or wounded his foot among stones or thorns, his first remedial application was red-hot iron to the afflicted part, by which it was seared. The logic of all this was to convert the wound into a burn, and then heal the burn. He would thrust needles and pins into his flesh without flinch or quiver.

His diet was thin, and his motto possibly was,

"Man wants but little here below."

Some even incline to the belief that he subsisted on vegetables entirely. In his eyes, to take the life of animals for food was a sin, and that out of the soil sprung all that was necessary for human sustentation. No economy was too rigid for him to practice. With him all waste of food was criminal. Whilst visiting a cabin on one occasion, he discovered some fragments of bread floating on a bucket of slops that was intended for the pigs. To the great surprise of the housewife, she noticed him gathering the floating pieces, but measure her astonishment as, reprovingly, he remarked that "it was a violation of the gifts of a merciful God to permit the smallest quantity of anything that was designed to supply the wants of mankind to be diverted from its purpose."

Throughout his whole life, but more particularly in this instance, his peculiar religious ideas were set forth. He believed in





the doctrines and heresies of Emanuel Swedenborg, the fundamental idea of whose system is communication with the spirit world. He assumed to have conversations with angels and spirits; two of the latter, of the feminine order, he asserted had disclosed to him the secret that if he abstained from conjugal combinations on earth they were to be his wives in the future state. He did not appear to entertain any serious fear of death, regarding it merely as a natural stage in the progress of human beings, which terminates their probationary state, and separates the soul from its material companion. Wherever he wandered he sought to make known his religious views. In his eagerness to circulate the opinions and doctrines of Swedenborg he tore his books into pieces, leaving a fragment at one cabin, one at another, and so on, as if he were distributing a serial. His feeling toward the great spiritualist (for such he was) was that of reverence, akin to superstition. Once he was interrogated as to the fact of his not being afraid of being bitten by poisonous reptiles in his journeying through the woods. Replying smilingly, he drew his book from his bosom with the words, "This book is an infallible protection against all danger here and hereafter." He was usually welcomed at the humble board of the hospitable pioneer. On such occasions, after a tiresome journey, it was his custom to lie down on the rude puncheon floor, and, after inquiring if his auditors would hear "some news right fresh from heaven," would produce his few ragged books, among which would be a New Testament, and read and expound until the scene would become one of intense excitement and confusion.

Miss Rosella Rice, who knew him, speaks in the following terms of one of these readings:

"We can hear him read now just as he did that summer day when we were busy quilting up stairs, and he lay near the door, his voice rising denunciatory and thrilling, strong and loud as the roar of waves and winds, then soft and soothing as the balmy airs that stirred and quivered the morning-glory leaves about his gray head.





"His was a strange, deep eloquence at times. His language was good and well chosen, and he was undoubtedly a man of genius."

What a scene is presented to our imagination! The interior of a primitive cabin, the wide, open fire place, where a few sticks are burning beneath the iron pot, in which the evening meal is cooking; around the fire-place the attentive groups, composed of the sturdy pioneer and his wife and children, listening with reverential awe to the "news right fresh from heaven;" and reclining on the floor, clad in rags, but with his gray hairs glorified by the beams of the setting sun that flood through the open door, and the unchinked logs of the humble building, this poor wanderer, with the gift of genius and eloquence, who believes with the faith of apostles and martyrs that God has appointed him a mission in the wilderness to preach the gospel of love, and plant apple seeds that shall produce orchards for the benefit of men and women, and little children whom he has never seen. If there be a sublimer faith, or a more genuine eloquence in richly decorated cathedrals, and under brocade vestments, it would be worth a long journey to find it.

Next to his religious mania was his apple tree enthusiasm. With him there was but one way to cultivate the apple, and that was from the seed. In his advocacy of this system he would again climb to spurs of eloquence. Miss Rice says of him:

"Sometimes, in speaking of fruit, his eyes would sparkle, and his countenance grow animated and really beautiful, and if he was at table his knife and fork would be forgotten. In describing apples we could see them just as he, the word-painter, pictured them—large, lush, creamy-tinted ones, or rich, fragrant, and yellow, with a peachy tint on the sunshiny side, or crimson red, with the cool juice ready to burst through the tender rind."

Bergh appears late in the day in his advocacy of a more humane treatment of animals, for Johnny Appleseed preceded him half a century, and with a more self-sacrificing zeal in the cause. If Johnny saw an animal maltreated, or heard of it, he would buy it and give it to some more humane settler, with the condition that



he should kindly treat it. In consequence of the long journey into the wilderness it oftener happened that the emigrants became encumbered with lame and used-up horses, that were turned out to die, or forage for themselves. Before the advent of winter he would collect together these rejected and cast-off animals, bargain for their care and protection until the coming spring, when he would seek pasture for them for the season.

If they recovered so as to be able to perform work, he would lend them or give them away, exacting conditions for their kind usage. He would not sell them. His convictions relative to the positive sin of visiting pain or death upon any creature was not confined to the higher manifestations of animal life, but everything that had being was to him, in the fact of its life, endowed with so much of the divine essence that to wound or destroy it was to inflict an injury upon some atom of Divinity. No Brahmin could be more concerned for the preservation of insect life, and the only occasion on which he destroyed a venomous reptile was a source of long regret, to which he could never refer without a feeling of sorrow.

In describing the circumstances under which he had been bitten by a rattlesnake, he sighed heavily and said: "Poor fellow, he only just touched me, when I, in the heat of my ungodly passion, put the heel of my scythe in him and went away. Some time afterward I went back, and there lay the poor fellow dead."

On one occasion, as he usually preferred to "camp out," he had kindled a fire near where he intended to spend the night, when he perceived that the blaze attracted toward it large numbers of mosquitoes, many of which got too close to the fire and were burned. He procured water without delay and extinguished the fire, saying: "God forbid that I should build a fire for my comfort which should be the means of destroying any of his creatures."

He removed the fire, at another time, that he had started near a hollow log, and spent the night on the snow, as he discovered



that within the log was a bear and cubs, whose "balmy sleep" he would not molest.

Mr. Knapp, in his History of Ashland County, furnishes this characteristic paragraph:

"Johnny, from more respect to his sense of right than law, would join parties who were employed in work upon the public roads. On one occasion, while thus engaged near the Jones prairie, in Green township, a yellow-jackets' nest became disturbed, and one of the insects found its way under his pants; and although it inflicted repeated stings, he gently and quietly forced it downwards by pressing his pants above it. His comrades, much amused at his gentleness under such circumstances, inquired why he did not kill it; to which he replied, that 'it would not be right to take the life of the poor thing, as it was only obeying the instinct of its nature, and did not *intend* to hurt *him*.'"

His expenses for sustenance and dress were most trivial, and he sometimes had more cash in his pockets than he wanted, which was often given to some needy family that had succumbed to ague or that had been reduced to extremity by the accidents of border life. His purchase of the three acres of land from Alexander Finley, already noted, is the single and isolated instance in which he invested his surplus capital in real estate.

He did not seek to shun society or intercourse with the settlers, yet he seemed to covet solitude, and next to his religious books, enjoyed the companionship of the stately forests and the running streams. Perhaps he thought, with Byron, that

"Society is but one polished horde,  
Formed of two mighty tribes, the Bores and Bored."

But this man's life, so replete with trial, self-sacrifice and suffering, was not, by any means, a sad or melancholy one. Possessed of the conviction that his life was patterned after, and but a photograph of the primitive Christians, he was a serenely happy man. Combined with other native gifts of mind was found also a keen deposit of humor.







An itinerant preacher was whipping the air on the public square of Mansfield, and in a tedious and periphrastical discourse, dealt some "Apostolic knocks" at the sin of extravagance, which had already manifested itself among the pioneers by divers indulgences at sundry times, in the carnal excesses of calico and "store tea." With a supercilious pharisaical air, the preacher asked, "Where now is there a man who, like the primitive Christians; is traveling to heaven bare-footed and clad in coarse raiment?" The interrogation being frequently repeated, Johnny, who was resting on his back on some timber, taking the question in its literal sense, raised his bare feet in the air, and pointing to his coffee-sack outfit of dress, vociferated, "Here's your primitive Christian!"

He seems to have inclined to peculiar notions regarding the supposed anti-malarial virtues of the offensive weed known as dog-fennel, and adjusting the act to the idea, obtained some seeds of the plant in Pennsylvania and sowed them in the vicinity of every cabin compassed in his peregrinations. Like other troublesome weeds, it had a rapid growth, and with the recurring years extended its invasions over the whole country until it became as pestilent as the maladies it was intended to counteract. The farmers of Ohio to-day can uncover their heads, and in silent gratitude pronounce benisons on rare old Johnny Appleseed for their heritage of dog-fennel.

In 1838 he took his departure for the wilds of Western Ohio and Indiana. An industrious, frugal, self-sustaining, money-getting population had possessed the region he had first visited over a third of a century before. "Flourishing peopled towns" and pretentious churches were being built; the old and "unfrequented woods" were tumbling to the fiat of the stalwart woodman's ax; even the echoes of the stage-driver's unmelodious horn pealed down the invaded forest's aisles, and he felt that though he had labored long and hard, *in this region* his work was done. After visiting many families with words of parting and counsel he left them. For nine more years he pursued his old ways with his characteristic singularity in Indiana and the western portion of Ohio.



His labors bore fruit over a hundred thousand square miles of territory.

He died in Allen county, Indiana, in the summer of 1847, aged 72 years, 46 of which had been consecrated to his self-imposed, self-sacrificing mission. His death, calm and peaceful, occurred among strangers, yet he was kindly cared for—his last illness being quite free from great suffering.

Aye, gone with the rest, one of the memorable men of pioneer times! who never willingly inflicted a pain or knew an enemy—a man of strange words and incomprehensible habits, in whom existed a fathomless love that included the lowest manifestations of life as well as the loving Father of all.

Unsheltered, homeless, ragged and almost raimentless, he walked the thorny lands with sore and bleeding feet; but the story of his life, however imperfectly introduced, will be indisputable, and “perpetual proof that true heroism, pure benevolence, noble virtues and deeds that deserve immortality, may be found under meanest apparel, and far from gilded halls and towering spires.”



## CHAPTER XIV.

## CRAWFORD'S CAMPAIGN THROUGH WAYNE COUNTY.

It was not an unauthorized expedition, a sudden and wild maraud; but was set on foot by the proper authority, and carefully and considerately planned; and instead of unfurling the black flag, and marching with an intention to massacre inoffensive Indians, as has been so frequently charged, it moved under the banner of the United States, and for the sole purpose of destroying enemies, not only of the western frontier, but of our common country, thereby to give ease and security to the border. \*

Mr. Butterfield, in his recent valuable work, entitled, "Crawford's Campaign Against Sandusky," has, we believe, cleared up all mystery as far as may be within the compass of human possibility, touching upon the Crawford campaign, which, as the author intimates, "has heretofore found but little space upon the page of American history." He has not only made another solid addition to our border history, but has supplied a comprehensive solution of the true motives and purposes which inspired this expedition.

As a matter of history, startling and interesting to us all, and to expel uncertainty, and dispel falsely conceived impressions concerning the occupancy of Wayne county by soldiery, prior to and during the early settlement of it, we, therefore, introduce this brief chapter. We must necessarily summarize, as this section was not the theater of any signal exploits, but simply on the line of transit to the subsequent tragic field. Our explorations were instigated in a measure, by the fact, that in conversation with many of our people

---

\* Butterfield.





we found them to have associated this important, but disastrous campaign, with the war of 1812. We have frequently in our search for material for our volume had pointed to us a score of exact spots where Crawford encamped, the precise place where he crossed Killbuck, the Indian trail that he followed, or the road that he had cut through the woods, etc. All of which opinions are honestly entertained, but altogether incorrect. These illusory impressions, and this confusion will be readily removed by the subjoined succinct narrative of this fatal military adventure. Heckwelder, Loskiel, Doddridge and scores of others, have denounced and defamed the organization as bandits, a troop of murderers, intent on slaughtering the rest of the Christian Indians, and repeating the massacre of Gnadenhutten, with which the brave Williamson was identified. To place Crawford and the purpose of his campaign fairly before the public, it is only necessary to allude to the instructions of General William Irvine, commander of the Western department, located at Fort Pitt, addressed to the officer that might be appointed to command the expedition against the Indian town at, or in proximity to, Sandusky:

"The object of your command is to destroy with fire and sword (if practicable) the Indian town and settlement at Sandusky, by which we hope to give ease and safety to the inhabitants of this country; but if impracticable, then you will doubtless perform such other services in your power, as will, in their consequences, have a tendency to answer this great end.

\*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*

"And it is indispensably necessary that subordination and discipline should be kept up. The whole ought to understand that, notwithstanding they are volunteers, yet by this tour they are to get credit for it in their tours of militia duty; and that for this and other good reasons, they must, while out on this duty, consider themselves, to all intents, subject to the military laws and regulations for the government of the militia when in active service.

\*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*

"I need scarcely mention to so virtuous and disinterested



a set of men as you will have the honor to command, that, though the main object, at present, is for the purpose above set forth, viz: the protection of this country; yet you are to consider yourselves as acting in behalf and for the United States. That, of course, it will be incumbent on you especially who will have the command, and on every individual, to act, in every instance, in such a manner as will reflect honor on, and add reputation to, the American arms—always having in view the laws of arms, of nations, or independent States."

The volunteers constituting the force, enumerating about 480 men, were principally Pennsylvanians, in the vigor and bloom of active life, from the region of the Youghiogeny, Uniontown, Brownsville, etc. Butterfield asserts that two-thirds of them were from Washington county, Pennsylvania. In a manuscript letter, written November 10, 1799, General Irvine says: "The troops were volunteer militia, part Pennsylvanians and part Virginians, and a few Continental officers whom I sent."

By the 25th of May, 1782, the river had been crossed and the men mustered at the old Mingo towns west of the Ohio. Immediately an election was held for officers, William Crawford being chosen Colonel, by five of a majority, over David Williamson, his competitor, who had many persistent friends.

The dauntless commander of this ill-starred expedition was of Scotch-Irish parentage, but a native of Orange county, Virginia, where he was born in 1732. He was a man of stalwart physical proportions, a companion and associate of Washington, with whom he acquired a knowledge of surveying, in which profession he engaged in his earlier years. At the age of twenty-three (1755) the Governor of Virginia commissioned him as an ensign, when he became a member of a body of riflemen that were to join Braddock, who had set out for the reduction and capture of Fort du Quesne. He participated in the engagement of July 9, and for his courage was promoted to a lieutenancy, and subsequently served as a captain in Forbes' expedition which captured Pittsburg. None were bolder than he in their advocacy of the liberties and inde-



pendence of the Colonies, and the battle echoes of Lexington had scarcely died upon the air when he offered his services to his country.

In January, 1776, as a Lieutenant Colonel of the 5th Virginia Regiment, he joined the Revolutionary forces, in October of the same year gaining promotion to the Colonelcy of the 7th Regiment of the Virginia battallions. He crossed the Delaware with Washington on Christmas of this year, and rejoiced with him in the Trenton triumph of the next day. After much valuable service to the country, in the fall of 1781 he was placed upon the retired list, being then nearly fifty years of age. The surrender of Cornwallis being compelled on the 19th of October, 1781, this faithful officer, possessed of the plausible conviction of the complete liberation of his country, determined upon a life of retirement, an evening of rest, of

"Leisure, silence, and mind released  
From anxious thoughts."

Crowned with honors, and conscious of a faithful and zealous discharge of public duties,

"Escaped from office and its constant cares,  
What charms he sees in freedom's smiles expressed!"

A scheme, however, was soon discussed, in view of the turbulences of the time and the threatening aspect of the border, having for its object more energetic measures with the Indians, who were becoming more aggressive and menacing in their attitude to the settlers—especially the tribes in the vicinity of Sandusky. Crawford's avowed and previously promulgated opinions relative to the propriety of such an expedition naturally enough made him a conspicuous figure in the contemplated project, and as a consequence, his counsel was eagerly solicited and his judgment diligently consulted. Against his fixed resolution to remain in retirement was arrayed the public exigency, his powerful impulse of patriotism, and the importunities of warm friends, including General Irvine himself. With severe reluctance he accepted the







command, to which, on the 24th of May, he had been elected, for none better than he knew the hellish craft and diabolism of the subtle and malignant adversary he had to encounter.

So the sunlight of Saturday morning, May 25, 1782, witnessed the small but determined army, under the command of Colonel William Crawford, then in his fiftieth year, in four columns and gallantly officered, inaugurate its march from Mingo Bottom for Sandusky, its objective point, a distance of one hundred and fifty miles. We now abandon our own descriptive narrative, and interpolate the very accurate and fuller one of Mr. Butterfield:

"The route lay through what is now the counties of Jefferson, Harrison, Tuscarawas, Holmes, Ashland, Richland and Crawford, nearly to the center of Wyandot county, Ohio. A direct course would have led near the present towns of New Philadelphia, Millersburg, Loudonville and Galion, but, as will hereafter be seen, this straight line was not followed. The whole distance, except about thirty miles at the end of the route, was through an unbroken forest.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The principal impediments to a rapid march were the hills, swamps and tangled growth of the forests. The Muskingum, Killbuck, forks of the Mohican and Sandusky, were the streams to be crossed, all of which, at this season of the year, and especially in the spring of 1782, were not fordable without difficulty. \* \* \*

As the cavalcade moved up over the bluff, an almost due west course was taken, striking at once into the wilderness, now deepening and darkening around it. The army progressed rapidly at first, moving along the north side of Cross creek, which had already received the name it still bears. After leaving what is now Steubenville township, it passed through the present townships of Crosscreek and Wayne, to the western boundary of Jefferson county, as at present defined; crossing thence into what is now Harrison county, in German township; thence across the summit to the spot where the town of Jefferson now stands.

"From this point a straight course would have led them, at no



great distance, into what is now Carroll county. But their horses had tired under their heavy loads in the hills and swamps. This obliged them to incline to the southward, toward the wasted Moravian towns, into a more level country, though more frequented by hunters and warriors. This alternative was accepted by Crawford with great reluctance, as his policy was to avoid trails and the region infested by the enemy, relying for success, as already stated, upon effecting a surprise. Otherwise he would have followed Williamson's trail from Mingo Bottom to the Muskingum, which led along a considerable distance south, near where Smithfield, in Jefferson, and Cadiz, in Harrison county, now stand, through a region not so difficult to be traversed, but on the line of Indian traces between that river and the Ohio."

From the moment of starting, every precaution was taken against surprises, or ambuscades, and this, too, although, as yet, not an Indian had been seen. The wily nature of the savage was too well understood by the commander of the expedition, to allow of any confidence of security, because no foe had been discovered. \* \* \* \* Nothing worthy of note transpired until Monday night, the 27th, while at their third encampment. Here a few of the men lost their horses, which were hunted for the next morning, without success. It was thought best by Crawford that these men should return home, as their continuing with the army, unable, as they would be, to carry little besides their arms, would only prove a source of embarrassment. Reluctantly, therefore, they retraced their steps to Mingo Bottom.

Sixty miles had been made in four days' march, when the fourth encampment was made upon the charred remains of New Schonbrunn. "During the evening," continues the same author, "Major Brinton and Captain Bean went some distance from camp to reconnoiter. When but a quarter of a mile away they espied two savages, upon whom they immediately fired, but without effect. These were the first hostile shots fired at the foe. It was supposed, by Crawford, that the army had not before been discovered by the enemy. Fallacious belief! Secrecy now being out of





the question, as the two Indians had made their escape, it only remained for Crawford to press forward, with all practicable dispatch, to afford the enemy as little time as possible for defensive preparations. The march was continued, therefore, on the morning of the 29th, rapidly, but with greater precaution than had previously been observed. The guides, taking a north-west course through the wilderness from the Muskingum, brought the army to the Killbuck, some distance above the present town of Millersburg, county seat of Holmes county. 'Thence,' says Dunlevy, 'we marched up the Killbuck.' At not a great distance the army reached a large spring, known at the present time as Butler's or Jones' spring, near the line of Wayne county, ten miles south of Wooster, where, on the evening of May 30, the volunteers encamped.

"At this spring one of the men died, and was buried. His name was cut on the bark of a tree close by his grave."

"From this point the army moved westward along the north side of what is known as Odell's Lake, passing between two small lakes, where they found the heads of two large fish, freshly caught, lying on the ground, which awakened suspicions that Indians were near. Thence they passed near the spot where was afterward the village of Greentown, in what is now Ashland county. From this point they struck across to the Rocky Fork of the Mohican, up which stream they traveled until a spring was reached, near where the city of Mansfield now stands, in Richland county; thence a little north of west, to a fine spring five miles farther on, in what is now Springfield township—a place now known as Spring Mills, on the line of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago railroad, eight miles east of the town of Crestline, in Crawford county—where, on the evening of the 1st of June, the army halted and encamped for the night."

It forcibly pressed forward into what is now Crawford county, to a point on the Sandusky river, a short distance west of Crestline, where a brief halt was ordered and enjoyed. Although on the enemy's threshold, being then but twenty-five miles from the contemplated point, there was not visi-





ble the face of a solitary red devil. The march was vigorously conducted, leaving Bucyrus about three miles to the north, when a rest was taken near the present village of Wyandot. After extraordinary caution, and the most circumspect care, on the morning of the 4th of June, the expedition—then but ten miles from its destination—opened march. This was executed with considerable celerity, and the Wyandot town was soon in possession of Crawford and his men. But the artful and wary Copper-Cheeks were not there! The cunning of the wily savages was demonstrated and the *surprise* strategy forestalled and outwitted!

The abandoned Indian village was occupied but a brief hour by the somewhat disappointed but indomitable commandant and his troops. He resolved upon pursuit, which was commenced. But before much progress in this respect had been made, and for prudential and grave reasons, he checked the advance of his force and convened his subordinates for purposes of consultation. The substance of their deliberations was to not much longer continue in the pursuit, as the absence of an Indian force on the Plain lands induced the sober conjecture that they were concentrating their hordes for bloody and stubborn opposition. For such is the antithesis of the Indian character, such its fecundity of plot and design, such its fertility in original conception, that to circumvent it is no easy task; and with this vast central fact was Crawford familiar. As a consequence a body of light-horse was utilized as scouts. Their reconnoiterings soon developed the locality and position of the tawny warriors, of which fact Crawford was immediately apprized. The advance of the savages was slow but determined. Crawford prepared for battle and ordered a forward movement. Sharp volleys from his ranks soon caused them to withdraw from a grove which they had selected, a most favorable position. Captain Pipe, or The Pipe, commanded the Delawares, the van of the assailants; and with him, were Girty and Wingeneund. Soon the Delawares were reinforced by the Wyandots, the whole force being under the command of the infamous Elliott, a white demon, who ordered a flank movement, which for awhile, tasted mightily like



disaster to the brave boys who mustered on Mingo Bottom. But the American position, in spite of the craft of the enemy, was valorously maintained. From four o'clock, when the gauntlet of battle was accepted, until the shadows of the night were descending, the conflict was carried on, and very frequently with ambiguous success to our arms. However, as night approached, the firing perceptibly diminished, and by day-break it had substantially subsided.

"At dark," says Butterfield, "the victory was clearly with the Americans." And, "although Crawford was left in full possession of the battle field, yet the Indians were far from being dispirited. They well knew that reinforcements were hastening to their relief; that these would certainly reach them on the morrow."

On the next day, 5th of June, irregular and random interchanges of musketry were indulged without any serious "hurt or inconvenience" to either side. Meanwhile plans had been consummated for a desperate and decisive assault.

"Alas! how hope is born but to expire."

This project was dashed in its inception, crushed in embryo. Mounted Assyrians from a British camp made their appearance in the interest of the barbaric wretches whom they were inciting to cruelty and revenge. Here was an element of resistance on which Crawford had not calculated, and which had not excited the remotest suspicion. That night a council of war resolved that "prudence dictated a retreat," when orders were issued to that effect, the same to take place at 9 P. M. Suspecting a retreat and general backward movement, the Indians began a sharp fire, which produced some temporary confusion and consternation, but which was unaccompanied with any stirring results. This was but a slight impediment to the retreat, as it was soon undertaken, with Crawford at the front. The Delawares and Shawanese interposed prompt and stout resistance. Flank and rear of the army were sorely harrassed. A portion of it had become considerably demoralized. For the first time it was now discovered that Colonel





Crawford was missing, as was also Dr. Knight, the surgeon of the command.

David Williamson, on whom devolved the control of the force, displayed great activity and zeal in restoring order and dispelling confusion. Nor was the jewel of good luck to be awarded him either, for, on the 6th of the month, he was "brought up standing" by his devoted pursuers. Yet he delivered heroic battle, and although "attacked on the front, left flank and rear," his assailants soon inclined to withdraw. As the retreat continued, at intervals the enemy would pour a destructive fire into our ranks, but through the chivalrous efforts of Williamson and Lieutenant Rose, any rout or stampede was avoided.

After the final shots were exchanged the boys who had escaped the torment and the tormentors were permitted to return to the Ohio as best they could through the wilderness, without any serious molestation or fear.

We deem it needless, in view of our object in this somewhat discursive sketch, to descant at any further great length upon this fated military enterprise, unless to merely indicate the harrowing and lacerating catastrophe which befel its bold leader.

Crawford's capture resulted from the confusion incident to the retreat, and the solicitude he had for his son John, his son-in-law, and nephew, from whom he became separated. He was ambuscaded by a gang of Delawares, about twenty-eight miles east of the battlefield, and borne to the Indian camp where, besides the Colonel and Dr. Knight, were nine other prisoners. On the 10th of June the prisoners were marched to Sandusky, over thirty miles distant, accompanied by seventeen Delawares, who carried the scalps of four white men. The next day, The Pipe and Wingeneund visited them, Pipe painting the face of all the prisoners black. They were then marched to Wyandot, a distance of eight miles, and thence to Tymochtee creek, where it was distressingly evident their doom was sealed. Here an Indian took possession of Knight, who was to escort him to the Shawanese towns, distant, as the Indian said, forty miles. The doctor became somewhat social





with his red companion, and as it was the 12th of June, the mosquitoes were rather pestilent, so they concluded to build a fire to banish, if possible, these insectile tormentors. The doctor in poking up the fire, managed to secure a good dogwood club, and vigilant of an opportunity, delivered a staggering blow upon the head of his custodian, precipitating him to the ground. Recovering from the blow, he sprang to his feet and scampered away, yelling in true Indian fashion. This was Knight's moment of escape, and gloriously did he embrace it. Narrow indeed was his escape from the fagot and the tormentor's wasting flame!

He\* reached Fort Pitt, July 4th, just twenty-two days after his escape.

But no such story is to be told concerning poor Crawford. We insert a recital of the incidents of his death, by Butterfield:

"Crawford was stripped naked and ordered to sit down. \* \* The Indians now beat him with sticks and their fists. \* \* The fatal stake—a post about fifteen feet high—had been set firmly in the ground. Crawford's hands were bound behind his back, and a rope fastened—one end to the foot of the post and the other to the ligature between his wrists. The rope was long enough for him to sit down or walk around the post once or twice, and return the same way. Crawford then called to Girty and asked if they intended to burn him. Girty answered "yes." He then replied he would take it all patiently. Upon this Captain Pipe made a speech to the Indians, who, at its conclusion, yelled a hideous and hearty assent to what had been said.

"The spot where Crawford was now to be immolated to satisfy the revengeful thirst of the Delawares for the blood of the borderers, was in what is now Crawford township, Wyandot county—a short distance north-east from the present town of Crawfordsville. \* \* About four o'clock in the afternoon of Tuesday, June 11, 1782, the torture began. The Indian men took up their guns and shot powder into Crawford's naked body, from his feet as far up as

---

\*Dr. Knight, after his escape, and on his return, passed through Wayne county.



his neck. It was the opinion of Knight that not less than seventy loads were discharged upon him! They then crowded about him, and, to the best of Knight's observation, cut off both of his ears; for, when the throng dispersed, he saw blood running from both sides of his head!

"The fire was about six or seven yards from the post to which Crawford was tied. It was made of small hickory poles, burnt quite through in the middle, each end of the poles remaining about six feet in length. Three or four Indians, by turns, would take up, individually, one of these burning pieces of wood and apply it to his naked body, already burnt black with powder.

"These tormentors presented themselves on every side of him, so that whichever way he ran round the post, they met him with the burning fagots. Some of the squaws took broad boards, upon which they would carry a quantity of burning coals and hot embers, and throw on him, so that, in a short time, he had nothing but coals of fire and hot ashes to walk on.

"In the midst of these extreme tortures, Crawford called to Girty, and begged of him to shoot him. \* \* \* Girty, by way of derision, told him he had no gun. \* \* \* Crawford, at this period of his suffering, besought the Almighty to have mercy on his soul, spoke very low, and bore his torments with the most manly fortitude. He continued in all the extremities of pain for an hour and three-quarters or two hours longer, as near as Knight could judge, when at last, being almost spent, he lay down upon his stomach.

"The savages then scalped him, and repeatedly threw the scalp into the face of Knight, telling him that was his 'great Captain.' An old squaw, whose appearance, thought Knight, every way answered the ideas people entertain of the devil, got a board, took a parcel of coals and ashes and laid them on his back and head. He then raised himself upon his feet and began to walk around the post. She next put burning sticks to him, but he seemed more insensible of pain than before. Knight was now taken away from the dreadful scene."



A tradition has it that Crawford's life only went out with the setting of the sun.

The next morning, in passing the spot, Knight witnessed the bones of his old commander, lying among the debris of the wasted flames of the day before.

Who that admires valor in the human breast can fail to appreciate, aye, even love, the God-like fortitude of this man? To be shot in battle, to be stabbed to the heart by an assassin, to drink the *caput mortuum* of the cup of poison would be a glorious release from the bondage of a life compared with this damnable and diabolical process of dispossessing the startled soul of its raiment of flesh!

Great heaven! in the sight of Thy impartial eye was the patriotism of Crawford so horrid a crime that his death should be as terrible as that of Ravillac!

And who that despises robbery, rapine, blood-thirstiness, lawlessness, cruelty, theft and murder, can fail to register his hatred of these forest-outlaws, bandits of the plain, fiends of the gorge and bluff, highwaymen of the desert, and assassins of the lava bed. We record our antipathy to the Indian, a creation, no doubt, illustrative of the possible satire of the Deity, and announce our desire, in advance, for the advent of the day when the trees of the hill and the valley shall become gibbets, when every rock under the shadow of which they shall take refuge shall become a scaffold, and when a thousand of their captors shall struggle to be the executioner of the last son of the tribes.

Innocence swathed in blood, trampled law, throttled justice and outraged humanity, demand it, and demand it in the name of the American life they have betrayed, crucified and slain.

We have thus, after protracted research, been enabled to define with gratifying accuracy the passage of this army, with the belief that in future it will be dis-associated with any subsequent military expedition that penetrated the county. We had long been persuaded that Crawford's line of march touched our county,







and that of Ashland, although Knapp, in his history of the latter county, expresses his doubt in reference to its transit through the same. All our investigations pointed in this direction.

Independent of such information as we had been able to obtain from close inspection of the authorities, we were strengthened in our convictions in the premises by intelligent observations made to us by Hon. L. D. Odell, of Clinton township. We attached great significance and weight to the statements of Mr. Odell, on account of his soundness of memory, and his extraordinary accuracy in the relation of facts.

While it is true that the Indians did not follow the retreating army as a body, further than the eastern line of Crawford county, some of the stragglers were pursued much further. A party of six was overtaken in this county by some Shawanese scouts, and two of them murdered. Their names, it seems, are not known.

The story of Philip Smith, who was shot in the arm, and who became separated from the command, is one of interest. He was but a young man, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1761. He was likewise one of the pioneers of Ohio, and came to Wayne county in 1811. He was the father of Nathan W. Smith, of Wooster township.

Isaac Newkirk, of Washington county, Pa., grandfather of John W. Newkirk, of Clinton township, and Nercissa L., wife of Ben. Douglass, was a volunteer in this expedition, and we were informed by his son, the late Reuben Newkirk, of Clinton township, that it was during their encampment near Odell's Lake that he discovered what is widely known as the Newkirk Spring. With it he was so delighted, and the beautiful surrounding prairies and wooded uplands, that he subsequently entered a section of these lands.

It may be proper for us to say in this connection, that we had expended considerable research upon the line of passage of this army, and had a chapter written for the history a year prior to our knowledge of the existence of Mr. Butterfield's "Campaign against Sandusky." In that article we had defined his march through



Clinton township, and so intended to proclaim it, whether confirmed or not in our position, by any author or any man.

Nor do we readily forget the opposition we met in declaring our purpose. Our province, however, as we construed it, was not to accommodate individuals, or be governed by any cherished opinions of neighbors or friends, however sacredly embraced, but to record what the evidence assured us was truthful and reliable. In other words, to register the real as against the suppositional.

We desire no better vindication of our original position than the volume of Mr. Butterfield. After it came to our notice we carefully perused it, abandoned portions of our manuscript, re-wrote our article, quoting freely from his work, which we unhesitatingly pronounce as conclusive, reliable and exhaustive, and a monument to the energy, ability and genius of its author.



## CHAPTER XV.

## BEALL'S CAMPAIGN — 1812.

IN our endeavor to obtain an accurate, or even satisfactory, account of this military campaign, we were met, at the very out-start, with stubborn and insurmountable difficulties. No history of the war of 1812, that we have had access to, contributes any certain clue to its organization or plan of operations. What was, and is, known as "Beall's Army," consisted of a regiment of raw, undisciplined Ohio militia, with, perhaps, an ingredient of similar material from some of the western counties of Pennsylvania. If documents, public or otherwise, have existence, either in the drawers of surviving friends, or the closets of societies of history, they have certainly not been available to us. We have given no portion of our history more attention, with conspicuously correspondingly small compensation for our efforts.

Prior to the war of 1812, General Beall, who had served in the regular army, and who had removed to Columbiana county, Ohio, in 1803, was made Colonel of the militia of said county, and subsequently a Brigadier General. After the surrender of Hull, August 16, 1812, a terrible consternation seized upon the whole community, whereupon a detachment of the militia was organized under Beall, and turned in the direction of the western frontier. He marched his detachment to Canton, Stark county, Ohio, where additions were made to it from Stark and Jefferson counties, etc., enlarging its rank and file to the dimensions, probably, of a full regiment. No time was lost in organizing the new militia companies, when a regular frontier campaign was inaugurated. Reach-





ing the Wayne county line, they passed through Sugarcreek and Paint townships, thence on to Wooster, where they made brief encampments; thence to the north-west, crossing the Big Killbuck a few rods north of the old salt works, on the line of the Indian trail; thence west and south to the farms of John A. Lawrence, Esq., and Joshua Warner, Sen., about two miles west of Wooster; thence due west, near the line of the State road, passing through or near the present sites of Jefferson and Reedsburg, in Plain township; thence on to Jeromeville, and going to the north of Haysville, in Ashland county; thence to the Huron, Sandusky and Fort Meigs. Throughout this march General Beall accompanied the army to Camp Huron, where he joined the troops of the Western Reserve, under General Elijah Wadsworth\* and General Simon Perkins.† Here they were personally visited by the Commander-in-Chief, General Harrison, who organized all the troops into a single brigade, devolving the command upon General Perkins.

From this point General Beall returned home.

The subsequent operations of the army, under General Perkins, are not of a character to call for any special or enlarged comment. A detachment of 300 of his men, under a Major Cotgreve, were, at one time, ordered to the relief of General Winchester, but hearing of the disaster that had befallen that officer, they retreated to the Rapids, where General Harrison was stationed, and who retired to Carrying river, for the purpose of forming a junction with the troops in the rear, and favoring the convoy of artillery and stores then coming from Upper Sandusky. What proportion of the army of General Beall was at the siege of Fort Meigs we are unable to note—possibly all of them. His army

---

\* General Wadsworth, born in Hartford, Conn., November 14, 1747; died in Canfield, Mahoning county, Ohio, December 30, 1817. He was a descendant of Captain Joseph Wadsworth, who hid the Charter of Connecticut in the oak tree, on the 9th of May, 1680.

† General Perkins was born in Lisbon, Conn., September 17, 1771, and removed to Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1804. He descended from one of the oldest Puritan families who crossed the sea with Roger Williams, in the good ship Lion, 1631.



was an eager, patriotic band, composed largely of farmers and their sons, though their march was seemingly an irregular and confused one, at times widely scattered and without the order of military discipline, but their patriotism was none the less ardent. As far as Camp Huron it presented but few obstacles, and was characterized by sudden alarms, scouts, scares and scrimmages. Beyond that, its part in the drama is only seen by dim lights, and almost disappears in the excitements of the actors in the heavier scenes.

There can be no doubt, however, that the transit of this army through the county was a source of terror to the Indians, and that its very presence was a great protection to the early settlers against their murderous invasions.

Thomas Eagle, who settled in Mohican township, then Wayne, but now Ashland county, in May, 1809, piloted Beall's army from Wooster to Jeromeville, and on farther west; and it was by the direction of this officer that the old fort at Jeromeville was built. He also took the Jerometown Indians prisoners, and Baptiste Jerome's wife and daughter, who shortly after died, an act for which the General was criticised.

General Beall, during the earlier stages of the war, caused the arrest of Jerome on the grounds of disloyalty and had him incarcerated in Fort Stidger for a short period.

#### REMINISCENCES OF ONE OF BEALL'S SOLDIERS.

Thomas Pittinger, who was in Fort Meigs during the siege, now living in Chester township, says:

I was one of the "Harrison Boys" under General Beall, and a volunteer soldier in the war of 1812; helped to build Fort Meigs; was in the siege and was discharged in the Fort. At the time I enlisted I was living twelve miles from Steubenville, in Jefferson county, Ohio. I went out as a volunteer private soldier in a rifle company, with James Alexander as captain, Henry Byles as first lieutenant and John Myers as ensign. The company was a full one. We first rendezvoused at Steubenville and from there we marched across the country to Canton, Stark county, Ohio, where we staid a few days. General Beall accompanied us from



Steubenville to Canton. We then started westward with the other soldiers along with us and General Beall in command. The biggest part of the troops came through Sugarcreek township after leaving Stark county. We came in a pretty straight line to Wooster and camped one night on the west side of the town near the Christmas run. We then went to the blockhouse\* and staid there several days. Benjamin Emmons had a field of corn close to the blockhouse. Our uniforms were an "aleneda" yellow hunting shirt and any such other underclothes as we had or could get. The members of my company were all armed with rifles. When the company was being armed, rifles were seized wherever they could be found and taken whether their owners were willing or not. I carried mine all through the campaign, and after my discharge and arrival home returned it to the neighbor from whom it was taken. It was what I call a "pressed" rifle. We crossed the Killbuck near the old salt works, stopped a short time close to old Yankee Azariah Smith's, then came to the John Lawrence farm, where we camped several days close to a fine spring, and then followed the line of the State road to Jeromeville, etc., on to the mouth of the river Huron. Here we butchered hogs for the army. We then proceeded to Fort Meigs, in the siege of which I was, as before stated.

Mr. Pittinger says their march involved but little hardship, and that, although they were sometimes pinched in their rations, they had plenty to eat; that they had some grumbles, but they amounted to nothing. He remarked that he "thought a good deal of General Beall," and seems to regret that they were in no *pitched battles*. He says they had several *scares* and false alarms. Mr. Pittinger will soon be 87 years old and we found his recollection good. A sketch of him appears elsewhere.

#### BATTLE OF THE COW PENS. †

In the summer of 1812 General Beall passed through Ashland county with the army, composed mostly of militia and mounted volunteers, on their way to Fort Meigs. They encamped for two weeks upon what is now known as the Griffin farm, about one mile and a half north-east of the present village of Haysville. While there one dark and rainy night, when the army were wrapped in slumber, and not dreaming of war, when nothing was heard but the patter of the rain, and the sentinel's cry of "all's well!" there came, borne upon the damp night air, the sharp, shrill crack of a rifle. The sentinels rushed in and reported the enemy upon them! The drums beat to arms, horses

---

\* Fort Stidger.

† Knapp's Ashland County—the same line of facts having been furnished us by Thomas Pittinger, of Chester township, who was with the army.







neighed; bugles sounded. The ground trembled with the dull tread of squadrons tramping. The order was given to "fire," and never before or since was such a noise and din heard in Vermillion, as there was on that eventful night. The cavalry charged in the direction of the supposed enemy, but finding no person or thing, they returned from the charge and reported that the foe had retreated; but when the first gray of morning appeared, the outposts discovered that they had been firing upon a herd of cattle belonging to the settlers, which had been roaming through the woods, and had slaughtered seventeen. This was afterward known among the soldiers as "The battle of the Cow Pens," and was the only engagement in which many of them were employed, although others gave vent to the patriotism that filled their bosoms, and yielded up their lives upon the bloody ramparts of Fort Meigs.



## CHAPTER XVI.

## INDIAN CHIEF KILLBUCK.

A CALIFORNIA '49-er, undertaking inquiries concerning our hero, would climb his genealogic tree armed with a shot-gun. Our purpose being less hostile and in the interest of peace, we approach him with kindest intentions, but we admit with more gravity than reverence.

Who his fore-fathers were and his fore-mothers who, we presume not to forecast. They may have been Assyrians or belonged to "the lost tribes," or "the missing link," or the Anthropophagi, or the Hamaxobii. The daily press, the ubiquitous reporter, even the local miscellanarian, had not yet come to the front, else we might chronicle the spasm of his birth. His grandfather may have built play-houses for his children of human bones extracted from his victims, or, defending his wigwam, fallen "like a little man" before the blood-surge of the Iroquois as they "walked over the track" of war to the west. Like Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, Killbuck had neither prefix nor suffix to his name. True, he had an *alias*, Gelelemend, but this name vexes us and we regret the *alias*.

Our border books refer to a chief Killbuck who is denominated a wise and great chief, a great captain and a great conjurer. He appears as a warrior with Shingiss, Blackhoof, etc., and is not pleased with the operations of Braddock's army. In a war council he fiercely and vehemently fulminates as follows:

"We know well what the English want. Your own traders say that you intend to take all our lands and destroy us. It is you who have begun the war. Why do *you* come here to fight? How have you treated the Delawares? You



know how the Iroquois deceived us into acting as peace mediators; how they shamed us, and took our arms; put petticoats on us; called us women, and made us move three times away from our homes. And, why? Because the English paid them a few beads, and blankets, and paint, and when their senses were stolen away with fire-water they sold our lands; but we tell you this must cease. We are no longer women, but"—striking his breast—"men—men who can strike, and kill, and"—

"Yes!" hissed out old Shingiss, springing to his feet, rising to his full stature, his wicked little eyes flashing a venomous fire. "We are *men*, and no longer women! We have thrown off the petticoat of the squaw, and have seized the keen tomahawk of the 'brave.' I speak," stamping his foot, "as one standing on his own ground. Why do you come to fight on our land? Keep away! both French and English. The English are poor and stingy. They give us nothing but a few beads, some bad rum, and old worn-out guns, which kick back and break to pieces; and their traders cheat us and fool our squaws and maidens. But I tell you we won't suffer it longer."

It will be seen that the speech undertaken by Killbuck was completed by Mr. Shingiss.

This Chief Killbuck belonged to the Delaware tribe, and is probably the same personage that nearly half a century afterwards figured conspicuously in Tuscarawas county. The Iroquois, of all the savage tribes in America, stood foremost in eloquence, in war, in primitive virtues, and the arts of policy. They were termed by DeWitt Clinton, "the Romans of America," and were the subjugators of a vast area of country, including even Canada itself, and it was through actual, or alleged purchase from them, that the English asserted title to all the land west of the Allegheny mountains, the French claiming the same magnificent domain, by right of discovery and prior possession. They consisted originally of five nations: The Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas, and the Senecas, to whom a sixth, the Tuscaroras, from the south, were admitted. The Delawares suffered much at their hands. In Ohio the Delawares were the ancestral tribe, and their biography contains an extraordinary number of remarkable personages, though none of so distinguished career or character, as to be known to the present generation.

Netawatwees was head chief of the Delawares, and died in





1776, and White Eyes was the first captain among them. White Eyes died in 1778, of small-pox, when Gelelemend or Killbuck, was installed as temporary chief during the minority of the heir of Netawatwees. Killbuck died in Goshen, an Indian village in Tuscarawas county, in the year 1810, aged 80 years. Captain White Eyes and Killbuck were advocates of the American cause, though that is more than can be said of Shingiss, and other of the Delaware chiefs.

Taylor, in his History of Ohio, published 1854, infers from Hutchins' Map of 1763, and Pownall's Map of 1776, "that there were five Delaware villages, within a few miles from each other, on the Muskingum — one on Will's creek, where Cambridge, in Guernsey county, stands; one near the source of the Scioto, and in the present county of Delaware; one on the Killbuck, a tributary of the Mohican, or White Woman, and apparently near the present Millersburg, in Holmes county, besides the settlement at the Tuscarawas forks of the Muskingum."

The stream known as Killbuck, traversing the county, was named after this chief. We have it upon the authority of Howe, in his Historical Collections of the State, page 485, that two of his sons assumed the name of Henry, out of respect to the celebrated Patrick Henry, of Virginia, and were taken to Princeton, to be educated.

In 1798 the United States Government granted to the Society of United Brethren, 12,000 acres of land, for propagating the Gospel among the heathen. On the 4th of August, 1823, Lewis Cass, on the part of the United States, entered into an agreement or treaty with a representative of said Society for the retrocession of those lands to the Government. The agreement could not be legal without the written consent of the Indians, for whose benefit the lands had been donated. These embraced the remainder of the Christian Indians, formerly settled on the land, "including Killbuck and his descendants, and the nephews and descendants of the late Captain White Eyes, Delaware chiefs."

Said agreement was consummated and signed as follows: Lewis



Cass, Commissioner, on the part of the United States; and Zacharias, or Kootalees, John Henry, or Killbuck, Charles Henry, or Killbuck, Francis Henry, or Killbuck, John Peter, Tobias, John Jacob, and Matthias, or Koolotshatshees, being the descendants and representatives of the Christian Indians, who were formerly settled upon three tracts of land, lying on both sides of the Muskingum river, containing four thousand acres each, etc.

After sowing his wild oats, and various border experiences, it will be seen, he drifted further west and ceased to be a *portent*. He ceased swoops and forays; he yelped war no more. The Moravian missionaries drew him under their "sweet influences;" he professed; he confessed; he said he believed, and died saturated in whisky, but observing the external and more muscular forms of the United Brethren church.

#### BOATING ON KILLBUCK.

The following was written by Frederick Leyda, of Winsted, Minn., one of the pioneers of Wayne county, and published in the Wooster Republican in 1872:

Great things transpired during the year 1816. Killbuck, the beautiful, that flows so rapidly west of Wooster and winds its way so majestically south, until it mingles its waters with the great Father of Waters, was this year declared navigable, and it was not thought improbable that the day would come when the "Mohicans" would be conveyed to the Killbuck bridge, and Wooster become the head of slackwater navigation. Owing to the great immigration to this part, grain became scarce and the demand increased. A benevolent spirit entered the heart of John Wilson to seek food for man and beast, and it was on this wise: He laid the matter before one William Totten, who had been a man of renown among the watermen on the Ohio in days of yore. William thought it good to go, and chose some of the valiant men to accompany him. It occurred to him that in the White Woman country there was much corn and to spare, and the captain of this boat led the way to that land where the corn grew, and he procured a craft called a "keel boat." The dimensions of this boat were as follows, viz: The length thereof was 15 feet, the width 10 feet, depth 6 feet, with a cabin thereon. All things now ready, the captain went forth among the inhabitants of this land of corn, and laid bare the wants of his brethren that dwelt north, even toward the lakes, and after they had hearkened unto the voice of the captain their hearts soft-



ened toward their kinsman, and they said unto him, "Thou hast come unto thy brethren of the south to get provender for man and beast, and thou shalt not surely go empty away, for we have here an abundance and to spare." The captain answered and said, "We have not come here, my brethren, to ask alms, for we have the coin to satisfy thee. What wilt thou tax us for the provender? How much per bushel?" Then the brethren of the south answered and said, "Truly, we are in need of the coin, for we have not seen the like before in this land. Ye shall surely have it for 15 cents per bushel." So it was agreed the boat should be filled, and it was even so. The captain called forth his men and said unto them, "Up, we will haste to our brethren with the corn, that they faint not." The craft was pushed up the stream in this way: On each side of the cabin there was a footway with slats nailed on from bow to stern crosswise. Men on each side with poles commenced at the bow, placed one end of the pole to their shoulder, the other end in the stream, back up stream, then pushed, and as the boat ran ahead they kept stepping until they reached the stern, then wheeled, walked back and did the same—one man at the helm to steer. They succeeded, but with much difficulty, having to cut drift-wood and trees that fell across and in the stream; often only one or two miles were made per day. They finally landed the boat above the Killbuck bridge, south. It was then noised abroad that the effort was a success, and great was the rejoicing. The occasion was celebrated in the partaking of the "ardent." The writer of this was considered competent to take charge of said boat and contents during the night, and as the shades of the evening drew near there came forth from their hiding places a numerous quantity of "mosquitoes"—the number no mortal man could tell—and if ever anybody did suffer from these little Killbuck imps, it was me. Having nothing to make a smoke with, I was completely at their mercy. The corn was hauled to town and disposed of at \$1.50 per bushel.

Joseph McGugan bought the boat, ran it down and was about to load it, when the rains descended, the floods came and that boat, with the men on board, broke its moorings and was carried off. The men got hold of limbs, climbed up the trees and were there thirty-six hours before they were rescued. Thus ended the corn speculation.

During the next season a load of salt arrived from the Ohio river, which was disposed of at \$12.00 per barrel, and Killbuck was declared a navigable stream.

I was somewhat acquainted with the old chief after whom this stream was named. He then lived on the Tuscarawas, and occasionally visited Wooster, always accompanied with his daughter, quite an interesting girl. He was a beautiful specimen of the red man as taught and trained by the white man—a perfect bloat—and as homely as the devil, lacking the cloven foot.

Killbuck, you are not responsible for being named after the old chief! Nor yet for your sluggishness, nor for your slopping over occasionally to afford a good "skating park" for Young Wooster! Thou wast here, winding thy unrippled way







carrying off the noxious effluvia and draining the low rich lands along thy borders for the husbandmen that are to cultivate that "Nile" as yet untouched by man. The god of waters assigned thee thy course and bade thee perform the great office designed for the good of man. Proud mortals may stand on thy banks and cast a reproach or an epithet on thy appearance, and say, Why was it not thus and so? Ah! has man filled the great object of his existence? Nay, verily! but thou hast.

### NAVIGATING THE KILLBUCK AND SALT CREEK.

The following reminiscences were contributed by Nathan W. Smith, of Wooster township:

In 1812 Philip Smith despatched a boat load of goods up these streams from the Ohio river, with his sons, George and Philip, and James McIntire in charge. The boat was a "dug-out," 68 feet long by 3½ feet wide, carved out of a solid log. It was made several miles up Cross creek, in Ohio, where it was launched and passed down the river to within three miles of Wellsville. Here the cargo was placed on board, consisting of 4 four-horse wagon loads of goods, and on March 20th, 1812, they embarked on the trip for the then distant Wayne county. They moved down the Ohio to the mouth of the Muskingum, and up that river and its tributaries to the mouth of the Killbuck; thence up that stream to the mouth of Salt creek, near Holmesville; thence to a point above Holmesville, where the goods were unloaded, at Morgan's residence, at the Big Spring.

About one month was occupied in making this passage. This was the first craft that had navigated the Killbuck, which passage was accomplished with great difficulty, as they frequently had to cut their way through drift-wood.

### THE OLD SALT WORKS ON THE KILLBUCK.

One of the very distressing annoyances and privations to which the pioneers were subjected, and one of the necessities for which they were sometimes compelled to pay the most exorbitant rates, was that of salt. But necessity often compels opportunity, and pluck, then as now, was the father of luck. Prices for this article, we have been told by some of the old settlers, ran as high as \$16 and \$20 per barrel. Rather than be subjected to the annoyance and expense of transporting it from Pittsburg, or from points on the Ohio, to Coshocton, at the head of the Muskingum, thence to the Walhonding, and tugging it up Killbuck in dug-outs and pi-



rogues, as did Benjamin Jones and the triple-nerved William Totten, they concluded they would bore for it.

So the solution of the salt problem was inaugurated on the 5th of March, 1815, by Joseph Eichar. It was a somewhat hazardous financial venture, at that time, it is true, but Mr. Eichar was inspired by the prospect, and hoped to be able to procure for the market at home this great desideratum, receiving the encouragement of enterprising business men throughout Ohio and other of the States.

The well was sunk 465 feet, by means of a chisel from one to two inches on the edge. Salt water was obtained and salt made, which met with a ravenous demand and commanded an exorbitant price. The water not being sufficiently impregnated, its manufacture was soon abandoned.

We extract from a descriptive letter, furnished us by Mrs. Joseph Lake, of New York, daughter of Joseph Eichar :

One of the greatest obstacles they met with in boring, was the striking a strong vein of oil, a spontaneous outburst, which shot up high as the tops of the highest trees! One of the workmen dropped a coal of fire into it, and, in less than a minute, everything was in a roaring blaze! The men became terribly frightened; and Jim McClarran struck a bee-line through the woods for Wooster, without hat, or coat, for, said he, "We have struck through to the lower regions, and it looks as if we had set the world on fire."

The scene was one of intense excitement and wonder. It seemed, verily, as if hell's hot cauldron had been punctured and was spitting whole buckets of fire-broth. A Mr. McKinley's coat tail took fire, when he went through all manner of Dervish-like contortions, gyrating and fumbling his pendent garment worse than an Asiatic fingering his cymbals before the image of the devil. Of this he is said to have cherished as lively a recollection as did Andrew Poe over the ponderous "hug" of the formidable Big Foot. Mr. Eichar precipitately rushed to the theater of excitement, and the letter says that, upon his arrival, he found "a frightful fire." Means were immediately employed to extinguish the



conflagration, which was accomplished by the use of blankets, bed-clothes, etc., which were stuffed in and around the cavity.

A bottle of the oil was taken to Wooster, and exhibited by Mr. Eichar to Dr. Townsend, who, upon analysis, pronounced it "*a wonderful phenomena.*" It must have flowed abundantly, for Mrs. Lake closes her reference to it by saying, "the whole surface of Killbuck was covered with oil."

But salt was what they wanted, for oil they could do without. At great expense and trouble the well was tubed, but the saline liquid not presenting itself in paying quantity, and the efflux of oil making its procuration almost, if not wholly impossible, even if the water had been of the most powerful salt character, the enterprise was ultimately abandoned, after thousands of dollars had been expended thereon.





## CHAPTER XVII.

## ST. CLAIR'S DEFEAT, NOVEMBER 4, 1791.\*

"Fought eye to eye, and hand to hand,  
Alas! 'twas but to die!  
In vain the rifle's deadly flash  
Scorched eagle plume and wampum sash—  
The hatchet hissed on high;  
And down they fell in crimson heaps  
Like the ripe corn the sickle reaps."

Major General Arthur St. Clair was born in Edinburg, Scotland, in 1734, and came to America with Admiral Boscawen, in 1775. He served as a Lieutenant under Wolfe during the old French War. He was made a Colonel in the army, and, in 1776, was ordered to raise a regiment for the Canada service. During this year he was advanced to a Brigadiership, and supported General Washington in his retreat through New Jersey. He took part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. In February, 1777, he was made Major General, and ordered to Ticonderoga, which post, in less than 30 days, he evacuated, and for which he was censured and suspended from his command. He did not quit the army, however, and stood side by side with Washington in the fight of Brandywine, September 11, 1777.

A court-martial was held in his case, and he was honorably acquitted, Congress acquiescing in the verdict. Never, for a moment, did Washington withdraw confidence from him. He was with the army of the South, before Yorktown, a few days prior to

---

\* This brief chapter of military campaigns is introduced here as an explanation to references made in other pages of this work.



the surrender of Cornwallis, October 19, 1781. He was next ordered to South Carolina, to join General Greene, which he succeeded in doing, remaining with that officer during the short remnant of the war.

Peace concluded, he lived in Pennsylvania, and, in 1786, was elected to Congress, and was presiding officer of that body. When the North-western Territory was erected into a government he was chosen its Governor. He was appointed in 1788 and held the office until Ohio was admitted into the Union as a State.

In 1791, in the autumn, with more than two thousand men, he marched from Fort Washington into the Indian territory, arriving on the 12th of October, without material loss, at Fort Jefferson, Darke county, Ohio. Having established and garrisoned two forts on his route, he encamped fifteen miles from the Indian towns, on the Miami, on the 3d day of November. The movements of the army had been slow, and the confederated tribes of the West—Hurons, Potawatomies, Ottawas, Chippewas, Miamis, Delawares, Shawanese, Iroquois, and others—under the guidance of Michickinaqua (Little Turtle), and, as is supposed, of Joseph Brandt, had full opportunity to collect their warriors and form their plans for defense.

Says one authority :

Before the rising of the sun on the following day (Nov 4) the savages fell upon the camp of the whites. Never was a more decisive victory obtained. In vain did the American General and his officers exert themselves to maintain order and to rally the bewildered troops. The Indians, firing from covert, thinned the ranks and picked off the officers by a continuous and murderous discharge. A disorderly retreat was the result ; artillery, baggage, and no small portion of the arms of the militia fell into the hands of the exultant pursuers. Fort Jefferson was nearly 30 miles distant, and thither the defeated army directed its flight. The Indians followed close upon the fugitives, cutting down and destroying at will, until, as is reported, one of their chiefs called out to them "to stop, as they had killed enough."

The temptation offered by the plunder to be obtained at the camp, induced the Indians to return, and the remnant of the invading army reached Fort Jefferson about sunset. The loss in this battle, on the part of the whites, was no less than 894 in killed, wounded and missing ; 38 officers and 593 non-commissioned officers and privates were slain or missing. The Indian loss did not exceed fifty or sixty.



## HULL'S SURRENDER, AUGUST 16, 1812.

The formal declaration of war by President Madison against Great Britain was issued June 18, 1812. The causes alleged were:

British excesses in violating the American flag on the great highway of nations; the impressment of American seamen; harassing American vessels as they were entering their own harbors, or departing from them; and wantonly spilling the blood of the citizens of America within the limits of her territorial jurisdiction; issuing orders by which the ports of the enemies of Great Britain were blockaded, and not supporting these blockades by the adequate application of fleets to render them legal, and enforcing them from the date of their proclamation; in consequence of which American commerce had been plundered on every sea, and her products cut off from their legitimate markets; employing secret agents to subvert the Government and dismember the Union; and finally, inciting the Indian tribes to hostility.

Upon the organization of the new army the chief command was bestowed upon General Henry Dearborn, of Massachusetts, an officer of the Revolution. At the South, Thomas Pinckney, of South Carolina, was created Major-General, and invested with the chief command in that quarter. The first attention of the Government was directed to an expedition into Canada, where it was believed the disaffection of the inhabitants toward Great Britain would render it easy to obtain a foothold. A force of nearly 2,000 men, under Brigadier-General Hull, a Captain during the Revolution, and then Governor of the Territory of Michigan, entered Canada West on the 12th of July, crossing over from Detroit to Sandwich.

The British fort at Malden was the first object of assault; which was in proximity to the *debouchement* of Detroit river, the strait, or ligature of connection between Lakes St. Clair and Erie. As a result of procrastination, on the part of Hull, opportunity was afforded for strengthening the garrisons at this place.

During this inertness and inactivity of the army near the middle







of July, the American fort at Michilimackinac fell into the hands of the enemy, and, shortly thereafter communication by the land route with Ohio was entirely severed by a party of redskins under the redoubtable Tecumseh. Hull, therefore, re-crossed the river with his entire force, and occupied Detroit. General Proctor, the British officer in command at Malden, was enabled to co-operate with his Indian confederates, and renewed attempts on the part of the Americans to force a passage of the road only resulted in disaster.

By the middle of August General Brock, one of the most energetic and valiant of the English commanders in Canada, and Governor of then Lower Canada, had advanced to the scene of action, and on the 15th of August he sent a flag, bearing a summons to the American General to surrender, in which he says, "It is far from my intention to join in a war of extermination, but you must be aware that the numerous body of Indians, who have attached themselves to my troops, will be beyond my control the moment the contest commences." To this General Hull answered, "I have no other reply to make than that I am prepared to meet any force which may be at your disposal." Upon receipt of this answer of Hull's, Brock immediately opened his batteries upon the town and fort, but the Americans occupying a defensible position, entertained little fears of being able to sustain themselves.

On the morning of the 16th of August, the British crossed the river three miles below Detroit, and immediately marched towards the fort.

Hull was perplexed and agitated. He believed that resistance would be vain and ultimately lead to the barbarities of an Indian massacre. He was wavering and indecisive in his operations. At first his troops were drawn up in order of battle, without the fort, his artillery was advantageously planted, and his army awaited the approach of the enemy, full of the confidence of victory. The British were within 500 yards of their lines, when suddenly Hull gave the order to retire immediately to the fort. The indignation of the army broke forth, and all subordination ended. They



crowded in, and without any order from the General, stacked their arms, some dashing them with violence upon the ground. Many of the soldiers wept. Even the spirit of the women was indignant, and they declared, in impotent wrath, that the fort should not be surrendered. Hull, perceiving that he had no longer any authority, and believing that the Indians were ready to fall upon the inhabitants, was anxious to put the place under the protection of the British. A white flag was hung out upon the walls of the fort. Two British officers rode up, and a capitulation was concluded by Hull with the most unbecoming haste.

All the regulars and volunteers in the American army became prisoners of war, the militia being paroled, and the whole territory of Michigan fell into the hands of the British. His officers were not even consulted. He made no provision for the security of his Canadian allies and all the public property was rashly turned over. In his official report Hull estimated his force at 800 effective men, while Brock's command numbered about 1300, 700 of whom were Indians.

It may be imagined that so severe a loss and so disgraceful a reverse could not be patiently endured. Put upon trial by a court martial at Albany long afterwards, of which General Dearborn was president, he was sentenced to death for un-officer-like behavior and cowardice, but acquitted of treason. Although under condemnation of death he was never imprisoned, and was sent unguarded to his home, in the vicinity of Boston, to abide the decision of the President of the United States, who remitted the death punishment but dispossessed him of all military command. It might not be inappropriate to remark of the unfortunate and evil-fated Hull that to-day his military character is relieved of much of the passionate aspersion flung at him in the hissing white heat of the temporary humiliation which followed his untimely surrender, and that his failings—chiefly excessive caution and a terrible absence of that promptness and energy so necessary in the military leader—are looked upon with greater leniency.



## GENERAL WINCHESTER—FORT MEIGS—THE SIEGE.

The army of the West, at the opening of the campaign of 1813, under Harrison, was stationed near the head of Lake Erie. His head-quarters, at this time, were at Franklinton, Ohio, and aggressive movements toward Canada were still the object of the American armies. General Winchester, holding the advance of the army, and hearing that a party of the British were camped near Frenchtown, attacked and scattered them. On the morning of the 22d of January he was surprised by the combined force of British and Indians, under the command of the infamous Proctor, aided by the Indian chiefs Roundhead and Splitlogs. In this instance he was taken prisoner, and a sad, awful fate was reserved for the men of his command. The protection offered them by Proctor was not given. The merciless savages set fire to the town, dragged the wounded from the houses, scalped them in the streets, and left their mangled bodies in the highway.

In this most melancholy engagement the Americans lost five hundred men; and thirty-five officers and four hundred and fifty non-commissioned officers and men still remained after fighting six hours against artillery, surrounded by the yells of a thousand savages. They were chiefly volunteers from the best families of Kentucky, and the horrors and barbarities of that day put the whole State in mourning. It riveted forever the crime of murder upon Proctor and discriminates him as the foremost Bazouk of his time.

General Harrison now changed his head-quarters from Franklinton to the Rapids of the Maumee, where he built Fort Meigs, named in honor of Return Jonathan Meigs, who was first elected Governor of Ohio, in 1810. The fort was situated upon a rising ground, at the distance, says Brackenridge, "of a few hundred yards from the river, the country on each side of which is chiefly natural meadows." The garrison was well furnished with means of defense, and Harrison, with severe energy, labored night and day to strengthen it for the siege. The soldiers in the fort, amounting to about twelve hundred, were principally volunteers,







in the best of spirits and resolute in determination to defend themselves.

On May 1, 1813, Proctor, with a force of 1,000 regulars and militia, and 1,200 Indians, besieged the fort. For the first five days a considerable suspense clouded the inmates of the fort, but an officer arriving with the intelligence that General Clay, with 1,200 Kentuckians, was descending the Miami, and but a few miles distant then, dispelled all foreboding and gloom.

Acting on the hypothesis that the British army was within his grasp, Harrison sent orders to land one-half of the advancing troops on the side of the river opposite to the fort, to co-operate with him in forcing the British batteries. Colonel Dudley, with a party of 800, was charged with this duty; and he discharged it with so much vim and energy that, in a few minutes, he was in possession of the batteries of Proctor, and had captured several prisoners; but his troops, in the flush of excitement, continued pursuit too far, and were ambuscaded by the crafty Tecumseh. Dudley struggled vainly to rescue his troops. Though fatally wounded, he still remained on the field and killed an Indian warrior before he fell. Of the 800 men who constituted his command only 150 escaped; the balance were either killed or captured. Many of the prisoners the Indians claimed and carried off with them to their towns, to treat them there as they pleased.

Before and during the siege both officers and men distinguished themselves for great coolness and bravery. The loss of Dudley was regarded as a calamity. Few men in Kentucky were more generally esteemed. His body was found unburied, after great search, and horribly mangled. The Kentuckians fought like tigers.

The soldiers in the garrison often beguiled the hours in singing patriotic songs. A verse from one of them will show their general character:

Freemen! no longer bear such slaughter,  
Avenge your country's cruel woe;  
Arouse and save your wives and daughters,  
Arouse, expel the faithless foe.

Chorus—Scalps are bought at stated prices,  
Malden pays the price in gold.



Majors Ball, Todd, Johnson, Stoddard, etc., were all honorably mentioned in general orders for efficiency during the siege. The loss of the Americans in the fort was 81 killed and 189 wounded.

The garrison suffered considerably from scarcity of water, their well not having been completed, and it was attended with great risk to obtain their supply during the night from the river. The constant alertness necessary to be observed in guarding against a surprise required them to be continually on their arms, and as a result rendered their duties exceedingly fatiguing. After a suspension of hostilities for several consecutive days, and the passage of flags between the besiegers and the besieged, arrangements were negotiated for exchange of prisoners. Tecumseh stipulated to release his claim to the persons taken by the Indians, provided some Wyandots to the number of forty were delivered up, and Proctor promised to furnish a list of the killed, wounded and prisoners.

On the 9th of May, 1813, at 10 o'clock, A. M., the siege of Fort Meigs\* was raised. The second siege occurred soon thereafter, but was of slight consequence.

Proctor, with his insatiable desire to give his allies further opportunity to gratify their thirst for blood, collected together 500 Indians and besieged Fort Stevenson July 20th, but in this instance only to be foiled and gallantly repulsed by Major Croghan.

---

\* A diagram of this fort is furnished in Howe's Ohio, page 528, from a survey by Joseph H. Larwill, of Wooster, made between the two sieges, who was a Lieutenant at that time in the military service.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

WAYNE COUNTY—ITS ORGANIZATION—ELECTIONS, INSTITUTIONS,  
ETC.

WAYNE county was organized by Act of the Legislature, January 4th, 1812, to take effect on the 1st day of March thereafter. The same Act provided that the people of the county should elect county officers on the 1st Monday of April, 1812, to hold the same until the next annual election.

## MEMBERS OF CONGRESS

Who have represented districts of which Wayne county formed a part:

	Served From		Served From
Reasin Beall.....	1813 to 1815	David A. Starkweather....	1845 to 1847
David Clendenen.....	1815 to 1817	Samuel Lahm.....	1847 to 1849
Peter Hitchcock.....	1817 to 1819	David K. Carter.....	1849 to 1851
John Sloane .....	1819 to 1821	David K. Carter.....	1851 to 1853
John Sloane.....	1821 to 1823	Harvey H. Johnson.....	1853 to 1855
John Sloane.....	1823 to 1825	Philemon Bliss.....	1855 to 1857
John Sloane.....	1825 to 1827	Philemon Bliss.....	1857 to 1859
John Sloane .....	1827 to 1829	Harrison G. Blake .....	1859 to 1861
John Thompson.....	1829 to 1831	Harrison G. Blake.....	1861 to 1863
John Thompson.....	1831 to 1833	George Bliss.....	1863 to 1865
Benjamin Jones.....	1833 to 1835	Martin Welker.....	1865 to 1867
Benjamin Jones.....	1835 to 1837	Martin Welker.....	1867 to 1869
Matthias Shepler.....	1837 to 1839	Martin Welker.....	1869 to 1871
David A. Starkweather....	1839 to 1841	James Monroe.....	1871 to 1873
Ezra Dean.....	1841 to 1843	James Monroe.....	1873 to 1875
Ezra Dean.....	1843 to 1845	James Monroe.....	1875 to 1877

## OUR STATE SENATORS.

*Columbiana, Stark and Wayne*—Lewis Kinney and Joseph Richardson, from December 7, 1812, to December 5, 1814; John Thompson from December 5,





1814, to December 2, 1816; John G. Young, from December 4, 1815, to December 1, 1817.

*Stark and Wayne*—John Myers, from December 2, 1816, to December 7, 1818; Thomas G. Jones, from December 7, 1818, to December 4, 1820.

*Wayne*—Thomas McMillan, from December 4th, 1820, to December 6th, 1824, 2 terms, having been re-elected in 1822; Edward Avery, from December 6, 1824, to December 4, 1826.

*Wayne and Holmes*—Joseph H. Larwill, from December 4, 1826, to December 7, 1829, having been re-elected in 1828, and having resigned in 1829.

*Wayne*—Benjamin Jones, from December 7, 1829, to December 3, 1832, having been re-elected in 1830; Thomas Robison, from December 3, 1832, to December 5, 1836, having been re-elected in 1834; George Wellhouse, from December 5, 1836, to December 3, 1838; Jacob Ihrig, from December 3, 1838, to December 7, 1840; John H. Harris, from December 7, 1840, to December 5, 1842; Charles Wolcott, from December 5, 1842, to December 2, 1844; Levi Cox, from December 2, 1844, to December 7, 1846; Joseph Willford, from December 7, 1846, to December 6, 1847, having resigned in the middle of his term; Andrew H. Byers, from December 6, 1847, to December 2, 1850, having been re-elected in 1848 for a full term.

*Wayne and Ashland*—George W. Bull, from December 2, 1850, to January 5, 1852.

*Wayne and Holmes*—George Rex, from January 5, 1852, to January 2, 1854; James Hockinberry, from January 2, 1854, to January 7, 1856; Joseph Willford, from January 7, 1856, to January 4, 1858; D. J. Perkey, from January 4, 1858, to January 2, 1860; Benjamin Eason, from January 2, 1860, to January 6, 1862.

*Wayne, Holmes, Knox and Morrow*—Davis Miles, from January 6, 1862, to January 4, 1864; Joseph C. Devin, from January 4, 1864, to January 1, 1866; Frank H. Hurd, from January 1, 1866, to January 6, 1868; and Lyman R. Critchfield, from January 1, 1866, to January 2, 1867—having resigned after the session of 1866; Robert Justice, from January 2, 1867, to January 6, 1868—filling the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Mr. Critchfield; George Rex and C. H. Scribner, from January 6, 1868, to January 3, 1870; Hinchman S. Prophet, from January 3, 1870, to January 1, 1872; Henry D. McDowell, from January 1, 1872, to January, 1874; Daniel Paul, from January 1, 1874, to January, 1876; John Ault, from January 1, 1876, to January, 1878.

## MEMBERS OF HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

*Stark and Wayne*—Samuel Coulter, from December 6, 1813, to December 5, 1814; William Henry, from December 5, 1814, to December 4, 1815; John Harris, from December 4, 1815, to December 2, 1816.

From 1816 until 1848, Wayne county alone formed a Representative District.



*Wayne*.—Thomas McMillan, from December 2, 1816, to December 4, 1820—having been re-elected in 1817, 1818 and 1819; Jacob Barker, from December 4, 1820, to December 3, 1821; Benjamin Jones, from December 3, 1821, to December 2, 1822; Cyrus Spink, from December 2, 1822, to December 1, 1823; Robert McClarran, from December 1, 1823, to December 6, 1824; James Robison, from December 6, 1824, to December 5, 1825; and Jacob Frederick, from December 6, 1824, to December 4, 1826—having been re-elected in 1825; David McConahay, from December 4, 1826, to December 7, 1829—having been re-elected in 1827 and 1828; and John Lorah, from December 1, 1828, to December 7, 1829; James Robison, from December 7, 1829, to December 5, 1831—having been re-elected in 1830; Jacob Ihrig, from December 6, 1830, to December 7, 1835—having been re-elected in 1831, 1832, 1833 and 1834; and again re-elected in 1836, with his term closing on December 4, 1837; Jacob Miller, from December 7, 1835, to December 5, 1836; William Peppard, from December 4, 1837 to December 2, 1839—having been re-elected in 1838; Elzey Wilson, from December 2, 1839, to December 7, 1840; and Thomas Shreve, from December 2, 1839, to December 6, 1841—having been re-elected in 1840; Charles Wolcott, from December 6, 1841, to December 5, 1842; John Larwill and Joseph Willford, from December 5, 1842, to December 4, 1843; Peter Willoz, from December 4, 1843, to December 2, 1844; John Brown, from December 2, 1844, to December 1, 1845; Michael Totten and Joseph Willford, from December 1, 1845, to December 7, 1846; George Emery, from December 7, 1846, to December 6, 1847; Michael Totten, from December 6, 1847, to December 4, 1848.

*Wayne and Ashland*.—Abraham Franks, Jr., and Jacob Miller, from December 4, 1848, to December 3, 1849; Abraham Franks, Jr., and George W. Bull, from December 3, 1849, to December 2, 1850; Charles R. Deming and Clinton Wilson, from December 2, 1850, to January 5, 1852.

*Wayne*.—Clinton Wilson and Josiah H. Hitchcock, from January 5, 1852, to January 2, 1854; Ezra V. Dean and Joseph H. Downing, from January 2, 1854, to January 7, 1856; John W. Baughman and Lorenzo D. Odell, from January 7, 1856, to January 4, 1858; Lorenzo D. Odell, from January 4, 1858, to January 2, 1860; William C. Moore, from January 2, 1860, to January 6, 1862; John Ault, from January 6, 1862, to January 4, 1864; John Brinkerhoff, from January 4, 1864, to January 1, 1866; John Ault, from January 1, 1866, to January 6, 1868; William R. Wilson, from January 6, 1868, to January 1, 1872—having been re-elected in 1869; Thomas W. Peckinpugh, from January 3, 1870, to January, 1874—having been re-elected in 1871; E. B. Eshleman, from January 5, 1874, to January, 1876; Thomas A. McCoy, from January, 1876, to January, 1878.

#### MEMBERS OF CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.

John Larwill and Leander Firestone, M. D.....	1851-1852
John K. McBride, in Convention of .....	1873-1874



## PRESIDENT JUDGES OF COMMON PLEAS COURT.

Benjamin Ruggles.....Aug'st term, 1812	Martin Welker.....March term, 1852
William Wilson.....April term, 1816	William Sample.....Feb'y term, 1857
George Todd.....May term, 1816	William Given.....March term, 1859
Alexander Harper.....April term, 1822	William Reed.....March term, 1867
Ezra Dean.....March term, 1834	Charles C. Parsons.....March term, 1877
Jacob Parker.....March term, 1841	Carolus F. Voorhes elected October 9th, 1877.
Levi Cox.....May term, 1848	

## ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

Christian Smith.....Aug'st term, 1812	James Robison.....Febr'y term, 1831
David Kimpton.....Aug'st term, 1812	Hugh Culbertson.....March term, 1833
John Cisna.....Aug'st term, 1812	Stephen F. Day.....March term, 1833
David McConahay.....May term, 1819	George Wellhouse.....April term, 1838
Thomas Townsend*.....May term, 1819	Samuel N. Bissell.....March term, 1845
John Nimmon.....May term, 1819	Smith Orr.....Febr'y term, 1847
John Patton.....Jan'y term, 1821	Neal McCoy.....Febr'y term, 1847
William Goodfellow.....March term, 1824	†Thomas Robison.....Aug'st term, 1843
Hezekiah Bissell.....March term, 1826	James Swart.....May term, 1849
Jacob Frederick.....March term, 1826	

By the Constitution of 1852 Associate Judges were abolished and Probate Judges substituted.

## PROBATE JUDGES.

Served From	Served From
Samuel L. Lorah..... 1852 to 1855	John K. McBride..... 1867 to 1870
Henry Buckmaster..... 1855 to 1858	John K. McBride..... 1870 to 1873
Thomas Johnson..... 1858 to 1861	Joseph H. Dowling..... 1873 to 1876
Thomas Johnson..... 1861 to 1864	Aquila Wiley..... 1876
Henry J. Lehman..... 1864 to 1867	

## SHERIFFS.

Served From	Served From
Josiah Crawford..... 1812 to 1814	Samuel Cutter..... 1846 to 1848
Robert Orr..... 1814 to 1818	George W. Lorah..... 1848 to 1852
John Updegraff..... 1818 to 1820	John Bechtel..... 1852 to 1856
Joseph Barkdull..... 1820 to 1824	Neal McCoy..... 1856 to 1858
John Smith..... 1824 to 1828	W. A. Eaken..... 1858 to 1860
Thomas Robison..... 1828 to 1832	Joshua Wilson..... 1860 to 1864
Matthias Johnston..... 1832 to 1836	John B. France..... 1864 to 1868
Daniel Yarnall..... 1836 to 1838	George Steele..... 1868 to 1872
M. C. Shamp..... 1838 to 1842	Jacob R. Bowman..... 1872 to 1876
Samuel Kermickel..... 1842 to 1846	William Coulter..... 1876 to 1878

\* Thomas Townsend resigning. Thomas G. Jones became his successor at the April term, 1820.

† Filling the vacancy caused by the resignation of Samuel N. Bissell.







## CLERKS OF COMMON PLEAS COURT.

	Served From		Served From
*William Larwill.....	1812 to 1826	Thomas Cox.....	1826 to 1828
From 1828 to 1852, William Larwill, John Sloane and Samuel L. Lorah conducted the office, though here the record is unsatisfactory.			
Benjamin Eason.....	1852 to 1858	John W. Baughman.....	1868 to 1874
William Weiker †.....	1858 to 1861	George Power.....	1874 to 1877
C. C. Parsons, Sen.....	1862 to 1868	George Power.....	1877

## COUNTY TREASURERS.

William Smith was appointed first County Treasurer in 1812. The first executed Treasurer's bond on record in the Auditor's office, is that of Francis H. Foltz, dated 1819, the office to be held by him until the first Monday of the following June.

In 1820 we find a similar bond executed by Mr. Foltz.

In 1822 Samuel Quinby was appointed to the office, holding it until 1830, when he was duly elected, filling the position for eight more years.

James Finley was elected in 1837, and held the office twelve years.

	Elected In		Elected In
Neal Power.....	1849	M. W. Pinkerton.....	1865
Neal Power.....	1851	Jacob B. Koch.....	1867
David Carlin.....	1853	Jacob B. Koch.....	1869
David Carlin.....	1855	John R. Helman.....	1871
John Zimmerman.....	1857	John R. Helman.....	1873
John Zimmerman.....	1859	Lewis P. Ohliger ‡.....	1875
M. W. Pinkerton.....	1861	Lewis P. Ohliger.....	1877
Anthony Wright.....	1863		

## COUNTY AUDITORS.

From 1810 to 1820 the County Commissioners appointed their Clerks, who did the duties now discharged by the County Audi-

\* Mr. Larwill was appointed Clerk of this court by the Supreme Judges of the state of Ohio, for 7 years, the length of a term.

† Mr. Weiker was re-elected to the office, but for incompetency, was compelled to resign, when C. C. Parsons, Senior, was appointed March 3, 1862.

‡ Benjamin Eason, appointed February 9, 1875, vice Helman, and serving until Mr. Ohliger's assumption of the office.



tors. In 1820 the office of Clerk of Commissioners was abolished, and that of County Auditor created.

	Served from		Served from
Cyrus Spink.....	1820 to 1821	Thomas A. Adair.....	1852 to 1854
Cyrus Spink.....	1821 to 1822	Frederick Fluke.....	1854 to 1856
Samuel Knapp.....	1822 to 1823	Thomas A. Adair.....	1856 to 1858
Samuel Knapp.....	1823 to 1824	Frederick Fluke.....	1858 to 1860
Samuel Knapp.....	1824 to 1826	T. W. Peckinpaugh.....	1860 to 1864
Samuel Knapp.....	1826 to 1828	David Kling.....	1864 to 1868
John Smith*.....	1828 to 1834	W. W. Hamilton.....	1868 to 1870
Michael Totten.....	1836 to 1840	George W. Henshaw.....	1871 to 1873
A. H. Byers.....	1840 to 1844	W. W. Hamilton †.....	1873
Lucian Upham.....	1844 to 1846	T. J. McElhenie.....	1874 to 1876
J. P. Coulter.....	1846 to 1848	T. J. McElhenie, re-elected	1876
C. C. Parsons, Sen.....	1848 to 1852		

## COUNTY SURVEYORS.

	Served from		Served from
Joseph H. Larwill.....	1814 to 1815	C. W. Christmas.....	1837 to 1838
Cyrus Spink.....	1815 to 1817	John A. Lawrence.....	1838 to 1844
Samuel Knapp.....	1817 to 1818	John Brinkerhoff.....	1844 to 1847
James L. Spink.....	1818 to 1819	Lorenzo D. Odell.....	1847 to 1850
Cyrus Spink.....	1819 to 1820	John Brinkerhoff.....	1850 to 1863
James L. Spink.....	1820 to 1821	Jonathan H. Lee.....	1863 to 1872
C. W. Christmas.....	1821 to 1832	John Brinkerhoff.....	1872 to 1875
George Emery.....	1832 to 1837	Albert Mackey, elected †...	1875

## COUNTY RECORDERS.

	Served From		Served From
Wm. Larwill.....	1813 to 1819	H. J. Kauffman.....	1854 to 1858
Levi Cox.....	1819 to 1833	Emanuel Schuckers.....	1858 to 1864
Joseph Clingan.....	1833 to 1836	Gideon B. Somers.....	1864 to 1867
J. Thompson.....	1836 to 1842	Charles E. Graeter.....	1867 to 1873
J. W. Crawford.....	1842 to 1848	James F. Methven.....	1873 to 1876
H. J. Conner.....	1848 to 1854	Jacob Stark.....	1876 to 1879

\* Smith died, and John H. Harris filed his bond and entered upon the duties of the office, June 6, 1835.

† Died 1874, when Colonel J. H. Carr was appointed until next election.

‡ This gentleman declining to serve, the Commissioners appointed Jonathan H. Lee, who soon thereafter died, when E. D. Shreve was appointed, and then elected in 1877.



## PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Roswell M. Mason.....	1812	George W. Wasson .....	1846
Nathaniel Mather.....	1814	George Rex.....	1848
J. W. Halleck.....	1815	John McSweeney.....	1852
Alexander Harper .....	1816	John P. Jeffries .....	1856
W. B. Raymond.....	1817	George Rex.....	1860
H. Curtis.....	1818	Hamilton Richeson.....	1864
E. Avery.....	1819	Thomas Y. McCray.....	1868
Levi Cox.....	1825	Martin L. Smyser.....	1872
Wm. McMahon.....	1840	Edward S. Dowell.....	1874
Eugene Pardee... ..	1842	Edward S. Dowell.....	1876

## COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

- 1811—James Morgan, John Carr and Jacob Foulkes.  
 1812—James Morgan, Jacob Foulkes and John Carr.  
 1813—Oliver Jones, Jonathan Butler and Benjamin Miller.  
 1814—Oliver Jones and Samuel Mitchel.  
 1815—Oliver Jones, Samuel Mitchel and Robert McClarran.  
 1816—Sam Mitchel, Geo. Bair and Aaron Baird.  
 1817—Geo. Bair, John Lawrence and Thomas Taylor.  
 1818-19—John Lawrence, James Robison and Benj. Jones.  
 1820—John Lawrence, Matthew Johnson and James Robison.  
 1821—Matthew Johnson, Charles Hoy and Jos. H. Larwill.  
 1822—Charles Hoy, Matthew Johnson and Basil H. Warfield.  
 1823—B. H. Warfield, Wm. McFall and Charles Hoy.  
 1824—B. H. Warfield, Wm. McFall and James Hindman.  
 1825—Wm. McFall, James Hindman and Stephen Coe.  
 1826—James Hindman, Stephen Coe and Abram Ecker.  
 1827-28—Stephen Coe, Abram Ecker and Jacob Ihrig.  
 1829—Jacob Ihrig, Stephen Coe and Geo. Wellhouse.  
 1830—Stephen Coe, Geo. Wellhouse and John P. Coulter.  
 1831-32—John P. Coulter, Samuel Wilford and Geo. Wellhouse.  
 1833—Samuel Wilford, Geo. Wellhouse and James McFadden.  
 1834—Geo. Wellhouse, James McFadden and Peter Emery.  
 1835-36—James McFadden, Peter Emery and Andrew Ault.  
 1837-38—James McFadden, Andrew Ault and Wm. Burgan.  
 1839—Andrew Ault, Wm. Burgan and James Cameron.  
 1840—Andrew Ault, James Cameron and John Hess.  
 1841—John Hess, James Y. Pinkerton and James Cameron.  
 1842—James Y. Pinkerton, Henry Swart and Josh Kelley.  
 1843-44—James Y. Pinkerton, Henry Swart and John Walters.





- 1845—James Y. Pinkerton, John Walters and Clinton Wilson.
- 1846—James Y. Pinkerton, Clinton Wilson and Moses Foltz.
- 1847-48—Clinton Wilson, Moses Foltz and John Rice.
- 1849—Clinton Wilson, John Rice and Henry Kramer.
- 1850-51—Henry Kramer, James M. Blackburn and Conrad Franks.
- 1852-53—James M. Blackburn, Conrad Franks and John Hough.
- 1854—James M. Blackburn, J. B. Gregor and J. Hough.
- 1855—J. B. Gregor, J. M. Blackburn and Alex Ramsey.
- 1856—Benj. Norton, J. B. Gregor and Alex Ramsey.
- 1857—Alex Ramsey, Wm. Barton and Benj. Norton.
- 1858—Benj. Norton, Wm. Barton and John Sickman.
- 1859-60—Wm. Barton, John Sickman and Henry Shreve.
- 1861-62—Henry Shreve, Wm. Barton and V. W. Ault.
- 1863-64—Henry Shreve, V. W. Ault and Jos. Firestone.
- 1865—V. W. Ault, S. M. Henry and Jos. Firestone.
- 1866—V. W. Ault, S. M. Henry and A. Dawson.
- 1867—S. M. Henry, A. Dawson and John McGill.
- 1868—S. M. Henry, I. Schriber and A. Dawson.
- 1869-70—S. M. Henry, I. Schriber and A. Adair.
- 1871—I. Schriber, A. Adair and John W. Newkirk.
- 1872—I. Schriber, J. W. Newkirk and F. N. Haskins.
- 1873—John W. Newkirk, F. N. Haskins and Benj. Weygandt.
- 1874—Benj. Weygandt, F. N. Haskins and Peter Stair.
- 1875-76—Benj. Weygandt, Peter Stair and Henry Goudy.

### INFIRMARY DIRECTORS.

First Infirmary Directors were Casper T. Richey, John Brinkerhoff and Thomas McKee. Jacob Huffman was elected in 1852, and served four years. I. N. Jones was appointed to fill a vacancy, occasioned by the resignation of Jacob Huffman, and was elected in 1855 and served for a continued term of ten years. John Hindman was elected in 1856, and served a term of six years. Thomas Elliott was elected in 1857, and served a term of six years. Aaron Franks was elected in 1861, and served a term of six years. Benjamin Norton was elected in 1863, and served a term of three years. Andrew Moore was elected in 1865, and served a term of six years. Jacob Kramer was elected in 1866, and served a term of six years. Jacob Halfhill was elected in 1867, served two months, and died. Charles Gasche was elected in 1868, and served a term of eight years. Joseph Holtzer was elected in 1872, and served a term of six years. Adam Eyman was elected in 1873. John Alexander was elected in 1876. James McClarran was elected in 1877. The three last mentioned compose the present Board of Directors.



## WAYNE COUNTY JUDICIARY.

The following is a copy of the proceedings had at the first term of the Court of Common Pleas in Wayne County, Ohio, as the same appears on pages 1, 2 and 3 of Journal No. 1:

At a Court of Common Pleas, held in the town of Wooster in and for the county of Wayne, on Thursday, the sixth day of August, 1812, present the Honorables Benjamin Ruggles, Esq., President, and Christian Smith, David Kimpton and John Cisna, Esquires, Associate Judges of said County. The Grand Jury being called, came, to-wit: George Poe, John Lawrence, James Cisna, James Morgan, Jonathan Butler, David Smith, Oliver Jones, Philip B. Griffith, John L. Dawson, Jacob Foulks, John Kinney, Nathan Warner, William Clark, John Foreman and Andrew Lucky, who being sworn, were charged by the Court and sent out. Roswell M. Mason, Esq., was appointed Prosecutor for the State for the present term. Upon application, license was granted unto William Nailer, Josiah Crawford and Benjamin Miller to keep public houses of entertainment for one year in the town of Wooster. Ordered, that Thomas G. Jones & Co. have license to sell foreign merchandise in the town of Wooster for the term of one year. On application of Thomas Caulfield, and the Court being made satisfied that he has been a resident of the United States a sufficient length of time, the oath of allegiance was administered to him in open court.

The Grand Jury returned into Court and made the following presentments, to wit: The State of Ohio vs. Jacob Matthew, larceny—a true bill. The State of Ohio vs. Jacob Matthew, assault and battery—a true bill. On motion, the Court appointed James Morgan administrator of the estate of James Bever, deceased, and John Cisna, John L. Dawson and Jonathan Butler were appointed appraisers. Joseph H. Larwill and William Larwill were accepted by the Court as securities of the said James Morgan. William Larwill presented a certificate from the Hons. Thomas Scott and William W. Irvine, Esqs., two of the Supreme Judges of this State, certifying his being duly qualified to execute the duties of Clerk to this Court; whereupon the Court appointed him Clerk of this Court for the term of seven years—Joseph H. Larwill, James Morgan and Jonathan Butler were accepted as his security. The Court appointed Joseph H. Larwill as Surveyor of this county; William Smith and Robert McClarran were accepted as security. And the Court adjourned without day.

BENJ. RUGGLES, Pres't.

## EXTRACTS FROM OFFICIAL RECORDS.

STATE OF OHIO	}	Indictment for larceny, returned at the November term,
JACOB MATTHEW.		
		1812, as a true bill. And now of May term, 1813, a jury
		being called, came, to wit: David Noggle, James Dorland, Abraham Oakley,



Thomas Butler, Westell Ridgely, John Mullen, John Smith, Henry Burns, James Goudy, Jonah Crawford, Robert Orr and Philip B. Griffith, good and lawful men, who were empaneled and sworn, and after hearing the evidence adduced and the allegations of the parties, upon their oaths do say, that the defendant is not guilty of the charge in the manner and form as he stands indicted. Whereupon it is considered by the Court that the said Jacob Matthew go thereof without day.

*December 24th, 1812.*—The Court appointed William Larwill as Master Commissioner in Chancery of this county, agreeably to the provisions of the first section of an act entitled, "An act supplementary to an act directing the mode of procedure in chancery."

*May 17th, 1813.*—Jeremiah H. Halleck was admitted to practice at this Court, as an attorney and counselor.

Nathaniel Mather was appointed Prosecuting Attorney for the term of Court held on the 26th day of September, 1814.

### FIRST EXECUTION ISSUED ON RECORD.

#### OCTOBER TERM, 1813.

JAMES CAMPBELL	}	Fi. Fa. debt.. .. .	\$ 1 20½
<i>vs.</i>		Attorney .....	5 00
WILLIAM NAILER.	}	Clerk .....	3 16
		Sheriff Crawford .....	51
		Sheriff Smith.....	16
		Justice.....	1 02
		Constable .....	10
		Fi. Fa.....	35
Sheriff's return, Nulla Bonna.			<hr/> \$11 50½

### FIRST LAWYERS IN ATTENDANCE AT THE WOOSTER COURTS.

Roswell M. Mason,	Nathaniel Mather,	William B. Raymond,
C. R. Sherman,	John M. Goodenow,	Elderling Potter,
J W. Lathrop,	John C. Wright.	

### FIRST PLACE OF HOLDING COURT.

Court was first held on the old "Fin." Weed livery stable grounds on East Liberty street, in an old log shanty built by John Bever. The March term of 1813 was held at the house of Josiah Crawford.

In 1814 the Baptist church was built, a frame structure, in the





rear of the lot where the Reformed church at present stands, and in this building, for a time, court was held, theology and law for once in harmony. The county paid fifty dollars per year rent for the church.

#### THE FIRST COURT HOUSE.

The first court house was built by the proprietors of the town, Messrs. Larwill, Bever and Henry, in 1819. It was one of the conditions with which they agreed to comply when the county-seat was removed from Madison. It was a three story building with a gallery, built of brick, a part of which was occupied by the county officers and the Free Masons.

It was located where the present court house stands on the public square. It was burned down in 1828 during a term of court, and some of the papers and public records of the court and county were lost. In June, 1823, the bell was put on the court house, John Bever having donated it to the county.

#### THE SECOND COURT HOUSE.

The old court house standing at present on the north-west corner of the public square, was built in 1831 and 1832. We make a brief extract concerning it from a clipping which appeared in *The Advocate*, a newspaper published in Wooster, by Joseph Clingan, and dated September 21, 1833:

"The court house is a noble edifice, only finished this spring, and cost \$7,200. It is doubtless the handsomest in the State, if not in the United States, and confers much credit on the enterprising architect, Mr. McCurdy. It is covered with lead, and from the cupola may be had an agreeable variegated view of the village and surrounding country."

John Babb, of Wooster, made the two balls on the spire. They are copper and were gilded and bronzed by David Barr. The large ball, Mr. Babb says, holds 24 gallons and 3 quarts, and the small one a gallon and a half. McCurdy paid him sixteen dollars for making them.



## THIRD COURT HOUSE PROJECTED.

The second court house having become dilapidated, and considered dangerous from rotted timbers and defective walls, the City Council of Wooster, condemned it in the summer of 1877, as being unsafe for public use, which official action was confirmed by the County Commissioners after full investigation of the condition of the building. The place of holding court was then transferred to France's Hall, on West Liberty street, where its sessions have been held from that time to the present.

On February 16 and 18, 1878, meetings of the Wayne county bar, and other citizens, were held in Wooster to take action, by which the matter of the erection of a new court house, as a necessity to the county, should be put in motion.

Hon. John McSweeney was Chairman, and Isaac Johnson, Esq., Secretary of the first meeting. At the second meeting Hon. John P. Jeffries was Chairman, and Colonel Benjamin Eason and Captain A. S. McClure, Secretaries.

The following committee was appointed to prepare a memorial to the Legislature, setting forth the need of a new court house, and also to draft a bill to be submitted to the Legislature for its approval, authorizing the County Commissioners to issue bonds in amount (on motion of E. Quinby, Jr.) not exceeding \$75,000, with which to build a new court house in Wooster :

Hon. George Rex,	Hon. M. Welker,	Hon. John McSweeney,
John H. Kauke, Esq.,	Hon. Aquila Wiley,	Ohio F. Jones, Esq.,
Judge J. H. Downing,	Hon. John Brinkerhoff,	Hon. C. C. Parsons,
Hon. Ben. Eason,	E. Quinby, Jr., Esq.,	M. C. Rouch, Esq.,
D. D. Miller, Esq.,	Hon. John P. Jeffries,	G. P. Emrich, Esq.,
Captain A. S. McClure,	Hon. E. B. Eshleman,	Prof. L. Firestone,
Colonel E. P. Bates,	A. J. Thomas, Esq.,	Hon. J. W. Baughman,
Hon. J. K. McBride,	John Zimmerman, Esq.	

The memorial and bill were duly forwarded, and the matter was pending when this History was issued.



## THE FIRST JAIL.

The first jail built in Wayne county was erected on lot No. 57, and was purchased by the Commissioners of John Bever, for \$200. The contract for its building was sold July 13, 1816, to the lowest bidder, and was struck off to Benjamin Jones at \$1,311. He executed the requisite bond, and complied with the following terms:

The building to be so far completed as to have room No. 2, east of the entrance and hall, finished in every respect on or before the 1st day of January 1817, and to give the Commissioners, Oliver Jones, Samuel Mitchel and Robert McClaran, possession of said room by that day; the balance of the building to be completed before the 1st day of May, 1817. One-third of the amount to be paid on the execution of the contractor's bond; one-third to be paid when room No. 2 is completed, and the remaining installment three months after the completion of the job.

At a meeting of the Commissioners, August 7, 1817, George Bair, Samuel Mitchel and Aaron Baird, present, we find the following:

The Commissioners do hereby agree to accept of the jail erected by Benjamin Jones in the town of Wooster, Wayne County, Ohio, as being agreeable to his agreement with them.

The building was chiefly constructed of timber taken from the old block-house, called "Fort Stidger," erected by General Stidger, of Canton.

The dimensions of the first jail were 26 feet outside of the walls each way, and it was set 40 feet from the north-west corner of the lot. Its foundations were of "good stone, laid in good lime and sand mortar;" the floor was of oak timber, laid on sleepers of sufficient size and number; it was one story high, and 11 feet between floor and ceiling, the walls being of hewed timber and not less than 8 inches square, and notched together at the corners "so as to be strong and close." In some of the rooms the logs were doubled. There was a floor laid over the entire inside of the house, at the height of the story, of 8-inch square hewn logs. The caves were boxed with plain boxing, the gable ends weather-





boarded, and it was covered with a shingle roof. It had 4 door-frames, of good and sufficient size to make it secure, "fitted to the end of the end logs that were cut off," and was "well spiked with at least 4 good and sufficient spikes, of not less size than three-quarters of an inch square, etc." It had "4 good and sufficient doors, planed and plowed, of 2-inch stuff, or of such stuff as would make the doors 4 inches thick." The boards were put across each other, and made with "at least 4 good and sufficient iron straps to run lengthways of the door, and at the base 4 straps of the same kind." The doors were hung with "3 good and sufficient iron straps, and hooks to each, of sufficient strength to make it secure." Each door had "a good, strong lock on the inside and outside," the doors to the entry having "a double set of iron bars." The building contained a hall and 3 rooms, distinctively marked 1, 2, 3. The lower floor of the "house" was laid "with oak plank, planed and grooved, well nailed down." The rooms were lined on each side and overhead "with good, dry 2-inch oak plank." Rooms 2 and 3 were "well covered" with "a good coat of coarse sand and small gravel well beat in, so as to fill each crevice between the logs, and then had "a good coat of lime and sand mortar plastered over it."

#### FIRST JAIL-BIRD IN THE COUNTY.

Thomas Porter, "a prisoner who had escaped from jail and *other service*," as he was advertised by Joseph Barkdull, was confined in the new jail as early as 1818, and was likely its first inmate. The house adjoining the jail, known as the "jailor's house," was built by David Losier in 1824.

#### THE SECOND, OR STONE JAIL,

Was built in 1839 by O. Boughton. It was a solid, dungeon-like structure, which caged many of the wild birds of Wooster and the county.

It was burned December 18, 1863, Sheriff Wilson, the then



official incumbent, occupying it. At the time of the conflagration there were confined in it a boy (John Bowers), and Isaac Wiler for attempting to kill his wife.

### THE THIRD JAIL,

Built but a few years ago, is located on the corner of North Walnut and North streets, and is one of the finest edifices of its kind in the State, and is constructed of brick, stone and iron, at great cost and a view to solidity, permanence and security.

### OLD COUNTY BUILDINGS.

On Friday, March 27, 1829, a special session of the Commissioners was held, composed of Stephen Coe, Jacob Ihrig and Abram Ecker, for the purpose of making arrangements for the erection of public buildings. It was resolved by the Board "to erect on the north-west corner of the Public Square, in the town of Wooster, four substantial fire-proof offices of such dimensions as may hereafter be adopted and agreed upon." The Auditor of the county was authorized to "give notice by advertisement in the *Republican Advocate*" and by "getting hand-bills struck and circulated."

On the 24th of April, of the same year, the Commissioners met in the Public Square of Wooster, between the hours of 10 A. M. and 4 P. M., and offered the contract at public auction, Daniel Miller appearing as the lowest bidder; but the Commissioners, upon consultation, concluded he was not a suitable person to undertake the work, and adjourned. On the next morning they repeated the experiment of public outcry, when the contract was awarded to Calvin Hobart. The buildings were of brick and stone; were 72½ feet in length, with walls 8½ feet high between the foundation and the commencement of the arches. Hobart obligated himself to complete the job by the 1st of December, 1829. He took the contract at \$989.99. The brick from the



walls of the old Court House, burned the year before (1828), were appropriated in these public buildings.

#### NEW COUNTY BUILDINGS.

The new county buildings, erected at the close of the war, are situated on the north-west corner of the Public Square. They are constructed of stone, brick and iron, are solidly and massively built and amply capacious for the purposes contemplated in their projection. On the first floor are the offices of the County Treasurer, Auditor, Recorder, Surveyor and County Commissioners; and on the upper floor those of the Probate Judge, Clerk and Sheriff.

The laying of the corner-stone of these buildings was an occasion of excitement, at which Hon. George Bliss made a speech and read some interesting reminiscences of Wooster, which are in the possession of George Core, of Applecreek, a numismatist, who has many remarkable and antique coins.

#### COUNTY INFIRMARY.

The Wayne County Infirmary, located two miles east of Wooster, was built after the passage of the new Constitution, and the first session of the Board of Directors, as appears from the record, met July 24, 1852. Simon Christine was the original builder. Dr. S. Pixley, of Wooster, was the first physician in charge. Cyrus Segner was the first Superintendent, and continued until 1858, when Mr. A. R. Sweeney was appointed, and, with the exception of seven months and ten days, when J. P. Harris officiated, he has served up to the present time most acceptably in that capacity.

The official report for the year ending March 31, 1876, showed the admission of 49 paupers during that year, and 97 paupers otherwise supported by the county, at a total cost of \$8,043, or a cost per day of 17 cents per head. The Infirmary farm consists of 280 acres. The building is three stories high, the basement of stone, the balance brick, and including cellars, bath rooms, etc.,





contains 100 rooms, and is heated by hot air. Under the management of Mr. and Mrs. Sweeney everything is in capital running order. System, neatness, good taste and cleanliness characterize the entire management, and its apartments and general business are conducted with the method and good order of a first class hotel. In this institution the benevolent spirit of the county finds its noblest expression, and in Mr. and Mrs. Sweeney the county has most faithful servants. Superintendent A. R. Sweeney is a native of East Union township, where he was born, March 15, 1829, and was married, September 18, 1851, to Sarah Humbert, the present matron of the institution.

#### AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY OF WAYNE COUNTY.

The Society was organized in 1849. Its first President was Robert Reed, of Dalton, Sugarcreek township. The first address delivered to it was by William Turner, then a resident of Wooster, but now of Cleveland. The first fair was held in the grove near the present residence of D. Q. Liggett, where the exhibitions were continued until 1854.

On the 24th of January, 1859, the Society contracted with E. Quinby, Jr., for eight acres of land on North Market street, where, until 1869, its exhibitions were held. These grounds, for various reasons, were sold, whereupon the board of managers proceeded to make another selection. After due activity, with a view to procuring the same, they purchased of Henry Myers, twenty-four acres of land, a short distance west of the city of Wooster.

The grounds are pleasantly located, gracefully studded with young shade trees, and enclosed by a tight fence, seven feet in high. The buildings in the enclosure are permanent and capacious, and the track for a "half-mile-go," one of the best in the state.

The present officers of the Society are: Captain G. P. Emrich, President; W. A. Wilson, Vice President; Thomas Kinney, E. B. Connelly, Philip Troutman and Isaac Daniels, Managers.



## OLD TURNPIKE ROAD.

At a session of the Ohio Legislature, in 1824, an act was passed, February 2, of that year, for the incorporating of a company for the purpose of making a turnpike road from Wooster to Cleveland, Ohio. In the April numbers of the *Wooster Spectator* notice is given "that books will be opened at the house of Gaius Boughton, in Cleveland; at the house of John Hickcox, in Medina; and at the house of John Hemperly, in Wooster, for the purpose of receiving subscriptions of stock" for the same. Rufus Ferris was President of the Board of Commissioners, and John Freese was Secretary.

In a short time thereafter the "Pike" was completed. Hon. Benjamin Jones was one of the Directors.

## OHIO CANAL,

Running from Cleveland to Portsmouth, on the Ohio river, a distance of 307 miles, was begun in 1825, and completed in 1832, at a cost of \$5,000,000. On the 4th of July, 1825, the ceremony of breaking ground on the National Road, west of the Ohio, was celebrated. On the same day ground was broken at Licking Summit, for the construction of the Ohio Canal. The immortal De Witt Clinton, of New York, whose colossal mind projected "the great Erie Canal," threw out "the first shovelful of earth" on this occasion.

Surveys were made by General Alfred Kelly and M. T. Williams, the Canal Commissioners, through Wayne county, as early as 1823, from the head of Killbuck, and on south through the county, to Millersburg.

A sale of town lots was offered in May, 1824, in Millersburg, which read:

The situation is high, pleasant and healthy; on the navigable water, and on the Killbuck line of the Ohio Canal.

It is said the route through Wayne county was defeated by a single vote.



## A TRANSITION PERIOD.

One thing is indisputably certain, that the Ohio Canal *furnished the farmers* the old Fulton and Massillon markets—*gave them cash for their produce*, and *the date of its completion defines the transition period in the early history* of Wayne county.

## WAYNE COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

This religious society was organized May 14, 1821, in the Court House, Wooster. At a meeting called to take into consideration the project of a Bible Society for Wayne county, A. Hanna, an elder of the Presbyterian church, was chosen to act as Chairman, and E. O. Jones, Baptist, to act as Secretary.

A constitution was then adopted. The object and spirit of the meeting was presented as follows:

We, the subscribers, inhabitants of Wayne county, Ohio, deeply impressed with a sense of the great importance of a general circulation of the Holy Scriptures, as the grand means of promoting both the present and the future welfare of men; convinced, also, that in our vicinity there are many individuals and families destitute of the inestimable treasure, and, comparatively, but few families so well supplied as they ought. In order that this deficiency may be supplied to the extent of our means and influence we do hereby form ourselves into a society, etc.

The following persons were chosen Directors: Rev. Joseph Harper, Presbyterian, Rev. H. Sonnedecker, German Reformed, Rev. James Adams, Presbyterian, Rev. T. J. Jones, Baptist, William Goodfellow, Matthew Johnson and Alex. Hanna.

The first meeting of the Directors was held June 9, 1821, at the house of Thomas Robison. The second meeting was held July 16, 1821, at the Baptist meeting house, where it was resolved that \$300 worth of books be ordered, and that twenty-five Bibles of one class and thirty-five Bibles of another class be ordered. It was likewise resolved to present a copy of the Union Type Bible to the editor of the *Spectator* for services rendered to the Society, and one to the Sheriff of the county for the use of prisoners. From the beginning the history of the Society was one of har-





mony, prosperity and uniform development. In its earlier stages it annually dispensed about 450 bibles.

Rev. Samuel Irvine served as President from its inception to 1830; Joseph Stibbs, from 1830 to 1840; Rev. Orin Miller, from 1841 to his removal from the county; David Robison, Sen., from 1844 to 1849; William Henry, from 1849 to 1852; David Robison, from 1852 to 1857; John Cunningham, from 1857 to 1863; John McClelland, from 1863 to 1865; J. H. Downing, from 1865 to 1866; John Brinkerhoff, from October 27, 1867, to April 9, 1873; George B. Smith, from 1873 to 1876; J. H. Downing was elected June 1, 1877.

“HOW GREAT A MATTER A SPARK KINDLETH.”

Less than twenty-five years ago the three daughters of Leander Smith, now deceased, gave Rev. C. S. Martindale three dollars, with the request that it be used to send Bibles to India. He sent it to New York with these directions. The society to which it was forwarded sent it to Dr. Scudder, missionary at Calcutta. Dr. Scudder purchased with these three dollars six Mahratta Bibles, and sent them up to the foot of the Koord mountains. This was the beginning, the nucleus, which in six years after resulted in the establishment of a Union Station, which in 1870 had six out-stations and one hundred and fifty communicants.

MARRIAGE STATISTICS.

The first marriage that occurred in Wayne county was that of Thomas Butler to Rebecca Morgan, April 12, 1809, both inhabitants of Franklin township, Robert McClarran, a justice of the peace in Wooster, performing the ceremony. The entire population of the county was present at this wedding.

The first marriage on record in the Probate office is that of Daniel Noggle to Lydia Warner, both of Wayne county, November 5, 1812, and was solemnized by Esquire Vatchel Metcalf.

The second marriage on record is that of Thomas Oram and



Elizabeth Logue, September 6, 1813, the ceremony being performed by Robert McClarran, J. P.

The fourth marriage on record is that of Robert Davidson and Olivia Priest, June 17, 1813, by Nathan G. Odell, J. P.

From the 5th of November, 1812, to the 13th of December, 1813, there are six marriages recorded.

From March 1, 1875, to March 1, 1876, there were 313 marriages in the county.

#### PITTSBURG, FT. WAYNE & CHICAGO RAILROAD.

The first railroad agitation of any importance manifesting itself in Wayne county, was with reference to the Cleveland & Columbus line, in the year 1845. A meeting was called on Thursday, October 16th, of this year, agreeably to previous notice published by John P. Jeffries, Esq., and others, to take into consideration prompt and energetic measures for the securing of this most vital link of communication.

This meeting was presided over by the Hon. Cyrus Spink, E. Quinby, Jr., acting as Secretary. It was resolved and determined upon this occasion to convene a county meeting on the first day of the then approaching November.

This call was promptly obeyed, and measures were immediately inaugurated to raise sufficient funds for a thorough and complete survey of the road. This survey was made, but excitement and considerable interest arose in regard to a proposed route from Pittsburg, Pa., to Chicago, Ill., which augmented and intensified, and which ultimately culminated in the construction of said chain of railway.

Hon. John Larwill, Dr. S. F. Day, John McSweeney, Esq., David Robison, Sr., J. P. Jeffries, Jesse R. Straughan, E. Quinby, Jr., Eugene Pardee, Esq., etc., immediately went to work, making speeches, canvassing town and county, and making every conceivable endeavor to procure the indorsements and subscriptions. Everybody went to work, and, shoulder to shoulder, the enterprise



was pressed forward, until the great project was grandly and successfully consummated.

The *Republican* and *Democrat* were jealous of each other's arguments in its behalf, and every week their columns were laden with details and statistics of the advantages of the railroad system, while every other consideration, through this medium, was presented to induce its speedy construction.

A series of forcible, practical and statistical articles are found in old files of the county papers, upon railroads, and especially upon the advantages of the one then in contemplation. Some of these letters, it appears, came from the industrious pen of J. P. Jeffries, Esq., of this city, from one of which we quote :

That the stock will be profitable, there is not the possibility of a doubt—that it will net to the stockholders over ten per cent. per annum, is in our opinion just as certain. \* \* \* \* \* Nearly every man in the county is able to take one share, and this he should do, particularly the owner of real estate, because he will be benefited just in proportion to his business, be it great or small. Should every man in the county who subscribes a share of \$50 lose it entirely, he will still be the gainer, from the fact that the value of his land, his labor, and the price of his produce will be greatly enhanced; and the business of the merchant and mechanic will increase in proportion to that of the farmer, and thus the benefit of the road will be reaped.

This railroad project was the cardinal, capital and emphatic enterprise of the citizens of Wayne county. The solution and consummation of it is witnessed in the continuous and majestic line of iron threads, known as the Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railroad.

It must be recorded, to the enduring credit and honor of Hon. John Larwill, that he was chiefly instrumental in procuring its charter, to which systematically and powerfully organized opposition was made by the friends of the Cleveland and Pittsburg, and the Steubenville and Indianapolis Railroads. The charter being obtained, it was necessary for somebody to follow up the work of soliciting subscriptions, completing the organization, and conducting its affairs to a successful issue.

Except what was doing at Salem, in Columbiana county, no







general convention was had in behalf of the road until June, 1848, when a meeting convened in Canton, and Directors were elected, consisting of Messrs. Robinson and Bakewell, of Pittsburg; Pinney, of Beaver; Street, of Salem; Wellman, of Massillon; J. Larwill, of Wooster; and C. T. Sherman, of Mansfield. At this stage the possibility of making the ascent from the Ohio river up to the table lands in Columbiana county was doubted by the friends, and stoutly denied by the enemies of the route. Nothing was done but to order surveys and explorations in that region, and provide the means to pay for them.

The first chain ever stretched upon the line of the present Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad was at Bowls' Point, at the mouth of Big Beaver, July 4, 1848, by Jesse R. Straughan, engineer, in pursuance of the orders of this board.

By the winter, lines had been run by *all the possible routes* from the mouth of Big Beaver, and that of the Little Beaver, and from the mouth of Yellow creek, and from all this extended and exhaustive data the selection of the route was submitted to the decision of Colonel W. Roberts, Chief Engineer, of Philadelphia, who was endorsed and recommended by the officers of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad, as possessing the confidence of themselves and of the eastern capitalists. Amid all the criticisms from persons living within the wide range influenced by this road, there were none to dispute the wisdom of the Board as to the selection of their Chief Engineer.

As the friends of other routes considered that only one road westward from Pittsburg could ever be expected, their efforts were proportionally vigorous and unceasing.

We are furnished with a pamphlet entitled, "A letter to Thomas Bakewell, President of the Board of Trade of Pittsburg," dated October, 1848, and signed, among others, by the distinguished Edwin M. Stanton, containing the following, as one of the arguments against the route selected by Colonel Roberts :

OBSTRUCTIONS OF SNOW.—This is a consideration which you can not overlook. The point fixed in their charter, which they must reach before they assume their



westward course, is North Georgetown, in Columbiana county. \* \* \*

This point is but a few miles south of the south boundary of the Western Reserve. And no one who has paid the least attention to the subject, will estimate the average duration of snow, one year with another, at a depth of from six inches to two feet, at less than thirty days longer in each year than you have at Pittsburg, or we at Steubenville. \* \* \* It traverses the State on very nearly the same parallel of latitude. \* \* \* It was with an air of triumph that Colonel Roberts exclaimed, "and to Mansfield, 158 miles, without the obstruction of the Ohio!" but may we not add, 158 miles, through frequent snow-drifts. What traveler on the route in the winter time would not exclaim, with Horatius Flaccus, of old,

*"Jam satis niels  
Grandinisque dirae."*

But upon this line the road was built, the snow-drifts and Horatius Flaccus to the contrary notwithstanding, and this pamphlet in the hands of Mr. Larwill was made to assist in arousing the people to realize the value of a road so anxiously desired by the people along other proposed routes.

As a basis upon which to establish sufficient credit to warrant the beginning of the work, five thousand dollars per mile was to be subscribed in each of the counties in Ohio, and \$600,000 in Pittsburg and Allegheny.

This from Wayne county was allotted to Mr. Larwill, who had the untiring assistance of James Jacobs, Dr. S. F. Day, Samuel Knepper, John K. McBride, Smith Orr, John P. Jeffries, and the occasional assistance of J. R. Straughan and many others, but it required meetings, speeches and private effort in every school district within the county. The whole of the winter of 1848-49 was thus occupied, for the gross sum of \$150,000 looked as large then as \$500,000 at this day, and the last few thousand exhausted the patience and the hopes of the most sanguine. Logic, entreaty, persuasion, the *argumentum ad crumenam*, everything, was employed, and finally with success.

Great as was the labor and consumption of time required in Ohio to secure this subscription, it was accomplished before that in Pittsburg and Allegheny had been begun. They were waiting



a more propitious time, and listening to the snow-drift arguments of enemies. And certainly there were danger and doubt as to this subscription which could not be concealed from the masses. Friends wore anxious faces, enemies and croakers again came forth exultant, with their opposition.

The Board was called to meet at Pittsburg, April 23, 1849, which was attended by the Ohio members with the avowed determination to have those cities come up to their subscriptions *now*, or to return home, and give up all further effort. To some of the Pittsburg people this seemed like a rash determination, but the circumstances demanded it, while the result vindicated the wisdom of it.

But vast enterprises like this have their tempests and cyclones, and that meeting soon showed signs of storm. The Pittsburg directors argued the inauspicious time, the collapse of the city scrip, the dull trade from down the river, etc., and many of the prominent citizens were induced to confirm their arguments, they finally refusing their co-operations in an effort so useless, in their judgment.

It was the fate of this company to have many narrow escapes from destruction. On either side Scylla and Charybdis were ever appearing, and the period now referred to was the first, and in every way, the most important escape. Men like General Moorehead, Joshua Hanna and others, who were not friendly to Colonel Robinson, President of the company, becoming acquainted, through Mr. Larwill, with the views of Ohio members and the opposition of Robinson and his friends, warmly seconded Ohio and offered to assist in canvassing the city for stock, thus securing a large and influential addition to the friends of the road.

At an informal meeting in the parlors of Mr. Hanna, with Moorehead to represent Pittsburg, and only John Larwill and Jessie R. Straughan from Ohio, this plan of operations was devised:

To get the City Council of Pittsburgh to vote \$200,000, provided Allegheny City would subscribe a like amount.







Then get the latter city to subscribe \$200,000, provided the citizens would subscribe \$200,000.

To the first of these arose the united opposition from Steubenville and the Cleveland and Pittsburg lines, both before the Board of Trade and the two Chambers of the Council; but the efforts of Mr. Larwill and his newly found allies—Moorehead and others—not only surprised but defeated their well-drilled forces; the subscription carried. In Allegheny it also carried, the proviso helping it much, as many voted for it thinking, as well as hoping, that the \$200,000 individual subscriptions was impossible. The most doubtful part and the most laborious was yet to come—that from individuals.

The Ohio delegation had returned home, leaving only Mr. Larwill and Mr. Straughan to remain, in fulfillment of the promise—or threat—not to return home until Pittsburg had made up its subscription. This was conducted as it had been in Ohio. The *Pittsburg Chronicle*, of April 26, 1849, announced a meeting of the citizens of Pittsburg, on the evening previous, in the rooms of the Board of Trade, to hear the reports of a number of gentlemen from Ohio, as to the progress of the undertaking. Among the honorable gentlemen present on this occasion was the distinguished Senator from Missouri—Colonel Thomas H. Benton—who delivered, as the above paper says, “a beautiful address.” Among the Ohio members Mr. Larwill conspicuously took the lead. He said:

They had already got subscriptions and stock sufficient taken to justify them in going immediately to work. They of Ohio did not wish Pennsylvania to subscribe their money for the purpose of building the road in Ohio—all they asked them to do was to build that which passed through their own State, and that being done, Ohio was ready to complete the whole of her share. Unless this was done, Ohio would be under the necessity of seeking some other outlet for her products and investments for her capital. In Wayne county alone they had got an individual subscription of over \$100,000, and with these facts they were anxious to return home and tell their stockholders and subscribers that Pittsburg was ready. In Ohio the people were perfectly convinced, not only of the feasibility of this route, but also of its superior advantages over all other roads of conveyance, as well as its profitableness as an investment of capital. It was for Pittsburg to look to her



own interests now. Ohio must move in one way or other, and if Pittsburg did not meet them, they would in all probability join with the Baltimore and Ohio line.

Committees now began to canvass every ward in both cities and worked industriously for several days, reporting at headquarters every evening. The \$200,000 was reached, but the canvassing was continued until \$235,000 was obtained. This news was telegraphed to all points in Ohio, and general joy prevailed.

It was the birth-day of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railway. In both city and country the meed of praise was awarded Mr. Larwill. Colonel Sloane, Samuel Hemphill, Thomas Robinson, Doctor Day, James Jacobs, David Robison, Judge Orr, and many others energetically identified with this stupendous project, have died—mounted the narrow stairway of the grave, which leads from the illusions of life to the presence of the "Assayer of souls, who proves men." Their united efforts in behalf of the great enterprise, however, will not soon be forgotten, but will appear as fit pictures in the frame-work of their lives.

The arrival of the first passenger train in Wooster, Tuesday afternoon, August 10, 1852, was an event not soon to be forgotten, and in the future will be reverted to as such, not merely for the satisfaction a knowledge of the date will afford, but as a circumstance and occasion by which other occurrences and incidents may be identified. On that day Wooster was in a paroxysm of bustle and excitement. A national salute was fired at sunrise. Four P. M. was the hour announced for the arrival of the train. At 2 P. M. the surging multitude began to gather at the depot, and by 3 o'clock it was estimated that from 15,000 to 20,000 persons were on the grounds. At 3 P. M. a dispatch was received from Masillon assuring us that two trains were coming with 600 passengers, 500 of whom were invited guests from Pittsburg and Allegheny. At ten minutes past 4 P. M. the train arrived. The scene was magnificent; the people shouted, cannons boomed thunderingly, whirlwinds of gladness swept over acres of clapping hands, and on faces young and aged, a "grand Homeric jubilation was radiant." It was the Pentecost of gayety. The fire companies never looked or



behaved better; the martial music was inspiring and heroic, and the guests were happy and hilarious, both by choice and compulsion. It seemed, indeed, to many, like "Curiosity's Benefit Day."

Processions were formed under direction of Colonel R. K. Porter and J. H. Kauke, Marshals of the day, and proceeded to the grove north-east of the depot, where a table had been spread by H. Howard, Esq., of the American House. The festal arrangement exhibited the uniqueness and taste of perfection. The guests being seated, Judge Dean called for order, when they were welcomed by him, in an appropriate speech. General Robinson, President of the road, delivered an address, when the company sat down to a sumptuous dinner.

The guests being entertained and supplied, the cloth was removed, and S. Hemphill, Esq., read a series of toasts, to which responses were made.

4th TOAST—Hon. John Larwill, resident director of the Ohio and Pennsylvania Railroad. The celebration to-day, and the repeated election to his present post, as director, are the best tributes that can be offered to his merits as an officer and a man.

Mr. Larwill returned his thanks for the flattering expression of approbation by his fellow-townsmen and the gentlemen present. The opening of the road was to him a most gratifying event. He had known Wooster from the time the first stick of timber was cut to the present moment. No other improvement had ever so much enlisted his feelings and anxieties. This had been to him a proud day and he was most happy to enjoy it, and to have the privilege of returning his thanks for the honor done him.

Various toasts were responded to, and speeches made by E. Pardee, Esq., and others.

At night the fire companies made a splendid parade, the engines drawn by matched horses, caparisoned with flowers, plumes and floating banners. During the evening there was a gorgeous display of fire-works. George W. Kauffman sent up a balloon, and the firemen of Pittsburg were the invited guests of the Woos-







ter companies at an elegant repast, served in their honor at the United States Hall.

Three other roads have penetrated Wayne county, but to the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad we owe the rapid growth, development and material prosperity of the county.

We have thus drawn and gathered *currente calamo* a synoptical statement of the origin, progress and completion of this road, and the part Wayne county enacted. It was, and is, the colossal and gigantic enterprise of her citizens. Boldly conceived, vigorously executed and gloriously completed, it will stand an honorable monument to its projectors, a measureless convenience and blessing to the citizens, forming another solid link in the duplex chain that is to bind the people and the States in

"The immortal league of love."

#### OTHER RAILROADS.

Since the construction of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad, the Columbus, Mount Vernon and Cleveland Railroad, the Atlantic and Great Western Railroad, and the Tuscarawas Valley Railroad, have been built, and run through portions of the county.

#### REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONERS IN WAYNE COUNTY IN 1840.

*Perry Township*—Barnett Hagerman, aged 80.

*Plain Township*—Augustus Case, aged 87.

*Jackson Township*—Ezra Tryon, aged 80.

*Canaan Township*—Rufus Freeman, aged 78.

*Wayne Township*—John Davidson, aged 84.

*Chippewa Township*—Christina Franks, aged 73; Isaac Underwood, aged 74.

*Milton Township*—Benjamin Foster, aged 86; Benjamin Cotton, aged 83.

*Greene Township*—Conrad Metsker, aged 82.

*East Union Township*—Jesse Richardson, aged 84; Simon Goodspeed, aged 76.

*Wooster*—Robert Cain, aged 77.



	Age.		Age.
Robert Hamilton.....	80	Nancy Mitchell.....	78
Burgen Covert.....	80	Jno. Burlingame.....	87
Richard Davis, Jr.....	93	Eleanor Wright.....	91
Ezekiel Irvin.....	80	Wm. Woodward.....	86
Leonard Peckinpaugh.....	82	Ephraim Ellis.....	76
Abraham Storm.....	85	Ignatius Waterman.....	82
Thomas Arnett.....	82	Nathan Rice.....	79
Peter Kesling.....	90	Aaron Inman.....	77
John E. Kinney.....	78	John Payne.....	79
Wm. Marts.....	76	Elias H. Wolcott.....	84
B. Clark.....	84	Daniel Dunbar.....	97
Sherebiah Fletcher.....	78	Thomas Perry.....	84
Barnabas Otis.....	83	Benajah Hays.....	79
Wm. Ellis.....	91		

POPULATION BY DECADES.

Population of Wayne County in.....	1810 was	332
" " ".....	1820 was	11,993
" " ".....	1830 was	23,327
" " ".....	1840 was	36,015
" " ".....	1850 was	32,681
" " ".....	1860 was	32,438
" " ".....	1870 was	35,116

NAMES OF HEADS OF FAMILIES

In Wayne County as returned by the Census taken in 1810:

Alexander Finly,	Isarish Smith,	Amos Norris,
David Smith,	William Metcalf,	Jesse Cornelius,
Richard Healey,	Samuel Martin,	Jonathan Grant,
Josiah Crawford,	James Beam,	Christian Smith,
William Laylin,	John L. Dawson,	John Smith,
Joseph Hughes,	David Kimpton, †	Ebenezer Warner,
Benjamin Bunn,	James S. Priest,	Thomas Eagle,
Robert Meeks,	John Newell,	Benjamin Miller,*
Baptiste Jerome,	John Smith,	Phillip Smith,
Hugh Moore,	Andrew Alexander,	William Nixon,
Jacob Foulks,	Westel Ridgley,	John Driskel,
Jacob Amman,	Stephen Morgan,	Samuel Henderson,
Conrad Powers,	Andrew Luckey,	Valentine Smith, Sr.,
Valentine Smith, Jr.,	Vachel Metcalf,	Philip Griffith,
Daniel Dery,	Michael Switzer,	Jesse Richards,
	William Kelley.	

\* Joseph H. Larwill enumerated in Benjamin Miller's family.

† William Larwill enumerated in David Kimpton's family.



## VALUATION OF REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY.

The following statement gives the aggregate valuation of all the real and personal property placed upon the duplicate for taxation in each township, village and city, and separate school districts in the county, and the rates levied upon such property, stated in mills and decimals, upon each dollar, for 1875 and 1876. The number of mills, therefore, will indicate the amount of tax in dollars upon each thousand dollars of valuation:

TOWNSHIPS, CORPORATIONS, ETC.	1875.		1876.	
	Valuation.	Rate. Mills.	Valuation.	Rate. Mills.
Baughman .....	\$1,295,353	8.5	\$1,305,584	8.85
Orrville Corporation.....	178,650	14.2	181,450	17.85
"    School District.....	32,825	10.25	32,300	13.25
Marshallville Corporation.....	123,033	11.7	120,206	12.45
"    School District.....	97,850	10.2	95,780	10.35
Chippewa .....	1,185,902	8.7	1,149,057	7.7
Doylestown Corporation .....	241,842	15.6	287,130	15.65
"    School District.....	117,596	15.9	83,865	16.0
Marshallville Corporation.....	22,660	11.7	25,215	12.45
"    School District.....	9,850	10.0	9,065	9.9
Milton .....	1,406,814	10.2	1,378,789	10.55
Greene .....	1,802,493	9.2	1,777,362	8.95
Orrville Corporation.....	436,616	14.2	452,863	17.85
East Union .....	1,325,149	12.35	1,292,651	11.2
Salt Creek .....	597,324	10.25	616,854	13.25
Fredericksburg Corporation .....	133,562	16.6	139,085	17.0
"    School District .....	62,040	14.75	59,371	15.25
Franklin .....	1,080,938	8.7	1,073,087	7.9
Fredericksburg School District .....	3,543	14.55	3,645	14.15
Wooster .....	1,102,403	11.5	1,104,437	7.9
Wayne .....	1,347,333	8.45	1,356,598	7.7
Canaan .....	1,200,497	9.5	1,168,452	8.9
Burbank Corporation.....	64,658	8.6	75,110	9.35
"    School District.....	1,695	7.35	1,795	8.6
Congress .....	1,236,040	9.25	1,193,373	10.0
West Salem Corporation.....	335,398	19.6	296,968	18.25
"    School District.....	61,679	17.1	61,066	14.5
Congress Corporation.....	63,065	15.1	55,242	16.25
"    School District.....	30,740	14.1	30,858	14.5
Burbank Corporation.....	14,965	8.6	14,345	9.35
Chester .....	1,273,417	9.4	1,263,685	9.15
Plain .....	1,331,482	8.7	1,333,510	9.65
Clinton .....	919,879	11.15	967,937	12.45
Shreve Corporation.....	240,265	18.1	267,615	15.55
Wooster .....	2,606,207	22.05	2,556,247	22.25
"    School District.....	100,282	15.35	97,344	15.25





## SCHOOL STATISTICS OF THE COUNTY.

For the year ending August 31, 1876, by the report of the State Commissioner of Common Schools, Wayne county received the following amount of money for school purposes:

Of State tax, \$21,545.60; of irreducible school funds, \$4,919.86; of local tax for school and school house purposes, \$84,084.54; on sale of bonds, \$350; from fines, licenses, tuition of non-resident pupils, and other sources, \$2,551.72, or a total of \$177,427.40, which includes a balance on hand, September 1, 1875, of \$63,975.68.

Amount paid teachers in High School and Primaries, \$52,797.78; amount for other expenditures, including the foregoing sum, making a total of \$121,101.63.

There were in the county, between the ages of six and twenty-one, 13,473 white children and 9 colored; of this number there were 3,253 between the ages of sixteen and twenty-one; there were of this number 6,828 boys and 6,645 girls, and 5 male and 4 female colored.

There were in the county 138 sub-divisions, 11 separate districts and 11 sub-districts included in separate districts. The total value of school property in the several townships and separate districts, \$343,562.

There were employed during the year in the schools within the county a total of 320 teachers, and 10,064 pupils were enrolled; of this number there were 1,029 between the ages of sixteen and twenty-one. The average attendance was 6,333.

## THE PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM.

We trust we will not be considered as dealing in extravagant assertion, when we say that the cause of Education in Wayne county is perhaps as far advanced as in any other county in the State, and that in its progress and development it can challenge comparison with the foremost in Ohio.

The first settlers did not neglect or overlook its vital claims,



and the *subscription school* was early encouraged and put to practical working, and answered a noble and sublime purpose in those dim by-gone days. The short-term schools of a later period encountered prompt and commendable patronage and support, and were a part of the progressive and civilizing agencies of the times.

It was, however, reserved for the era inaugurated by the adoption of the New Constitution of the State of Ohio, to communicate the powerful stimulant and add the tremendous impulse which at this time so signally discriminates and marks the practical operations of the Free School System throughout the great State of Ohio.

The enactment of the first general law upon this subject, April 14, 1853, imparted a giant impulse and momentum to the cause and progress of education in Wayne county.

This law was prepared by a Senate Committee, consisting of the following members: Hon. Harvey Rice, of Cuyahoga county; Hon. George Rex, of Wayne county; and Hon. Alonzo Cushing, of Gallia county. Its provisions were grand, glorious and beneficent, and for the first time in the history of education in the State of Ohio, enacted an entirely new and enlarged Free School System.

On the taking effect of the law, the people of Wayne county seemed to grasp its advantages without delay. Among the first townships to move under the law was Plain, and the first school-house built under the new law was what is known as "People's College," in Sub-district No. 7. And, as is customary with new enterprises, this met with severe and decided opposition; but, under the direction and management of Hon. Benj. Eason, Jacob Welty and Robert C. Beard, the local Directors, the sub-district completed its building, which served as a model for years for other sub-districts of the county.

Various amendments to the law have, from time to time, been enacted; but in all subsequent legislation upon the subject, the salient features of the original law have been retained; and to-day the same system of free education to all the youth of the State



remains as a monument to the wisdom, intelligence, justice and genius of the framers of the original law.

#### THE PRIMITIVE SCHOOL HOUSE AND PRIMITIVE SCHOOLS.

The primitive school house, as described to us, was eighteen feet square, built of logs, round or hewn, as the caprice of the builders suggested. It had a floor of split-logs called puncheons; it was roofed with clap-boards, with ridge-poles to hold them to their places and keep the wind from blowing them away. At the one end was a fire-place, in fact the whole end of the cabin sometimes was the fire-place, and herein were rolled and tumbled immense back-logs. At the other end was a door with a string and latch, and a window was formed by sawing out a section of a log, inserting therein a light frame and stretching over the same some white paper which was oiled.

In the center of the room were slabs which were used for benches, without backs, and these were set on feet, or sticks set perpendicularly at each end. Boards arranged at a slope were fixed for the "on scholars," on which to put their copy books and slates.

The schools were gotten up by subscription, that is, a parent subscribed so much for each member of his family; if he sent one, so much; if more, that much more. These subscriptions were usually for a quarter, and the school commonly began in November. Though it was a short term it was sometimes *long* for the teacher. The teacher was most anybody they could pick up; sometimes an intelligent neighbor, sometimes the peripatetic gentleman "from York State." In those days the teacher was held in great esteem—aye, reverence. He was a *master*, and was supposed to know everything. He could solve puzzles, do sums, make capital letters, sometimes he drank nothing but milk, and his last and most unfortunate gift was, that he could—sing. He always kept "order" in the school-room, his weapons to make the scholars "behave," consisting of a rule and a quiver of "gads."







When he trounced somebody's son he employed his whole intellect. If he thumped him he did it boldly; if he struck his knuckles with his club, he did it with refined courage; if he pulled his ears, why this was—government, and the scholar's father thought his child was being instructed. He pretty nearly always boarded with the scholars, and of nights he would call around him the little, trembling urchins, with black marks on their tender backs which resulted from his cruel hammering during the day, and pat them on their heads and cheeks and tell their parents how apt and smart they were; that *this* was a Cincinnatus, and *that* a Cicero. The father would "take it in," and reflectively remark to his wife of the fame that was to come upon them. Sometimes the scholars would "bar" him out on Christmas or New Year's, and then His Satanic Highness was to pay with a depleted exchequer. He would probably break in the door, or crawl through a window, or jump down the chimney; or, if there were any big scholars in attendance, he would "cave in" and promise to "set things up" the next day. The "treat" he would furnish would be composed of candies, cakes, gimcracks, and sometimes that adjunct of sterling pioneer civilization, a jug of whisky. On the last day of school the heads of families would come in, and the master would cough up some endearing terms of parting to his children.

The subjects taught were the three celebrated R's—"Readin', 'Ritin' and 'Rithmetic"—to the Rule of Three. If the teacher said he could go this far he was hired. *Parsing* then was unborn, and grammar fit only for barbarians. If a pupil could "bound" the United States he was a classic, and fit to preach or practice law. Spelling was a big thing, for the masters were always spellers themselves, and in addition "worked out the hard sums" of the neighborhood. The children sometimes had a great distance to travel to where the school was taught, and in such cases their parents made furrows with their plows through the woods, or "blazed trees" as guides for them. Here they would gather, boys and girls, the omnipresent "big brother" likewise putting in his appearance. The boys in those days, too, kept an eye to fun,



and they took occasionally their dogs, Jew's-harps, jackknives, and frequently a pistol, along with them.

They all voted for long recesses and short recitations. But under all these circumstances they managed to make some acquirements, and proved to be highly useful members of the new country, and to them are we largely indebted for the legacy of the fine farms and enlightened prosperity we possess.

But in connection with these primitive schools, and the opportunities they offered for obtaining an education, other means of instruction and of intellectual discipline were presented, in the debating clubs and other societies of mutual improvement.

Moreover, and let it be emphasized, there were good, pious fathers and mothers in those days, who had their pleasing stories, fairy tales, instructive legends to relate, which amused, interested and kept open the leaden eyelids of the little urchins as they tired of their "flaring, idle toys." The mother putting away the spinning wheel, the father through with the moils of the day, and

"The cheerfu' supper done, wi' serious face,

They, round the ingle, form a circle wide ;

The sire turns o'er, wi' patriarchal grace,

The big Ha' Bible, ance his father's pride ;

His bonnet rev'rently is laid aside,

His lyart haffets wearing thin an' bare ;

Those strains that once did sweet in Zion glide,

He wales a portion with judicious care,

And ' Let us worship God !' he says, with solemn air.

They chant their artless notes in simple guise,

They tune their hearts, by far the noblest aim :

Perhaps Dundee's wild-warbling measures rise,

Or plaintive Martyrs, worthy of the name.

\* \* \* \*

The priest-like father reads the sacred page,

How Abram was the friend of God on high ;

Or Moses bade eternal warfare wage

With Amalek's ungracious progeny.

\* \* \* \*

Perhaps the Christian volume is the theme,

How guiltless blood for guilty man was shed ;



How He, who bore in Heaven the second name,  
Had not on earth whereon to lay his head.

\* \* \* \* \*

Then kneeling down to Heaven's eternal king,  
The saint, the father and the husband prays ;  
Hope ' springs exulting on triumphant wing,'  
That thus they all shall meet in future days ;  
There ever bask in uncreated rays,  
No more to sigh, or shed the bitter tear,  
Together hymning their Creator's praise,  
In such society, yet still more dear ;  
While circling time moves round in an eternal sphere.





## CHAPTER XIX.

### WOOSTER.

THE seat of justice of Wayne county was laid out in the fall of 1808 by the proprietors, John Bever, William Henry and Joseph H. Larwill, and is 377 feet above Lake Erie, and was made the seat of justice for the county May 30, 1811.

It was so named by Hon. Joseph H. Larwill, in honor of the celebrated Major General David Wooster of Revolutionary renown, and a member of the old and distinguished family bearing that name.

### SKETCH OF GENERAL WOOSTER.

David Wooster was born at Stratford, in Connecticut, March 2, in the year of our Lord, 1710. The strictest scrutiny of his earlier record furnishes but a meager detail of his boyhood. He was a man of prepossessing personal appearance, of rare intellectual culture and accomplished education. His collegiate course was exact and scientific, answering the punctilious curriculum of Yale in 1738.

When the colony constructed what was then called "the guard-a-costa," to be employed defensively in case of assault by Spanish cruisers in 1739, he was designated as second in command, and shortly was appointed Captain. At the close of this service he married a daughter of President Clapp, of Yale College, a lady said to have been admirably suited to encounter the dangerous scenes which were already flinging their dark and ominous shadows upon the future. Valiant women always make braver, courageous men; and Mrs. Wooster had firmness, power and res-



olution of mind combined with exquisite refinement of manners, which aided him immensely in the subsequent experience of his life.

In 1745, when Colonel Burr raised a regiment in Connecticut to join the troops destined to act against Louisburg—a seaport village on the eastern coast of the Island of Cape Breton, an insular colony of British North America—Captain Wooster was appointed to the command of a company in that regiment, and occupied an active place in the reduction of that considerable fortification. After its capitulation, he was ordered to take charge of the cartel which was sent to France for exchange of prisoners. He was not at that time permitted to land in France, but hastened to Great Britain, where he was received by aristocrats, the dwellers of the Court, and velvet-sandaled Royalty itself. He even became a favorite of King George, who presented him with a Captain's baton in a regiment of Sir William Pepperell, with half pay for life.

After one of the Aix-la-Chapelle treaties, and the recession to France of the fortress mentioned, Captain Wooster retired to the serenities of home and the sanctities of private life. For awhile he lived in tranquil seclusion in New Haven, when the sky lowered again, and the mutterings of the Titans of war were heard in the distance. In 1750 he was made Colonel of a regiment, but was not fated to remain there long, as he was soon advanced to a Brigadiership, which office he held until the peace of 1763, when once more he withdrew to the pensive shades of retirement.

We find him next in New Haven, an enterprising, public spirited man, engaged in commercial pursuits. We believe, at one time, he was appointed Collector of Customs of the port of New Haven. And now beams, in faint but terrible lines upon the horizon, the test-hour to men of place and power. The cloud, not larger than a man's hand, grew rapidly, and men had to decide. General Wooster named his position from the beginning, and when the bloody logic of Concord and Lexington was sought to be taught in the school of despotism, although courts had received



him, kings had honored him — honored him with office — and although he held the king's seal, he renounced everything, and poured out "the tinkling crimson tide that plays upon the heart's red brink" for freedom from oppression and the independence of his country. And with the forethought and prescience of a wise man, he comprehended the necessity of the hour, and while Ethan Allen and Arnold executed the drama of the capture of Ticonderoga, we must award to General Wooster a full share of the honor of the conception of the plot of that hazardous and momentous enterprise. He even went to Canada with Montgomery, and for awhile after that gallant soldier fell had supreme command.

In 1775, after a successful vote for the creation of an army, Congress appointed him third in rank among the Brigadiers upon that occasion. In 1776, the epochal period of the national life, he saw much bitter service, though as it was in the inception of the Revolutionary contest, few substantial laurels were achieved, the contest raging long afterward. In the same year he was appointed Major General of the militia of Connecticut, with a supervisory control of the military stores, which were kept near Danbury. The British had a jealous eye upon these provisions, and with a force of two thousand men under Tryon, sought their capture, and succeeded. General Wooster, with seven hundred raw recruits, attacked them April 27, 1776, but, forced to retreat, received a fatal wound. He had, however, the comfort of dying in the sacred circle of his family, on the 2d of May, 1777. His last words were, "I am dying, but with the strong hope and persuasion that my country will gain her independence."

His remains were ensepulchered at Danbury, Connecticut. On June 17, 1777, Congress voted that a suitable monument should be erected to his memory, but measures never were inaugurated to execute the resolution. His grave was not identified until 1854, when, by an Act of the Legislature of that State, the corner-stone of a monument was laid. No wonder our independence was achieved when such intrepid spirits leagued and fell for it! What a priceless boon they have bequeathed to us! What a







debt of love, what a flame of praise we should kindle at the altar of their remembered names!

We discover, then, that illustrious and patriotic memories surrounded the baptism of Wooster. It started in its infancy with the inspiration of the Revolutionary spirit. May it, in the sublime and noble aspirations of a riper and maturer life, glorify the magnificent achievements that spirit prompted!

Wooster, it may here be remarked, was not the first county-seat. The place designated by the first Commissioners was on the eminence east of south of the city, on lands then owned by Bazaleel Wells & Co., and was called Madison. Dissatisfaction accrued from this selection; whereupon the Legislature appointed new Commissioners, when the present Wooster was chosen as the county-seat. But a single cabin was erected in Madison.

#### VACATION OF TOWN OF MADISON.

Bazaleel Wells, John Shorb and Joseph Dorsey, proprietors of the town of Madison, in the county of Wayne, having, according to the conditions of the sale of lots in said town, returned the sums of money heretofore received of the purchasers of said lots, and taken up their respective certificates therefor, whereby they are the sole proprietors and owners of said town, and the lots therein, by John Goodenow, their attorney, applied to the Court, then in session, February 21, 1814, to vacate the same, according to the provisions of the statute in such cases made and provided.

Whereupon the Court, at its April session, 1814, ordered that the town plat of the town of Madison, in the county of Wayne, be vacated.

The *first settlers* in Wooster, and in Wayne county, were the three Larwill brothers, to-wit: William, Joseph and John.

The first house erected in the town or county was a "log-temple," on East Liberty street, directly west of what was subsequently known as the William Larwill property. The principal tools employed in its construction were a broad-ax and drawing-



knife. It was raised at the time that the town was being laid out, and its first occupants were William Larwill and a young man named Abraham Miller. Benjamin Miller, the father of this young man, removed, in the spring of 1809, from Stark county with his wife and family and opened a house of entertainment.

Benjamin Miller was the first married man who settled in the town or county.

He kept the first tavern in the town or county, on the spot where J. B. Power has his dry goods store.

He was the father of the first white child born in the town or county. It was a girl, and was christened Tillie Miller, the honor of naming her being awarded to Hon. John Bever. She grew to womanhood, married a son of John Lawrance, father-in-law of the pioneer editor, Joseph Clingan, by which union there resulted seven children, one of whom (Harrison) distinguished himself as a Disciple minister.

The first store started in Wooster was by Wm. Larwill.

In 1810, the first brick house built in the town or county was erected by John Bever, on the corner now occupied by J. S. Bissell & Bro., dry goods merchants.

In 1808, the road from Massillon to Wooster was cut, the first road opened in the county.

The first State road running through the county, from Canton to Wooster, was laid out by the Commissioners in 1810.

In 1809, Joseph Stibbs, then of Canton, built the first grist mill, in the vicinity of Wooster.

In 1811 Hon. Benjamin Jones, leaving Youngstown, Trumbull county, passed through Wooster and on to Mansfield, in search of a location, in the interest of Priest Jones. He selected Wooster and reported so to the "Priest." During the following year (1812) Priest Jones and his family, Benjamin Jones and Betty Scott, arrived at the county-seat. They bought goods and started a store, Constant Lake, father of Constant Lake, of Wooster, hauling a load for them. They opened up in a rough, wooden building, erected by Robert McClarran, father of Roswell and Clinton Mc-



Clarran, located on the premises now occupied in business by Samuel Geitgey, the second store in the town and county.

Robert McClarran, the carpenter in this instance, was the first Justice of the Peace of the town or county.

The first white man who died in Wooster was Alexander Crawford, in 1808.

The first resident lawyer, who died in Wooster, was a Mr. Raymond.

The first physician\* of Wooster was Thomas Townsend, here as early as 1813.

The first minister was Thomas Griffith (Priest) Jones, arriving in 1812 (Baptist), and this denomination built the first church in 1814.

The first school teacher was Carlos Mather, a young lawyer of New Haven, Conn., who taught in 1814.

The first Postmaster of Wooster was "Priest" Jones.

The first school house, a brick, was built on the site of the third ward school building.

The first 4th of July celebration held in Wooster, or the county, was west of town on Christmas's run, the water for cooking purposes being procured from a spring at the base of the hill, on the premises now owned by Judge Downing. The dinner was under the supervision of Wm. Hughes; the Declaration of Independence was read by James Hindman, and "Priest" Jones made the oration.

Renssellaer Curtis carried the first mail to Wooster from New Lisbon to Mansfield.

The first will on record in the Recorder's office at Wooster was made by Frederick Brown, of East Union township.

The first transfer of real estate on record in the Recorder's office in Wooster, is from Oliver Day to Elam Day, of East Union township.

The first Court of Common Pleas held in Wooster was in 1812.

The first election held in Wooster was on the first Monday in April, 1810. The following is the list of electors:

---

\* Ezekiel Wells, of East Union, was the first physician in the county.







Josiah Crawford, Jesse Cornelius, Jacob Matthews, William Larwill, Paddy Chest, Robert Carn, Benjamin Miller, Jacob Wetzel (relative of Lewis Wetzel, the renowned Indian hunter of Western Virginia), Luke Miller, Samuel Martin, Matthew Riley, John Driskel, William Smith, John Rodgers, John Wright, Christian Smith, Joseph Hughes and William Riter.

The first fire company was established in 1827, though as early as 1825 a committee, consisting of Gen. Cyrus Spink and Thomas L. Grilling, was appointed to either go to Philadelphia, or correspond with parties there, in regard to the purchase of an engine.

In 1827 Thomas Wilson was appointed a committee to contract for, and superintend, the sinking of a reservoir or well on the public ground, in the angle of Liberty and Market streets, on the north-west corner of the south-east quarter of said public ground, two pumps to be placed in said well or reservoir.

In 1829, Frederick Kauke and Joseph Bergen were appointed watchmen of the town at a salary of \$11 per month.

Howe says: "When Wooster was first settled there were no white inhabitants between it and the lake; on the west, none short of the Maumee, Fort Wayne and Vincennes; on the south, none until within a few miles of Coshocton, and those on the Tuscarawas were the nearest on the east." The city is located 86 miles north-east of Columbus, and 52 miles south of Cleveland, upon the line of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railway. It lies at an altitude of 50 feet above the Killbuck valley, and is surrounded by a highly cultivated, beautiful and fertile country.

It was incorporated October 13, 1817; advanced to a city of the 2d class September 9, 1868, and divided into 4 wards February 24, 1869, and has a population of over 7,000 souls. It is distinguished for its healthy and excellent location, and during the business days of the week it presents a fine picture of commercial activity. The country surrounding it is replete with rich and diversified scenery, and is under the highest conditions of successful and remunerative tillage. The city government is vested in a Mayor and Common Council.



The plan of the city is principally in squares. It contains numerous well-built churches, of different denominations. Many of its private dwelling are expensive, tasteful and elegant, and its public edifices are costly and substantial. It has the best system of natural water works in Ohio. Its fire department is divided into hose companies, although two first-class steamers are retained, the latter seldom being called into operation, as any single hydrant, with hose attached, is equivalent to an engine.

The city is illuminated with gas; an ordinance has passed for the establishment of a complete system of sewerage, and the chief business streets are soon to be macadamized. Manufacturing, though in its infancy, is carried on to considerable extent, and of the ordinary mechanic trades there is a fair representation. Its police arrangements are excellent at present, and the cleanliness and general good order of the place are remarkable. The "Independent Order of Mechanics" have a library and reading-room in the city, and a membership of leading mechanics of all the trades. This is one of the most worthy orders of the city, and is noted for the intelligence, zeal and good character of its composition. A fair quantum of the secret or mystical societies are represented.

The public press of the city consists of two weekly newspapers, the *Democrat* and *Republican*. It may safely lay claim to one of the best opera houses in the State. Its Missionary and Bible Societies are worthy institutions, sustained by earnest men and women.

The public schools of the city are well managed and efficiently sustained. The buildings are of brick; that of the High School, on North Market street, being a gem of architectural art, and an ornament to any city. The course of instruction is graduated, and when the pupils are sufficiently advanced, they are promoted to the High School, where they are instructed in natural science and in the classics. But the University, a history of which, by President A. A. E. Taylor, appears elsewhere, is the crowning glory of Wooster. It ornaments an imposing eminence—the site being donated by E. Quinby, Jr., of Wooster—north of the city,



with a commanding prospect in every direction, and environments embracing splendid drives and gorgeous distances, leaving the city below like a nestling infant, in the midst of gentle slopes and a blooming valley. Its construction was an enterprise of which the citizens of Wooster and Wayne county may be proud, and future generations will point to it as a monument of the wisdom and sagacity of the men who projected it and bore it on to successful completion.

Coeval with the laying of the corner stone of the great Republic was laid the solid foundation of literary and religious truth. Our fathers were not forgetful of this primal duty. There was great need for such an institution as this in Ohio. A college established in a State or community multiplies the number that would seek a liberal education, and imparts to that State or community its general features and nobler aspects of character. Its influence creates an atmosphere around it, and stirs the aspirations, as by an irresistible agency, of those who seem destined to high positions. Princeton made New Jersey; Harvard, Boston; not Boston Harvard; and Germany, in its moral aspects, is but the product of what her renowned universities have made her.

Not the least remarkable of all the noble features of this institution is the co-education of the sexes, and the disposition and determination to advance the standard of female culture. The man, who, in this age of the world, antagonizes the complete and thorough education of woman, should have no ancestry short of the darker eons of mankind. Man now pursues science in her expanded and expanding sphere, and woman must progress and attain her possible elevations. She must and will, if opportunity is afforded, seek and achieve them, and

"Set herself to man  
Like perfect music unto noble words."

#### INCORPORATION OF WOOSTER.

Wooster was incorporated as a town, October 13, 1817, and







advancing in population was chartered as a city of the second class, and divided into four wards, February 9, 1869.

#### FIRST ELECTION AFTER INCORPORATION.

On the first Saturday in March, 1818, an election was held at the house of Joseph McGugen, in Wooster, for the purpose of electing, according to law, a President, Recorder and five Trustees for the incorporation of the town, with this result: Isaiah Jones was elected President, John Patton, Recorder, T. G. Jones, Thomas Taylor, Joseph Eichar, Thomas Robison and Benjamin Jones, Trustees. On the 12th of March of this year the above officers met at the house of John Patton, and after having produced their certificates of election from the clerk, and taken an oath to support the Constitution of the United States and the State of Ohio, as also an oath of office, adjourned.

At their next meeting, in the month of March, the President having taken his chair, the Board proceeded to the choice of a Marshal, Treasurer and Collector, when Daniel Hoyt was elected Marshal, Thomas R. McKnight Treasurer, and Henry St. John Collector. The first step taken was to appoint a committee to draft By-Laws for the government of the Board, which committee designated T. G. Jones and Benjamin Jones. A committee composed of Thomas Taylor, Joseph Eichar and John Patton was next appointed to prepare and bring in a bill for the abatement of nuisances, and another composed of Benjamin Jones and Thomas Robison was appointed to bring in a bill to prevent horse-racing and shooting.

On Friday, April 3, 1818, the Board met, and on motion it was resolved that a committee of two be appointed to prepare and bring in a bill for the prevention of immoral practices.

At a meeting of the Board, Thursday, April 9, 1818, a bill for the abatement of nuisances, by John Patton, with some amendments, became a law, and as such, is the first on record.



## THE SECOND ELECTION

Was held on the first Saturday of March, 1820, at the house of Joseph McGugen, for the purpose of electing corporation officers, William Nailer and Thomas Robison acting as judges, and John Patton as clerk of election, there being thirty-nine votes polled. The names of electors are as follows:

Francis H. Foltz, John Hague, Elijah Tillotson, Daniel O. Hoyt, Thomas R. McKnight, Philip Griffith, John Wilson, John M. McClelland, Robert Orr, Reasin Beall, Jacob Matthews, Wm. B. Smith, Andrew Mackey, David Losher, Thomas Townsend, M. D., Nicholas Mason, Fred Foltz, James Nailer, David Griffith, Joseph McGugen, Trueman Beecher, Henry St. John, John Larwill, Moses Owens, Calvin Hubbard, Charles Connelly, Thomas Robison, John S. Headley, Benjamin F. Coleman, Hugh O. Harrow, William Nailer, John Patton, George Lisor, John Stewart, Edward Jones, Joseph H. Larwill, Robert McClarran, John Yergin.

A LIST OF CANDIDATES AT AN ELECTION HELD IN WOOSTER,  
MARCH 29, 1824.

*President*—Samuel Quinby, Edward Avery, Thomas Robison.

*Recorder*—Cyrus Spink, John Patton, Wm. Larwill.

*Trustees*—Edward Jones, David McConahay, Francis H. Foltz, Matthew Johnston, Wm. McFall, Joseph H. Larwill, John Christmas, John Patton, Wm. McComb, Moses Culbertson, Cyrus Spink, Calvin Hobert, David Robison, Thomas Robison, Thomas Townsend, Horace Howard, William Nailer, Samuel H. Hand, Edward Avery, Benjamin Jones, Col. John Hemperly.

We do certify that Samuel Quinby had 53 votes for President, and William Larwill had 30 votes for Recorder, and Edward Avery had 52 votes for Trustee, Thomas Robison had 37 votes for Trustee, William McComb had 30 votes for Trustee, William Nailer had 20 votes for Trustee, and Thomas Townsend and John Patton had each 19 votes for Trustee.

(Signed)

MATTHEW JOHNSTON,

WILLIAM MCFALL,

Attest: JOHN LARWILL, Clerk of Election.

Judges.

## EXTRACTS FROM PUBLIC RECORDS.

Ordered, That Joseph Alexander be allowed \$25.00 for services rendered by digging up stumps in the Public Square, in July, 1816.

Ordered, That Cyrus Spink be allowed two dollars for attending on David Wolgamot, a State's prisoner, as a guard, in July, 1816.



Ordered, That Joseph H. Larwill be allowed the sum of \$5.20 for digging a drain to the Court House, October, 1817.

Ordered, That Thomas Robison be allowed \$12.50 for making six pool-boxes for the use of the county, in 1817.

Ordered, That Joseph Alexander be allowed \$2.00 for waiting on grand jury, at October term, 1816.

Ordered, December 20, 1817, that Benjamin Franks be allowed \$2.00 for blazing a road from Paintville in a north direction.

Ordered, That Nathan Warner be allowed to spend \$200.00 of the three per cent. fund allotted to this county, on the State road, west of Wooster, for which he shall receive \$8.00.

Ordered, That Benjamin Thompson and Ezekiel Kelly, Trustees of the Baptist Church at Wooster, be allowed \$50.00 for use of same, to hold court and transact other public business in, for the term of two years, ending in June, 1831.

Ordered, That David Woolley, Deputy Assessor, be allowed \$24.75 for assessing the townships of Sugarcreek, Baughman and Chippewa. June, 1830.

A contract will be sold at the Auditor's Office, November 17, 1830, to the lowest bidder, for the safe keeping and providing for of an idiot called "Crazy Sam."

### OFFICERS OF THE TOWN OF WOOSTER.

1818—Isaiah Jones, President; John Patton, Recorder; Thomas G. Jones, Thomas Taylor, Joseph Eichar, Thomas Robison, Benj. Jones, Trustees.

1820—William Nayler, President; John Patton, Recorder; John Sloane, Thomas Townsend, William McComb, Thomas Robison, Thomas McKnight, Trustees.

1822—Samuel Quinby, President; William Larwill, Recorder; John Christmas, William Nayler, Cyrus Spink, Joseph Barkdull, Thomas Townsend, Trustees.

1825—Thomas Wilson, President; John Larwill, Recorder; Samuel Quinby, William Nayler, Benjamin Jones, John Smith, Cyrus Spink, Trustees.

1826—John Smith, President; Ben. Church, Recorder; David Robison, Benj. Jones, Wm. McFall, John Barr, Joseph S. Lake, Trustees.

1827—Thomas Wilson, President; Ben. Church, Recorder; Sam'l Quinby, David Robison, David McConnahay, Cyrus Spink, Trustees.

1828—J. M. Cooper, President; Wm. Larwill, Recorder; David McConnahay, David Robison, Benj. Jones, Samuel Quinby, Cyrus Spink, Trustees.

1829—Benj. Jones, President; Benj. Bentley, Recorder; Ed. Avery, Ezra Dean, John Larwill, Sam. Irvine, Thomas Robison, Trustees.

1831—Thomas Wilson, President; J. M. Cooper, Recorder; John Larwill, John P. Coulter, Sam. H. Hand, Levi Cox, Trustees.

1832—Thomas Wilson, President; John H. Harris, Recorder; J. P. Coulter, Ben. Church, Ed. Avery, Sam'l Quinby, Wm. McCurdy, Trustees.







1833—Matthew Johnston, President; E. Quinby, Jr., Recorder; Christian Eyster, Wm. J. Sprague, John Swain, Sam'l Cutter, Wm. Goodwin, Trustees.

1834—\* Ed. Avery, President; Ben. Church, Recorder; David McConnahay, John P. Coulter, John Larwill, Wm. McComb, Sam'l Quinby, Trustees.

1835—John Larwill, President; Benjamin Church, Recorder; John Jones, Cyrus Spink, Thomas Robison, Levi Cox, Trustees.

1836—Lindoll Sprague, President; J. M. Eberman, Recorder; John Crall, C. H. Eckart, William Taggart, Joseph Hogan, J. J. Fox, Trustees.

1837—Lindoll Sprague, President; James Thompson, Recorder; William Taggart, J. J. Fox, John Crall, William Spencer, J. P. Coulter, Trustees.

1838—H. Lehman, President; Benjamin Church, Recorder; John Crall, Christian Eyster, Joseph Hogan, William Childs, William Nailer, Trustees.

1839—J. W. Schuckers, President; Benj. Church, Recorder; Kimball Porter, Jonas Nachtreib, Wm. Childs, Sam'l N. Bissell, Samuel Coulter, Trustees.

1840—John H. Harris, President; Jonah Crites, Recorder; Thomas Williams, Wm. Stitt, Wm. Spear, Henry Hoke, Jacob Winebrener, Trustees.

N. B. 334 votes polled.

1841—E. Eyster, President; Jonah Crites, Recorder; Thomas Williams, Wm. Spear, Chas. Howard, Jonas Nachtreib, Wm. Stitt, Trustees.

1842—Kimball Porter, President; D. M. Crall, Recorder; Joseph Hogan, Henry Hoke, Wm. Taggart, Jacob Immel, John Fisher, Trustees.

1843—Christian Eyster, President; Jas. A. Grant, Recorder; Thomas Williams, Horace Howard, E. Pardee, P. Vannest, Cyrus Spink, Trustees.

1844—Charles E. Graeter, President; Campbell Beall, Recorder; Rich P. Reddick, Jacob Kauffman, Lewis Gibson, Moses Shaffer, Trustees.

1845—Henry Lehman, President; John P. Jeffries, Recorder; John Wilhelm, Harvey Howard, Wm. Spear, Evans Parker, Samuel R. Curtis, Trustees.

1846—Evans Parker, President; Samuel Woods, Recorder; David Foglesong, Jacob Immel, Lewis Gibson, Philo S. Vanhouten, J. P. Coulter, Trustees.

1847—Thomas Williams, President; John P. Jeffries, Recorder; Thomas Robison, Peter Vannest, Henry Hoke, Kimball Porter, William ———, Trustees.

1848—Samuel L. Lorah, President; George Rex, Recorder; William Slemmons, John Geitgey, Samuel Christine, Abraham Fox, H. L. Wolford, Trustees.

1849—Everett Howard, President; John McSweeney, Recorder; Michael Miller, I. N. Jones, A. McDonald, Gottlieb Gasche, Henry Hoke, Trustees.

1850†—A. McDonald, President; O. F. Jones, Recorder; William McCurdy, John Geitgey, Charles Cascho, Samuel Mentzer, Emanuel Schuckers, Trustees.

\* Mr. Avery, declining to serve, Mr. McConnahay was appointed for the ensuing year.

† At this election the vote was taken for or against what was then called the Akron School Law, in pursuance of a law passed by the legislature of Ohio, on the 19th day of March, A. D. 1850, which resulted in 194 votes for the law, and 252 against the law.



1851—Christian Eyster, President; Thomas S. Johnson, Recorder; Levi Miller, John Geitgey, Charles Gasche, Philo S. Vanhouten, James M. Blackburn, Trustees.

1852—Jacob Vanhouten, President; Henry C. Johnson, Recorder; Levi Miller, William Stitt, Henry Lehman, E. Quinby, Jr., Henry Hoke, Trustees.

1853—S. R. Bonewitz, Mayor; Henry C. Johnson, Recorder; Chas. Gasche, Wm. Stitt, E. Quinby, Jr., Kimball Porter, J. H. Kauke, Trustees.

1854—S. R. Bonewitz, Mayor; Henry C. Johnson, Recorder; Chas. Gasche, John Crall, Wm. Howard, Michael Miller, J. S. Duden, Trustees.

1855—Wm. Childs, Mayor; Henry C. Johnson, Recorder; Philo S. Vanhouten, Treasurer; Jacob Chapman, Marshal; Wm. Stitt, Jacob S. Duden, James Madden, Wm. Howard, James Curry, Trustees.

1856—I. N. Jones, Mayor; John E. Irvin, Recorder; Philo S. Vanhouten, Treasurer; Stephen Dice, Marshal; Gotleib Gasche, Angus McDonald, John Crall, Wm. Spear, David Carlin, Trustees.

1857—Neal McCoy, Mayor; Jacob Shultz, Recorder; Alexander Laughlin, Jacob Kauffman, R. R. Donnelly, J. H. Baumgardner, J. E. Irvin, Trustees; Arthur Craig, Marshal.

1858—Neal McCoy, Mayor; J. E. Irvin, Recorder; R. R. Donnelly, Jacob Kaufman, A. Laughlin, John Crall, J. H. Kauke, Trustees; P. S. Vanhouten, Treasurer; Jos. Plummer, Marshal.

1859—A. Saybolt, Mayor; H. C. Johnson, Recorder; R. R. Donnelly, Treasurer; J. H. Kauke, J. D. Robison, Harvey Howard, E. Quinby, Jr., D. Robison, Jr., Trustees; S. J. Kermickle, Marshal.

1860—J. H. Kauke, Mayor; Eugene Pardee, Recorder; H. M. Curtiss, E. Quinby, Jr., J. D. Robison, A. Saybolt, D. Robison, Jr., Trustees.

1861—J. H. Kauke, Mayor; Ben Douglass, Recorder; A. Wright, A. Saybolt, James Hallowell, E. Quinby, Jr., John McClelland, Trustees.

1862—Geo. Rex, Mayor; Ben Douglass, Recorder; L. Firestone, J. S. Duden, A. Wright, A. R. Chapman, Wm. J. Craighead, Trustees.

1863—R. R. Donnelly, Mayor; Henry Lehman, Recorder; Anthony Wright, W. J. Craighead, James Curry, J. S. Duden, E. Quinby, Jr., Trustees.

1864—J. H. Downing, Recorder; Angus McDonald, John McClelland, C. M. Amsden, John Brinkerhoff, S. K. Funk, Trustees.

1865—G. W. Henshaw, Mayor; J. H. Downing, Recorder; John Brinkerhoff, James Curry, T. P. Baumgardner, P. S. Vanhouten, G. B. Somers, Trustees.

1866—James Curry, Mayor; George Rex, Recorder; G. B. Somers, John Wilhelm, G. B. Seigenthaler, Neal Power, Thomas Woodland, Trustees.

1867—A. Wright, Mayor; A. S. McClure, Recorder; E. Quinby, Jr., Sylvester Gray, David Clark, G. B. Somers, Phineas Weed, Trustees.

1868—R. B. Spink, Mayor; T. S. Johnson, Recorder; A. McDonald, I. S. Gray, A. Johnson, I. N. Jones, George Bartol, Trustees.



## CITY OF WOOSTER OFFICERS.

1869—Charles S. Frost, Mayor; Aquila Wiley, Solicitor; Hugh McAnnanny, Marshal; A. J. Dewitt, Clerk; J. H. Lee, Civil Engineer; James Johnson, Street Commissioner; Jesse Smith, John McMahon, Councilmen 1st Ward; B. Barrett, P. T. Baumgardner, Councilmen 2d Ward; A. McDonald, James Shamp, Councilmen 3d Ward; L. P. Ohliger, W. A. Underwood, Councilmen 4th Ward; Thomas A. Adair, Assessor 1st Ward; John Crall, Assessor 2d Ward; John S. Caskey, Assessor 3d Ward; Chas. Laubaugh, Assessor 4th Ward.

1870—L. P. Ohliger, Treasurer; I. S. Gray, Councilman 1st Ward; Joshua Wilson, Assessor 1st Ward; Zac Potter, Wm. Stitt, Councilmen 2d Ward; Sam. Rhodes, Assessor 2d Ward; S. R. Bonewitz, Councilman 3d Ward; D. Hamilton, Assessor 3d Ward; Adam Foss, Councilman 4th Ward; W. S. Rogers, Assessor 4th Ward.

1871—Jos. C. Plumer, Mayor; Zach. Potter, Marshal; Isaac Barnet, City Commissioner; Aquila Wiley, Solicitor; Jno. Zimmerman, Councilman 1st Ward; D. C. Curry, Councilman 2d Ward; G. W. Henshaw, Councilman 3d Ward; Robert Redinger, Councilman 4th Ward; E. Schuckers, Assessor 1st Ward; Jacob R. Bowman, Assessor 2d Ward; David Hamilton, Assessor 3d Ward; R. B. Laubaugh, Assessor 4th Ward.

1872—Mortimer Munn, Councilman 1st Ward; Joshua Wilson, Assessor 1st Ward; Enos Foreman, Councilman 2d Ward; J. R. Bowman, Assessor 2d Ward; A. McDonald, Councilman 3d Ward; ———, Assessor 3d Ward; R. B. Spink, Councilman 4th Ward; John Applebaugh, Assessor.

1873—Jas. Henry, Mayor; J. H. Carr, Solicitor; Z. Potter, Marshal; Wm. Mann, City Commissioner; Jacob Stark, Councilman 1st Ward; Joshua Wilson, Assessor 1st Ward; D. C. Curry, Councilman 2d Ward; A. J. Coover, Assessor 2d Ward; D. W. Immel, Councilman 3d Ward; Martin Gross, Assessor 3d Ward; Perry Miller, Councilman 4th Ward; Jno. E. Applebaugh, Assessor 4th Ward.

1874—John Stevenson, Councilman 1st Ward; Joshua Wilson, Assessor 1st Ward; J. H. Kauke, Councilman 2d Ward; S. J. Kirkwood, Councilman 2d Ward; Chas. Laubaugh, Assessor 2d Ward; A. McDonald, Councilman 3d Ward; Andrew Reed, Assessor 3d Ward; Robert J. Cunningham, Councilman 4th Ward; Isaac Mowrer, Assessor 4th Ward.

1875—Owen A. Wilhelm, Mayor; Cyrus Reider, Solicitor; Chas. Shiffer, Marshal; Wm. Miller, Street Commissioner; Jacob Stark, Councilman 1st Ward; Philip J. Spreng, Councilman 2d Ward; John K. McBride, Councilman 3d Ward; Michael Miller, Councilman 4th Ward; Joshua Wilson, Assessor 1st Ward; Chas. Laubaugh, Assessor 2d Ward; Andrew Reed, Assessor 3d Ward; John E. Applebaugh, Assessor 4th Ward.

1876—Mortimer Munn, Councilman 1st Ward; J. H. Kauke, Bethuel Barrett, Councilmen 2d Ward; Dan. Dull, Councilman 3d Ward; R. J. Cunningham, Coun-







cilman 4th Ward; Josh. Wilson, Assessor 1st Ward; Robert Coffey, Assessor 2d Ward; Wm. Mann, Assessor 3d Ward; Jac. Somers, Assessor 4th Ward.

1877—H. B. Swartz, Mayor; C. A. Reider, City Solicitor; A. H. Dice, Marshal; G. B. Somers, Street Commissioner; D. W. Immel, Water-works Trustee, three years; Wm. Nold, Water-works Trustee, two years; Wm. H. Banker, Water-works Trustee, one year; B. J. Jones, Councilman 1st Ward; Bethuel Barrett, Councilman 2d Ward; D. D. Miller, Councilman 3d Ward; W. A. Underwood, Councilman 4th Ward; Josh. Wilson, Assessor 1st Ward; J. S. Duden, Assessor 2d Ward; Jacob B. Koch, Assessor 3d Ward; Jacob Sommers, Assessor 4th Ward.

1877—George B. Miller, Harry H. Huber, present Police.

### WOOSTER POSTMASTERS.

List of postmasters, and the date of their appointment, at Wooster.

Office established, and Thomas G. Jones appointed Postmaster, December 8, 1812; John Patton, November 20, 1818; Ezra Dean, April 14, 1829; Bezaleel L. Crawford, March 26, 1841; Jacob M. Cooper, July 22, 1845; Thomas T. Eckert, April 36, 1849; George W. Allison, November 24, 1852; Jacob A. Marchand, November 17, 1853—re-appointed April 2, 1856; James Johnson, January 10, 1860; Enos Foreman, April 17, 1861—re-appointed March 17, 1865; Reason B. Spink, November 13, 1866; Addison S. McClure, April 19, 1867—re-appointed March 28, 1871, and March 10, 1875.

### FIRST FIRE COMPANY OF WOOSTER.

*[Extracts from Minutes of Company.]*

At a meeting of the Wooster Fire Company, No. 1, convened at the house of William Nailer, Esq., on Saturday, the 20th day of January, 1827, Captain John Smith called the company to order, and Samuel Quinby was appointed Secretary.

On motion, it was resolved, That said Company appoint two persons to act as engineers; six persons to act as ladder-men; two persons to act as pikemen, and two persons to act as ax-men for said company.

Thereupon Wm. Goodin and D. O. Hoyt were elected engineers; Samuel Barkdull, David Lozier, James Nailer, John McKracken, Calvin Hobart and Benjamin Jones were appointed ladder-men; Wm. H. Sloane and C. H. Streby were appointed ax-men, and I. E. Harriott and ——— were appointed pikemen.

On motion, Samuel Quinby, Moses Culbertson and William Goodin were appointed a committee to draft by-laws for the regulation of said company, and report the same at the next meeting of said company. On motion, resolved, That this meeting adjourn, and that said company meet at the house of Wm. Nailer, on Friday next, at 1 o'clock P. M.



Friday, January 26, 1827: Agreeable to adjournment, the members of the Wooster Fire Company, No. 1, met at the house of Wm. Nailer, and adjourned to the Court House. Captain John Smith was called to the chair, and Samuel Quinby was appointed clerk of the meeting. The committee appointed at the last meeting to draft by-laws for the government of said company, made report to the meeting, and, after the clerk had read the by-laws, as reported by the committee, they were amended and adopted. On motion, Joseph S. Lake was appointed Clerk, and John Miller Treasurer of said company, and the meeting adjourned.

### THE FIRST WHITE MAN WHO DIED IN WAYNE COUNTY.

The first white man who died in Wayne county was Alexander Crawford, brother of Josiah Crawford, the owner then of what is now known as Bahl's mill. Shortly after his arrival in Wooster, his horse was stolen from him by the Indians. He immediately started in pursuit of the savage thieves, going on foot, which was at that time the popular method of travel. He persevered in his search as far as Upper Sandusky, but failing to overtake or capture them, he abandoned the pursuit. On his return he could obtain no water to drink, save what lay in pools in the woods and by the roots of fallen trees, and being very dry, was compelled to slake his thirst with this green-scummed and poisoned water. This was in 1808, and his pathway was amid the solitudes and stolid glooms of dense and dreary woods. On his return to Wooster, he was burning with a violent fever, when he found a stopping place, and to him a dying place, under the protecting roof of William Larwill.

He was sick but a few days, and died in the small office of Mr. Larwill's store, which was situated on the grounds known now as the drug store of Harvey Howard, No. 4 Emporium Block. Mr. Larwill describes his sufferings as being terrible. He had no medical aid. For him "there was no balm in Gilead, there was no physician there."

*How, and Where Buried.*—Near the present First M. E. church the proprietors of Wooster, William Henry, John Bever and Joseph H. Larwill, had laid out and donated to the town what was called the "Public Graveyard." Here his remains were interred.



John Larwill, Benjamin Miller, William Larwill, Abraham Miller, and one or two others dug the grave and buried him. His coffin was made of rough boards by Benjamin Miller and his son Abraham, and he was carried to his final repose upon spikes of wood on which the coffin rested. His grave no one can identify. The sombre years have swept over it, and it casts no shadow unless upon some stricken heart. The death-ground holds him, and his sleep is as sweet as if under the granite shaft.

### JOHN BEVER.

John Bever,\* one of the original proprietors of Wooster, was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to America when quite young. His two brothers, William and Sampson Bever, and his sister Jane, also, emigrated from Ireland, but whether in company with the subject of this sketch, we do not know, and settled in Beaver county, Pa. John Bever settled in Georgetown, in Beaver county, Pa., along about the year 1788. He got into employment of the Government, and furnished supplies for the block-houses kept for the security of the adventurous settlers, on the southern side of the Ohio river, from the invasions of the Indians.

After the State of Ohio was organized, he was employed as a surveyor by the Government of the United States. He surveyed Columbiana, Stark, Wayne, and other counties in the State, and was likewise one of the parties that laid out the county-seats of Columbiana, Stark and Wayne.

With these opportunities presented to him, he secured considerable property in the different localities, that in time became very valuable, and, at his death, his wealth was estimated at a quarter of a million dollars in money and lands.

---

\* John Bever, William Henry and J. H. Larwill each owned a quarter section of land, on which was originally laid out the town of Wooster, and are referred to as the original proprietors of the city. We are able to produce brief sketches of Messrs. Bever and Henry, the latter prepared by Hon. Robert H. Folger, of Massillon, Ohio. No biography of J. H. Larwill appears in this work, and for reasons entirely too frivolous to be mentioned.







His first marriage was to Miss Nancy Dawson, of Georgetown, about 1790, by which union there resulted five children. One daughter grew to womanhood, and married James L. Bowman, of Brownsville, Fayette county, Pa. Both she and her husband are dead. His first wife died about 1818, and in the fall of 1820 he was married a second time, to Lydia Vaughan, who bore him one child, Henry V. Bever, who now lives in Paris, Edgar county, Ill. She died September 22, 1849, in her 69th year. He built, in connection with Thomas Moore, the first merchant's flouring mill west of the mountains, on Little Beaver creek, and the first paper mill in Ohio; and the second west of the Alleghenies was erected 1805-6, on the same stream. Its proprietors were John Bever and John Coulter.

John Bever\* died May 26, 1836, near the State line, in Columbiana county, Ohio, on what he called his "Springford" farm, and in the house which he had built shortly before his death. He was about 80 years old when he died, and was buried on his farm, which was his expressed wish, about forty rods from his residence. In the year 1855 a land-slide occurred on the face of the hill where he was buried, which badly wrecked the brick wall enclosing his grave, when his son, Henry V. Bever, removed his remains to the burial place of his second wife, on her farm, one mile east of Oneida, Carroll county, Ohio. He was a member of the Episcopal church, and had been many years prior to his death.

The following extract is copied from the *American Pioneer*, published by John S. Williams, Chillicothe, Ohio, 1842:

When orders were given by the Government to the Surveyor-General of the North-western Territory to have a portion of the public lands therein surveyed and subdivided into sections, many applications were made by persons for situations as deputies. Among the number was a young man from the extreme western part of Pennsylvania, who had, without pecuniary means or the facility of instruction, but

---

\* John Bever's father was a German by birth, and our best information is, that his mother was Irish. John spoke the German language fluently. It is claimed that religious troubles caused his father to remove from Germany to Ireland. The Irish invariably spell the name Beaver, and the Germans Bever, pronouncing the E as in *ever*.



by his own application and industry during the recess from labor, acquired a knowledge of surveying.

Clad in a hunting shirt and moccasins, the usual habiliments of the backwoodsman of the day, he presented himself personally to General Putnam, at Marietta, O., and made known his desire to have a district to run out. The General replied that there were so many applications he was afraid he could not gratify him, and that he could give no decisive answer for some time. "Sir," said the applicant, "I have come a considerable distance, and am dependent altogether upon my own exertions for my support. Have you any work for me to do by which I can get a support until you can give me an answer?" "Yes," answered the General, "I have some wood to cut." "Sir," answered the young man, "I can swing an ax as well as set a compass!" and doffing his hunting shirt, went at it with full vigor, the General occasionally looking out to see how he progressed. The job was completed. "Sir," again said the applicant, "have you any drafting or platting in your office that I can assist you with?" "Yes," said the General, "I can give you some of that to do." In due time the plat was completed and handed to the General, who examined it carefully, and with apparent surprise, alternately looking at the plat and the applicant, thus responded: "Young man, you may go home; you shall have the district you desire, and so soon as the necessary instructions are made out I will forward them," which was complied with, and so satisfactorily executed to the department by the young surveyor that at subsequent progression of surveys three districts were awarded to him by General Mansfield, the successor of Putnam. The young man thus represented as presenting himself was the late John Bever, Esq., formerly of Georgetown, Beaver county, Pa., and who has stated to the writer of this article that that incident was probably the foundation of the ample fortune acquired in after life and possessed at the time of his death, in 1836.

### WILLIAM HENRY.

Among the pioneer settlers of the counties of Wayne and Stark, no one is entitled to more honorable mention than the late Judge William Henry.

When the "New Purchase" came into the market, after the treaty of Fort Industry, on the 4th day of July, 1805, the first surveying party, on the lands now included in the tenth range and extending to the sixteenth range, inclusive, was composed in part of the late Hon. Messrs. Joseph H. Larwill, John Larwill, John Harris and William Henry, then young men who had come to the frontier, as the West was then called, to find a fortune. They have all passed away, leaving the memory of a good name.



The "New Purchase" included the lands west of the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum river, those east having been included in the treaty of Fort McIntosh, made on the 21st of January, 1785. A glance at the county maps shows the territory surveyed by the young men above named, all west of the tenth range being in the now county of Wayne; the tenth range, in Stark county, including the western portions of the township of Franklin, now in Summit, and Lawrence, Perry and Bethlehem, in Stark, and the whole of Tuscarawas and Sugarcreek.

In addition to being one of the original proprietors of the city of Wooster, it so happened that Judge Henry, when the lands west of the Tuscarawas river, in the now township of Perry, in Stark county, came into market, entered fractional section six, upon the south end of which is now built portions of the second and third wards of the city of Massillon.

The older citizens of Massillon who were acquainted with Judge Henry from the time of his coming to Ohio, having passed away, but little can be traced of his early history beyond the fact that he was a native of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, and that his appearance in the district now embraced in the counties of Wayne and Stark was with the surveying party, already referred to, in 1807, from which period to 1814, during which both counties were erected by acts of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, he resided in the Tuscarawas Valley, in a log cabin, which is well remembered by the writer, as standing where now is erected the station buildings of the Cleveland, Tuscarawas Valley and Wheeling Railway Company, in the third ward of the city of Massillon; and also in the toll house of the toll bridge, which crossed the Tuscarawas river at the present crossing of Cherry street. Judge Henry was largely interested in the toll bridge company as a stockholder, the bridge being erected on the great territorial road running west from Pittsburg.

In 1814 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives, in the State Legislature, for the counties of Stark and Wayne, and served his constituency most acceptably, ever after-







ward declining a re-election and mingling little in politics—the offices he held always sought him, instead of his seeking the office.

The acquaintance of the writer with Judge Henry commenced in 1818, and continued until his death. After his term of service in the Legislature, he was elected Associate Judge for Stark county, and as such was highly esteemed for his uprightness and integrity of character. At the period above named, 1818, he was a successful merchant in Kendal, now the fourth ward of Massillon, where he continued for many years, removing from there to the brick building erected by himself, near what is now the west end of Cherry street bridge, remaining there until he sold out his possessions in the Tuscarawas Valley, and removed to Brookfield, in Tuscarawas township, where he engaged largely in the mercantile business and in the merchant milling. On closing out his interest there, which passed into the hands of his son-in-law, C. B. Cummins, Esq., he removed to Wooster, where he continued to reside until his death.

Judge Henry was closely identified with the growth and prosperity of that portion of the Tuscarawas Valley in Stark county for more than thirty years. He may be said to be one of the founders of the Methodist Episcopal church in that locality, and of which he was life-long an active and worthy member. He was a man of strong will, rarely surrendering his judgment, when once his mind was made up, to that of any other person. Being a man of an order of talents and education far above mediocrity, he was so recognized and respected in all business and social circles. As a merchant no man's integrity stood higher. In the city of Massillon he was one of the first to embark in merchandizing in 1827, while yet the ground plat of which was covered with the leafy honors of the forest, as a member of the firm of A. McCully & Co., and a few years later in the well known firm of J. Robinson & Co., at Fulton, in both of which firms his name was a tower of strength, and a synonym for the commercial integrity which marked the history of his entire life, and in both of which firms he was emi-



nently successful. At his death he left no surviving family, except his second wife, his first wife and all his children having gone before.

Of Judge Henry it may be well said he was a representative man, a representative of the class of men who, in the early settlement of Stark and Wayne counties, endured the hardships of forming new settlements and communities; but of that class it must be said that they laid the foundations of civil and religious liberty, and succeeding generations are reaping the benefit of their labors.

#### JOHN LARWILL.\*

John Larwill was born in Deptford, County of Kent, a Parliamentary borough and naval port of England on the Thames, three miles south of London Bridge, in what is London now, on the 27th of September, A. D. 1792.

He descends from sterling old English stock, both on the paternal and maternal side. His parents immigrated to America in the year 1793, when the subject of this sketch was but a year old. They embarked in a sail vessel, and after a tedious passage of ten weeks, in which they were shaken by tempests and adverse gales, landed at Chester, ten miles below Philadelphia, where unfortunately they were quarantined for several weeks, on account of yellow fever, which so disastrously prevailed that year as well as in 1798.

The family, on their arrival, consisted of three boys, Joseph, William and John, and two daughters, Julia R. and Mary B. Larwill. After landing at Chester they proceeded to Philadelphia, where they remained three or four years, removing from there to Pittsburg in 1798. A somewhat patriotic incident was related to the writer by Mr. Larwill, which transpired soon after their arrival at the latter place, which we here introduce:

In the month of December 1799, a novel but rather impressive ceremony occurred in the city of Pittsburg. All the school chil-

---

\* Died since this was written.



dren of the city, and among them Mr. Larwill, then a youth of seven years, were organized into a column and marched to the Court House, to attend a sham funeral of General George Washington, who had died on the 14th of the same month. Mr. Larwill remembers it as being an exciting and affecting demonstration, and as having for its object the solemnization of the great event upon the juvenile mind.

The family remained in Pittsburg until the year 1802, when they removed to Columbiana county, Ohio, settling at Beaver Bridge, one mile from the mouth of the Little Beaver, near the State line, but in the spring of 1804 going to what was then called Fawcettstown, now known as Liverpool, in the aforesaid county.

His father, W. C. Larwill, was appointed first Postmaster in Fawcettstown, retaining the office for ten years, or until 1814, when he removed to Wooster. Though his residence was in Wooster, he died in Wheeling, Virginia, with his daughter, Mrs. Julia R. Fawcett, wife of our former townsman, John Fawcett. His death occurred November 12, 1832, having attained the age of eighty-five. He had been admitted to the bar in 1803, in New Lisbon, General Beall being clerk of the court ordering his examination.

Mr. John Larwill came to Wayne county as early as 1807, and while his father was yet living in Fawcettstown. He packed provisions on horse-back to his brother, Joseph H. Larwill, and his assistants, who had preceded him, and who, under the management of John Bever, were then running the county off in sections, for the United States Government. Whilst making one of these trips, John Harris, subsequently of Canton, Ohio, overtook Mr. Larwill in the Sandy Valley, now in Stark county, and desiring work, was permitted to take the place of John Taggart, a member of the company who grew frightened and panicky concerning the Indians. To illustrate the difficulty of making it, a boy not fifteen years old then, had to cut a tree across one of the streams to carry his burden over, and was compelled to swim his horse. After delivering his cargo he remained but a week with his brother, then







in camp on what was called Madison Hill, for a few months the seat of justice. After Joseph Larwill had completed his survey, in the early part of 1808, he returned to Stark county, William remaining here. In the following year, or 1809, John Larwill returned again, bringing with him a cow and two calves, and assisted in clearing the grounds at the angle of the streets where he now lives, and putting it in corn, *the first planted in Wayne county*. The grass for his cattle he cut on the meadows now owned by Hugh Culbertson, *the first grass mown in Wayne county*.

Rattlesnakes, copperheads and other varieties of venomous reptiles, were thick as Bible frogs, or leaves in Vallambrosa. The use of the primitive "leggings" was the only guaranty of protection. Bears and wolves were plentiful, and turkeys and deer were seen by hundreds. A Mr. Benjamin Miller, father of the first white child born in the county, and hotel-keeper, frequently visited the "lick" in front of the residence of Henry Myers, and killing a deer, would have venison served at breakfast for his guests. His tavern was located on the spot where Thomas Power has his dry goods store, and that building is now used for a rear appendage to John Hanna's present residence. And this was the first frame dwelling-house ever built in Wooster, with the exception of one made with a broad-ax and drawing-knife principally, erected probably a little while before this, by William Larwill, in which he kept a few articles, chiefly to trade with the Indians, such as powder, lead, tobacco, blankets, etc.

In 1809, John Larwill returned to Fawcettstown, and engaged as an apprentice in a paper mill, near the mouth of Little Beaver, Columbiana county, Ohio. In this capacity he served three years and a half, when he returned to Wayne county, in 1813, since which time he has resided here.

In 1814, Mr. Larwill went to clerk for "Parson" Jones, in the dry goods business, staying with him six months. He then engaged with his uncle, Edward Jones, of Pittsburg, received a supply of goods, and opened a store at the grocery corner now owned by Daniel Black; and so muddy and swampy were the



streets that log walks had to be laid to some distance east of where the Public Square now is, for the accommodation of the people. Remaining about a year with his uncle, the business was closed out. In 1814, Joseph and John Larwill brought on a load of goods from Philadelphia, for the transportation of which they paid \$14.00 per 100 pounds, and sold out the same in what afterwards was the parlor of William Larwill's house. In 1818, they and Thomas Watson and Thomas L. Girling, of Philadelphia, formed a partnership under the business style of Larwill, Girling & Co., their rooms being on the corner where Mr. Larwill lived thirty years, and now owned by Benjamin Bowers. This partnership existed for a space of five years, when it was dissolved, Girling taking the goods and John Larwill the outstanding accounts. At the end of three years, spent chiefly in collecting, Mr. Larwill, in 1826, entered the dry goods business, in the frame building adjoining his then brick residence, where he continued till 1862.

We subjoin a schedule of prices of the earlier time as recollected by Mr. Larwill, in 1818:

Coffee per pound.....	62½
Tea per pound.....	\$3 00
Common keg tobacco, per pound.....	50
Coarse muslin, per yard.....	50
Calico, per yard.....	50 to 95
Nails, per pound.....	18 to 20
Iron, per pound.....	16
Salt, per bushel.....	4 00
Indigo, per ounce.....	1 00
Powder, per pound.....	1 00

Other things in proportion. Transportation was \$10.00 per hundred from Philadelphia, and \$3.50 from Pittsburg, brought in wagons. It took thirty-five days to make the trip from Wooster to Philadelphia. The teamster obtained one-half of his pay for the trip before he left here and the remainder at the city. To the city he carried the furs and skins of bears, beavers, otters, coons, deer, together with dried venison-hams, and such other commodities as



were staples of exchange, and then brought back with him goods and wares for the dealers.

At that time a saddle of mutton could be purchased from the Indians for a quarter of a pound of powder.

While Mr. Larwill never sought politics as a means of self-promotion, or personal aggrandizement, he, nevertheless, was tempted, at times, to mingle in its turbulent waters, but with the steady purpose, at all times, of subordinating the politician to the man. He abhorred the petty strifes, nasty jealousies and sinister tactics of political wars. He was a puppet in the hands of no man or men, and when promoted to honors, did not permit himself to be carried passively around the circles of public policy without the exercise of an independent presiding will.

In 1820 he was elected Justice of the Peace for Wooster township, holding said office a period of six years. At the end of his term, the docket was cleared, all collections closed up, constables all paid off, an appeal from judgment having been taken but in one instance. During his official career he married sixty-two couples. In 1824, he attended the first Democratic Convention ever held in the State of Ohio, at Columbus, in the month of July, William McFall and Hon. Benjamin Jones being the other two delegates. The convention was composed of seventeen delegates, who formed the electoral ticket for Jackson, all of whom are dead but Mr. Larwill. On motion of Mr. Larwill, Benjamin Jones was nominated as elector of this Congressional district. In 1832, he was chosen as elector to Baltimore, when General Lewis Cass was a candidate for the Presidency. He was elected to the Legislature in the autumn of 1841, during the great currency excitement, but was defeated for re-election by a Mr. Willoz, because he was opposed to a re-chartering of the bank of Wooster. He was elected member of the Constitutional Convention in 1850, from Wayne county, engaging in the animating discussions of that session and serving acceptably, both his constituents and the State.

The active, prominent and forward movement taken by Mr. Larwill, in the location and construction of the Pittsburg, Fort







Wayne & Chicago railroad to the city of Wooster, is fresh in the memory of the people. His intimate relation to that colossal scheme; the commotions that threatened it and shook it; the opposition he encountered and the ultimate victory that he achieved, are all fully set forth in another chapter of this work. In public life Mr. Larwill adopted the independent course; in fact it would have been difficult for him to have done anything else, in view of his strong convictions, positiveness of character, and native dislike of all speciousness and pretention. He is a ready talker, and his public speeches are characterized by sterling common sense, pointedness of expression, and impressive energy. He never addresses himself to expectation, and has that other facility, so rare among men, "*dares to displease.*" His conversation is agreeable and instructive, interspersed often with flashes of humor, and again with whole salvos of sarcasm. When aroused, his denunciations are "caustic as frozen mercury." When he assails an adversary, it is not with a penknife, but with a sword. His intellect is clear, incisive and quick.

A severe dignity and rigid decorum characterize the man. He despises the glitter which invests the summits of society, detests nonsense, sensationalism, all vamping, pretense and sham. Domesticity, and a warm, fraternal feeling toward his family, are exemplified in him. His page of life, now nearly written to the edge, enshrines many a worthy and virtuous deed. Although advanced to his eighty-second year, he possesses considerable muscular energy, and retains to a remarkable degree his mental strength.

He was married January 31, 1826, to Miss Ann Straughan, of Salem, Columbiana county, Ohio, by "Parson Jones," who rode horse-back from Wooster to perform the ceremony. He is the father of seven children, three boys and four girls, one of the former dying in infancy, and another in his third year. John S., his only surviving son, is located in Fort Wayne, Ind., and is a partner in the Perkins Engine Works of that city. He is an accomplished business man, a fine scholar, and graduate of Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island.



Mr. Larwill is living in tranquil retirement, in the city of Wooster—his permanent home for over sixty years—with his aged wife, and three daughters, in the enjoyment of

“All that should accompany old age,  
As honor, love, obedience.”

#### ROBERT McCLARRAN.

Robert McClarran was born in Lancaster county, Pa., and removed from Westmoreland county to Wooster, Ohio, in 1811. He was then a young man, energetic and industrious, and was a carpenter by trade. Many of the first houses in the town of Wooster were built by him, some of which are still standing, and are solid, substantial dwellings.

In 1812 he was married to Grace Cook, of Columbiana county, Ohio, who accompanied him to his new home, to share with him the privations as well as the romance of life in the wilderness.

He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and after its close he purchased a large tract of land adjoining Wooster on the south, on which he moved, built a saw-mill and made improvements.

He was the first Justice of the Peace elected in Wooster or Wayne county, and as such married the first couple ever married in Wayne county, and solemnized the majority of the first marriages. He was elected to the Ohio Legislature December 1, serving therein from December 1, 1823, to December 6, 1824. He held various positions of public trust, the duties of which he discharged with ability and to the satisfaction of the entire community. He was the father of Roswell and Clinton McClarran, the former of the city of Wooster, the latter of Wayne township. He died March 7, 1831.

Many are the stories handed down of the fun and frolic the settlers had in McClarran's days. The following is an instance: At the north of town stood the old block-house, in which lived an old lady the men had nicknamed “Widow Block-house.” Suddenly she surprised the little community by announcing that she had concluded to doff her mourning and take to herself another husband in the person of an old fellow who had neither money nor home. This was fun for the “boys”



of that period, and they made Widow Blockhouse's marriage an extra event that passes into history. All the jovial spirits of the settlement were present on the evening of the wedding. It was a lively occasion; 'Squire McClarran, an inveterate joker, performing the ceremony with the greatest humorous solemnity. In the beginning, after a few remarks on matrimony in general and this case in particular, he asked if there was any one present who had objections to this lovely couple "renewing their hearts" in marriage; whereupon a gentleman impressively arose, and in a complimentary speech withdrew all his claims upon the affections of the bride. Then another arose, and another, until every man present had made remarks and given his consent to the marriage, it being made very evident from their words that they felt they had a sort of personal claim upon the affections of the charming widow, but felt forced to give way to a more favored suitor. The ceremony concluded, the 'Squire ordered every man in the company to kiss the bride. This was complied with by all, until it came to the turn of the last, a gentleman who is yet a citizen of Wooster, who emphatically refused, saying he "would be — if that was not asking too much!"

#### ANDREW McMONIGAL AND FAMILY.

Amongst the earliest settlers in Wayne county was Andrew McMonigal, who visited this section with his father, in 1807, following the Indian trail from the Ohio river, prospecting for land. He, however, after a short stay, returned to Pennsylvania, where, in Carlisle, on April 21, 1814, he married Miss Sarah Glendenning.

In May, the following year, 1815, Mr. and Mrs. McMonigal emigrated to Wayne county, coming in a four-horse wagon, *via* Pittsburg, and settled two miles west of Wooster, on what is now known as the Lawrence farm, which land McMonigal entered from the Government.

They lived there, farming, for three years, then moved into the Wooster settlement, and kept a "general store," Mrs. McMonigal waiting on customers jointly with her husband. Their business place was where John Taylor's brick grocery store building now stands, on West Liberty street, and their residence was on South Buckeye street, opposite Farnham's present livery stable, and was the only house at that time erected on the street.

In 1821 they quit merchandising and again resumed farming,







removing two miles south-west of town, where he had entered a tract of land. On this place, called the "Old Homestead," which they wrested from the wilderness and wild prairie, and which property still remains in the family, they lived and reared their children until 1839, in which year they moved back to Wooster, where Mr. McMonigal died May 9, 1846, aged fifty-five years, leaving a large estate. His remains were interred in the Seceder church-yard, on Buckeye street, but were afterwards removed to Wooster Cemetery. Mrs. McMonigal is still living, and in possession of excellent health for one of her years.

Andrew McMonigal was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, April 22, 1791. His father was born in County Derry, Ireland; his mother American born; her maiden name, Nancy Mahattan. Mrs. McMonigal was born near the town of Fintona, in County Tyrone, Ireland, November 11, 1793, and emigrated to America in 1801.

Their children were nine—Nancy, who married John Black; James, married to Sarah E. Hall; Jane, married to John P. Jeffries; Sarah, married first to John R. Wilson, and second to John Copland; Martha, married to Henry G. Saunders; Mary, married to William C. Rice; Eliza, married to Elias Cosper; William, married to Kate Carr; and Andrew, married to Mary Hess. Of these, Nancy died in 1835; Mary, 1843; Sarah's first husband, 1853; James, 1865; Martha, 1868; Andrew's wife, 1872. The rest are still living.

Andrew McMonigal was an active business man, and ever recognized as of the strictest integrity. He was one of the founders of the Seceder Church in Wooster, of which he was an exemplary member for many years and until his death.

#### JOHN MCCLELLAN, SEN.

John McClellan, Sen., was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., March 3, 1785, his father being a native of Ireland. Nancy Elder, his wife, was born in Franklin county, same State, December 4,



1787. They were married in Beaver county, Pa., September 22, 1806, by Rev. D. Emery, at which time they there resided.

In 1813 Mr. McClellan and wife emigrated to Wooster, Wayne county, with their two children, John and Rebecca. He remained in Wooster, making it his home until 1824, when he removed to a farm five miles south of Wooster, where he lived until 1831, then removing to Greene county, near Xenia, where he died March 1, 1867.

Besides John and Rebecca, already named, Mr. McClellan had six children born in Wayne county, to-wit: James, Jane, Clark Beveridge, William E., Mary Ann and Harvey Robert.

He was one of the pioneers of Wayne county, and one of the earliest members of the old Seceder church.

John McClellan, his oldest son, was born June 2, 1810, near Greensburg, Beaver county, Pa., and came to Wooster with his father when a child. His first entrance upon business was at the age of eighteen years, when he commenced clerking in the dry goods store of Hon. Benjamin Jones, with whom he served for one year. He next engaged with J. P. Coulter, M. D., who was then in the drug business, with whom he acted in the capacity of clerk until 1831, when he negotiated partnership relations with him. In 1842 he began the sale of goods on his own account in Fredericksburg, where he continued until 1853, when he removed to his farm, four miles south of Wooster, remaining there four years.

He was married November 14, 1837, by the Rev. Samuel Irvine, of the Seceder church, to Maria M. Mitchell, daughter of Samuel Mitchell, of Franklin township, one of the pioneers of that section.

He has a family of five children, three girls and two boys. His eldest daughter married J. B. Moderwell, a druggist of Geneseo, Illinois.

#### JOSEPH STIBBS.

Joseph Stibbs was born in Washington county, Pa., November, 2, 1779, and both on the paternal and maternal side, descends



from old English stock. His father was a merchant tailor in London, and at an early period immigrated to America, and settled in Washington county, Pa., where he died about 1786.

Joseph Stibbs, the subject of this notice, left Pennsylvania about the year 1803 and went to New Lisbon, Columbiana county, Ohio, where he went into business with William Hogg, of Brownsville, Mr. Stibbs, however, remaining in Lisbon. He continued the partnership with this gentleman in the dry goods business until the spring of 1813, when he removed to Wayne county, settling across the race and west of what is now called Naftzger's mill, having been out in 1809 and built the grist mill\* and a cabin.

He now took possession of the mill which he had constructed four years before, superintending it personally, and as it was the only one then in the county its patronage came from all quarters. Soon after his arrival, and in about 1816, he added a carding machine to his mill property, having made the necessary arrangements for this addition. This was the first carding machine constructed in the county.

James Miles was the first carder, and frequently would facetiously offer Mr. Stibbs six and a quarter cents to pick packages of wild thorns to pin up the rolls.

He next erected a woolen factory on the site of the one which was burned, and which was subsequently re-built by his son, Thomas Stibbs.

After the building of the woolen factory he built an oil mill for the manufacture of linseed oil. A grist mill was also run in connection with the oil mill, and he had an interest in the old Plank grist mill.

He was married September 21, 1809, to Elizabeth, daughter of Reasin and Rebecca Beall. He died, August 19, 1841, after a brief illness. At the time of his death he owned 1,200 acres of land on Apple Creek, the principal part of which was in Wooster township. Mr. Stibbs was an active, enterprising and useful citi-

---

\* This is the mill at which the powder explosion occurred, killing Michael Switzer, etc.







zen, and his various public improvements were of incalculable value to the early settlers. He lived a consistent Christian life, and died in the faith of the Presbyterian church, of which he had long been a member.

His sons, Reasin, Joseph and Thomas, are dead. Reasin B. Stibbs was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, September 12, 1812, and was married to Miss Sprague, sister of Lindoll Sprague, of Wooster. He led an active business life, engaged in numerous public enterprises, and had various banking connections. He was a moral, earnest working man of most agreeable and fascinating manner, a member of the Presbyterian church, whose life was exemplary, and whose death was the occasion of a general sorrow.

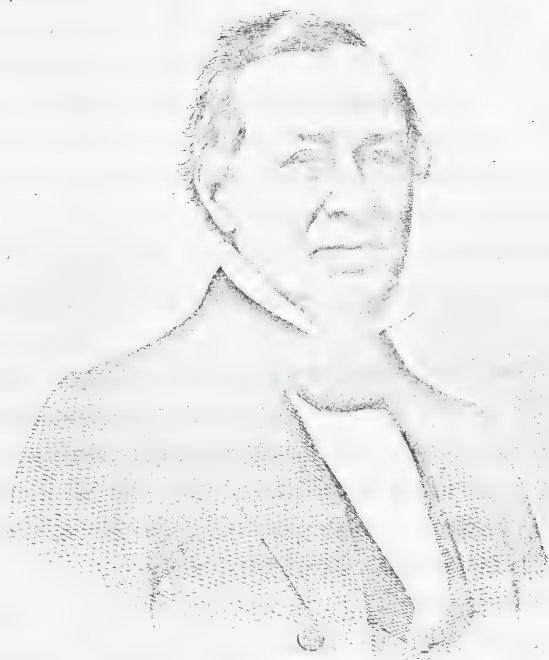
#### JOSEPH S. LAKE.

Mr. Lake was a native of the State of New Jersey, and was born at Salem, on the 30th day of June, 1800. His parents, Constant and Ann Lake, both being consistent members of the Baptist church in that place, then under the pastoral care of the Rev. Horatio G. Jones, a great and good man. Hence it may be inferred that their son Joseph had, from his earliest years, the example of right living set before him.

In the spring of 1815 Mr. Constant Lake, with his family, took up his residence in Wooster, Ohio, where the subject of this sketch began his active business life. By close application and persevering industry, he became prosperous and acquired an honorable reputation as a merchant. One of the old and well known energetic firms in Wooster was that of Jones & Lake. It was a step in the right direction for Joseph S. Lake, in the beginning of his business career, that he became associated with Mr. Benjamin Jones, a man of good judgment, and correct principles, kind and liberal. His generosity was not often seen in the highways; but his helping hand was opened and help bestowed where worthily needed, unknown and unseen by the public.

Mr. Lake was married the 18th day of April, 1822, to Eleanor





Engraved by J. H. Smith

Gov. S. Lake



Eichar, daughter of Joseph Eichar. His wife and five of his children still survive him, three of his children preceding him to the "Spirit land."

During his long residence in Ohio, Mr. Lake was frequently called on to fill positions of trust and responsibility. He was appointed by President Jackson Register of the land office at Wooster, which office he held until the land belonging to the Government was nearly all sold, and the office at Wooster closed.

Subsequently he was chosen one of the Fund Commissioners for the State of Ohio, General McCracken, of Lancaster, and Kilgore, of Cadiz, being his colleagues. During his term of office he was distinguished for his activity, integrity and efficiency as a business man. He was among the foremost workers in establishing the Bank of Wooster, and nearly succeeded in carrying it through the most perilous times for banking in Ohio that ever tried men's souls.

In the year 1841, Mr. Lake removed with his family to Cleveland, Ohio, and in 1845 he removed to the city of New York, commencing the banking business in Wall street, and in 1846 became a member of the New York Stock Exchange Board, and remained a member thereof until his death. During his connection with the Board he experienced both prosperity and reverses. It might truly be said of him, that he made two or three fortunes in Wall street, if he could have known the right time to retire. He was ever conscientious in regard to keeping within the legitimate bounds of business. One who knew him well from the beginning to the close of his business in Wall street, said of him at his departure, "Mr. Lake was transparent as glass, yet solid as marble."

But he is gone! and the places that once knew him will know him no more, forever.

He died suddenly, on Tuesday evening, March 26, 1867, of paralysis, at his residence, No. 38 East 29th street, in the 67th year of his age.

Such was the announcement of the daily morning papers. Allow me yet to make a quotation from the Cleveland *Herald*:





"We hear that Mr. Joseph S. Lake died suddenly, on last Tuesday, of apoplexy, in New York city. Mr. Lake, some years since, was a political and financial power in the State of Ohio. Belonging, in those days, to the Democratic party, Mr. Lake was, perhaps, the most influential politician in Ohio. He was not an office-seeking politician, but he wielded an influence over the politics and legislation of the State of Ohio that was well nigh omnipotent in the party to which he belonged. He was largely interested in the banking business at Wooster twenty-five or thirty years ago, and no man's name in the State was more prominent in financial circles than his. Since he left Cleveland he has been residing in the city of New York, more retired from public notice. He was a man of great energy of character—having a remarkable character for controlling men; his personal sympathies were warm, he was genial, and his generous hospitality was proverbial. His death will be a severe blow to his family, and deeply regretted by large numbers who formerly knew him, when in the height of his prosperity and power."

In the winter of 1854, Mr. Lake being in Galveston, Texas, he became interested in "the one thing needful," and gave his heart to his Savior, and was immersed in the Gulf of Mexico by the Rev. James Huchins, pastor of the First Baptist church in Galveston. He lived and died a consistent member of the Baptist faith, a pious believer in Christ, and when the call came he was ready. The chariot had come, and he went up without a farewell! while his wife and son stood, as it were, stunned beside him.

\* \*

#### REMINISCENCES OF WOOSTER, BY MRS. JOSEPH LAKE, OF NEW YORK CITY.

We arrived at Wooster, April 15, 1814. Levi Cox and Carlos Von Julius Hickox were the editors of the *Ohio Spectator*, the first newspaper published in Wooster. It never wanted contributors to its columns, and called out a great amount of talent, so that, by general consent, it was conceded that Wooster was the "Athens" of Northern Ohio.

Joseph Christmas was perhaps the most distinguished of the poets, who com-



posed a very interesting poem, entitled, "The Artist," in which many of the old masters had honorable mention. I remember but these four lines:

"Rembrandt, to whom the rules of art were vain,  
Too proud to mingle in the imitating train,  
Like some bright meteor of the northern skies,  
To amaze the vulgar and confound the wise," etc.

Then Mr. William Robison (no relative of Mr. David Robison) was considered a very gifted poet. He wrote some pleasant little verses on Mr. Joseph Stibbs' mill, the first one in the county, only one verse of which I can recall:

"God's blessing on Joe Stibbs' mill,  
The hopper and the stones,  
For it puts meat upon our backs,  
And marrow in our bones."

Mr. Robison was a tanner by trade, his tannery being near the residence of Mr. Quinby. Upon one occasion he put a *dunning* notice in the paper, the following lines of which I remember:

"Come, you that owe, and pay what 's due,  
Or give your notes, or we will sue,  
Or something else that's equal—still  
Bring slaughtered hides to our bark-mill—  
Still buy of us in usual manner,  
But mind to pay the needy tanner."

Mr. William Larwill, father of the then young men, Joseph H., William and John, was a good writer in both prose and poetry. Upon two occasions—1817 and 1818—he wrote the Carrier's Address for the *Ohio Spectator*. I can well remember several other contributions, and one or two Fourth of July orations, of which Wooster might be proud to-day.

Dr. Thomas Townsend was also a writer in prose and poetry, and some of the best political articles in the paper were from his pen.

Ithamar Spink was a splendid poetical genius, gifted by nature and education. Occasionally he stirred the whole town, especially when he wrote on politics, or the suffering Greeks. On this subject we all believed he wrote about as well as John Randolph of Roanoke.

Permit me here to give an invitation to a thanksgiving dinner more than fifty years ago, in Wooster, about the time when Turkey was oppressing Greece:

"Dear Mr. and Mrs. A——

"Much sympathy is felt for the struggling Greeks, while little has been done by any part of the civilized world. We have concluded to make an expedition against Turkey, on next Thursday. General B— is expected to make an attack on



the main body, at one o'clock; the right wing is assigned to your wife, the left to mine. Gravy, a well-known ally of Grease, will be with us, from whose presence the most sanguine expectations may be anticipated. Come! Come!

"————— B."

This is a very small part of what should be recorded of the early times of Wooster; and yet, it is enough to carry you down the stream of time to Greece—and to Rome, also. The school girls, when they spoke of the junior editor of the *Ohio Spectator*, always called him Carlos Von Julius Cæsar Augustus Pompey Hickox.

About this time there was living in Wooster, Xenophon Christmas; who was a charming little boy, and when we wished to speak to him in honeyed words, we called him "Xennie Lycurgus Eichar," but he seemed too good for earth, and was called to the spirit land in 1821.

Solon Spink was a lovely child, who died in early life, and after the death of these two children, Mrs. Nailor, a very intelligent and pious woman, was heard to remark to a friend, "that this looked to her like a judgment upon the parents of these dear children for giving them heathen names."

Ithamar Spink wrote some humorous rhymes, of which I remember but the following:

"Wooster! Wooster! come assemble in your might,  
 Like honest, bold Republicans,  
 Each in his native right,  
 To choose the States a President  
 Of wisdom and of fame,  
 As Steubenville of late has done,  
 And tell the world his name.  
 And soon the hall was circled round  
 With townsmen shy and keen,  
 And many a daring combatant,  
 Amid the crowd was seen.  
 First up rose Major Do Do, proud,  
 With cheeks, like cherries, plump,  
 A man of width, but not of length—  
 Faint emblem of a stump;  
 A long and learned eulogium  
 He offered to the chair,  
 Which sounded high the shell-bark name,  
 And did his deeds declare."

COLONEL JOHN SLOANE.

Pre-eminent, conspicuous and foremost among the brilliant pioneers of Wayne county, distinguished for his superior intellect





and abilities, and the recognition of them by his contemporaries and the Government of the United States, was Hon. John Sloane.

He was a native of York county, Pa., but at a very early period emigrated, with his father's family, to Washington county, in the same State. From there he removed to Jefferson county, Ohio, before the admission of Ohio into the Union, and afterwards changed his residence to Columbiana county.

Upon the admission of Ohio into the Federal Union, Colonel Sloane, though a young man, attracted public attention, and soon achieved the reputation of a gentleman of decided talent and intelligence. In 1804, he was elected a member of the lower house of the General Assembly, and was re-elected in the fall of 1805-6. In the winter of 1807-8, while still a member of the Legislature, President Jefferson appointed him Receiver of Public Moneys of the new land office, soon to be opened at Canton, and which was probably opened in May of that year. From about this period, in charge of the Receiver's office, he made Canton his residence until April 1, 1816, when he, in conjunction with General Beall, under instructions from the Government, removed the land office to Wooster, where Colonel Sloane continued to reside, unless when absent upon public business.

He remained in the Receiver's office until March 4, 1819, when he resigned, having the fall preceding been elected to Congress. During the ten or twelve years he held the office of Receiver he became extensively known throughout the State. By his public spirit and enterprise among the settlers of a new country, his faithful attention to his office and his urbane manners to persons doing business with him, he acquired a universal and deserved popularity, which manifested itself in his election to Congress in the fall of 1818, from a district embracing a large territory, over a prominent and talented competitor then holding the seat in the National Assembly. For ten years in that body he was a popular and influential member, maintaining and vindicating the interests of his district and the country with signal power and ability. In 1825 he supported Mr. Adams for the Presidency in preference to



General Jackson, and notwithstanding the cyclone of excitement that grew out of Mr. Adams' election, such was the powerful grasp which Colonel Sloane had upon the affections of the people of his district that he was elected for a fifth time to Congress in the fall of 1826, and although the excitement alluded to continued to gather strength for the succeeding two years, yet such was Mr. Sloane's popularity that, in the Congressional race of 1828, he was only beaten by a very meager majority.

After his term expired in Congress, in 1829, he was appointed Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, of Wayne county, on the 5th of March, 1831, which place he held for seven years. The Legislature in 1841 appointed him Secretary of State for three years, for which period he performed the duties of the office.

The last office which he held was that of Treasurer of the United States, by appointment of President Fillmore. During the war of 1812, he was a Colonel of militia, and an ardent and patriotic supporter of the war, even advancing his own private funds to feed and clothe the soldiers who were in need. In all his official relations he discharged his duties with strict, scrupulous fidelity and distinguished ability.

After his return from Washington, in 1853, he sought retirement from public life, and repose of mind.

"Even those whom Fame has lent her fairest ray,  
The most renowned of worthy wights of yore,  
From a base world at last have stol'n away.  
So Scipio, to the soft Cumæan shore  
Retiring, tasted joy he never knew before."

He died May 15th, 1856, at his residence in Wooster, after a short illness, aged 77 years.

The life of Colonel Sloane remains to be written. We have not space upon these pages to devote to it. He is a part, not of ours, but of the State's and Nation's history. The public confided in him, and showered upon him a pentecost of honors. The government which he so ably served was not ungrateful to him, and we can not repress a feeling of pride as we record the appointment



of a life-long citizen of Wayne county to the exalted position of Treasurer of the United States.

### JOHN PATTON.

John Patton was born October 15, 1790, in Pleasant Valley, Huntington county, Pa.

In the month of June, 1808, he removed to Canton, Ohio, and there for a season pursued the occupation of a carpenter. From there, in 1809, he went to Wooster in company with a friend, who was engaged to build a small frame house for John Bever, on a lot adjoining the public square. On the arrival of Mr. Patton at Wooster, "the only white men," says he, "that we found were Benjamin Miller and his son, Abraham, who were engaged in a trafficking business with the Indians, and Matthew Reily and Jack Whitzel who were employed in excavating a mill site on Apple Creek, near Wooster, for Joseph Stibbs. Miller and another man, whose name I do not recollect, were building a log house. We all messed together in an Indian camp, enclosed with bark peeled from green trees, until Miller finished his house."

After the completion of Mr. Bever's house, Mr. Patton returned to Canton. The Secretary of the United States Treasury having directed the land office at Canton to be removed to Wooster, Mr. Patton was sent to the latter place, April 9, 1815, in charge of the office, in consequence of Colonel Sloane, the Receiver, being detained by sickness. In the fall of 1818 he was appointed postmaster of Wooster in place of Rev. Thomas G. Jones, which office he retained about 11 years. He was one of the Associate Judges of the Court of Common Pleas with John Nimmons and William Goodfellow, the latter receiving his commission from Governor Jeremiah Morrow, in 1827.

From Wooster he went to Massillon and engaged in business with Hiram and Michael Wellman; thence to Bolivar and Navarre, where his wife died about 1844. From Navarre he went to one of the Western States, where he lived with his daughter, Mrs. Winchester. He died but recently.







Mr. Patton was a man of intelligence, and in his earlier years was a sharp, ready political writer. He had good business habits, but was unfortunate in some of his transactions. He was a generous and benevolent man.

#### GENERAL REASIN BEALL.

General Reasin Beall was born in Montgomery county, Maryland, on the 3d of December, 1769. In a few years thereafter he accompanied his parents to Washington county, Pa., where they made a permanent settlement. This was probably in 1782, for in that year his father, Major Zephaniah Beall, was an officer in the unfortunate campaign made by a body of volunteer militia from Western Pennsylvania, under the command of Colonel Crawford, against the Indians of Upper Sandusky.

At the age of fourteen Mr. Beall entered the office of Hon. Thos. Scott, at one time a member of Congress, a gentleman of considerable note in the public affairs of Pennsylvania, and then Prothonotary of Washington county. With that gentleman he remained until he was 21 years of age, and on quitting his employ received the most flattering testimonials of good conduct. The privations which were experienced by the hardy and intrepid pioneers who first undertook to tame the forest west of the Allegheny mountains has no parallel in anything of the kind that has ever existed. Favored with no government aid or protection; without roads other than such as they opened by their individual efforts; having to scale a rugged mountain wilderness of more than an hundred miles in extent, on their arrival on the western borders for a long time they had to subsist mainly by the chase. But this was not all. The treaty of peace which acknowledged American independence brought no peace to them. The Indian nations, who espoused the cause of the British during the war, were not content to desist from their depredations upon the Western settlements; and such was the inefficiency of the government, under the confederation, that it was not until the new organization, under the present Constitution, that measures were taken to



repel their incursions. In 1790 an expedition was fitted out and marched against the Indians on the heads of the two Miamis.

The command of this corps was given to General Harmar. Mr. Beall served in this expedition as an officer in the Quartermaster's Department, and was with the army when a severe action was fought between a detachment under Colonel Hardin and the Indians near Fort Wayne in 1791. That expedition having failed of its object, the troops returned to the Ohio river, near where the city of Cincinnati now stands, and Mr. Beall returned to his friends in Pennsylvania. Subsequent to this General St. Clair marched a second force on the same route, and, unfortunately, met with an entire defeat. These repeated disasters determined the government to put forth all its energies in order to secure peace by the chastisement of the savages.

On General Wayne's being appointed to the command of the North-western Army, Mr. Beall received a commission as ensign, and after some time spent in the recruiting service, repaired to head-quarters, then at Legionville, on the north bank of the Ohio, near the site of the present town of Economy, in Beaver county, Pa. It was in the campaign which succeeded that Mr. Beall became acquainted with General, then Captain, Harrison, and subsequently President of the United States. Mr. Beall remained with the army until some time in the year 1793, when he resigned and again returned to his friends in Pennsylvania to consummate a matrimonial engagement of long standing. Soon after his return he married his late wife, then Miss Rebecca Johnston, with whom he lived till her death, in 1840. Like many enterprising men of his age, Mr. Beall fell in with the current of emigration, which has constantly set to the West, and consequently several times changed the place of his residence. In 1801 he removed to Steubenville, from which he emigrated in the fall of 1803 to New Lisbon, where he remained till 1815, in which year he removed to Wooster.

On his settlement at New Lisbon, he received the appointment of Clerk of the Supreme and Common Pleas Courts, which offices he held nearly the whole time he remained in the county. Al-



though Mr. Beall had served but a few years in the regular army, it was sufficient to give his mind a military bias. Previous to the war of 1812, he took much pains to infuse into the militia of his county a military spirit, confidently anticipating that the difficulties then existing between this country and England would ultimately end in war. Soon after his settlement at New Lisbon, he was chosen Colonel of a regiment (being at that time the entire militia of the county), and in a few years thereafter a Brigadier General. The war of 1812 found him in that capacity. On the surrender of General Hull at Detroit, a general panic seized upon the people, many of them fleeing from their homes and seeking places of safety. In this state of things much confidence and expectation was centered in General Beall. He immediately organized a detachment, and in a few days put himself at the head of several hundred men, and marched to the support of the frontier inhabitants of Wayne and Richland counties, and ultimately continued his route to camp Huron, where he joined the troops from the Western Reserve, under Generals Wadsworth and Perkins. At that place they were visited by General Harrison, the Commander-in-Chief, who attended in person to the re-organization of the corps; and as the whole was not more than sufficient for a brigade, the command devolved on General Perkins as the senior officer. After this General Beall returned home.

In the spring of 1813 President Madison issued his proclamation for a special session of Congress, and the seat for the northern district being vacant by reason of the death of Mr. Edwards, the member elect, General Beall was at a special election chosen to fill the vacancy. He served in Congress during that and the succeeding session, assisting, to the full extent of his abilities, in providing ways and means for a vigorous prosecution of the war, then rendered extremely difficult by the prevalence of a reckless party spirit in various portions of the country. But his domestic inclinations being strong, the Congressional life did not suit him.

The office of Register of the land office for the Wooster land







district becoming vacant in 1814, General Beall was appointed, and resigned his seat in Congress.

The office of Register he resigned in 1824, when he retired from all public employment. At the great Whig Mass Convention at Columbus on the 22d of February, 1840, he was chosen to preside over its deliberations, and was afterward chosen one of the electors of President and Vice-President, and had the honor, as well as the pleasure, of casting his vote in that capacity, for his old friend and military associate, General Harrison. This was one of the pleasantest incidents of his life, and was the last public trust he discharged for his fellow citizens, his death occurring on the 20th of February, 1843.

In disposition General Beall was peaceful and unobtrusive. His watchword was uprightness and fairness, for if there was any offense he condemned and hesitated to forgive it was that of dishonesty.

He was munificent in his contributions to all objects of general interest, especially such as tended to the advancement of morality and religion.

General Beall was for many years a member of the Presbyterian church, and died in the full and calm conviction of its truth, reality and genuineness, together with an unshaken and moveless confidence, that he was a subject of that salvation which was purchased through the atonement of the Author and Founder of our most holy religion.

#### HISTORY OF THE FIRST SCHOOLS OF WOOSTER.\*

About the first of June, 1814, the Rev. Thomas G. Jones and Joseph Eichar, Sr., went around among the people of the settlement to ascertain who would be willing to send their children to school. They found that all in the place, both boys and girls, would only make up a small school.

It was commenced in the block-house, on the site where the

---

\* Written by Mrs. Joseph S. Lake.



Wooster Female Seminary now stands. A little before this time a young lawyer, by the name of Carlos Mather, came from New Haven, Conn., intending to open a law office in the enterprising town of Wooster. But la! there was no law business to do there. In those early times we had no need of locks or bolts; everybody was honest then. This Mr. Mather had been educated at Yale; was said to have been a finished scholar, a promising, industrious, good young man, wanting to be doing something to make our town a little better for his having lived in it, and possibly wishing to be doing a little something for himself. He was offered the situation, which he accepted, of the first schoolmaster. The first morning the school was opened the children first at their post were Enoch and Lucretia Jones (children of Rev. T. G. Jones), Eleanor and Nancy Eichar (daughters of Joseph Eichar); next came Wm. Nailor (Mrs. Judge Dean's brother), John Griffith (son of the church clerk), John Smith, Nancy Crawford, Josiah Crawford, Polly Welch, and besides these there came, also, the children of the very earliest settlers—almost semi-Indians. I can name only a few of them—the Driskels, Poes, Meeks and Feazles, etc. Allow me to illustrate what I want to say of them by repeating a little anecdote we heard: Just a few days ago, at a school anniversary, to show how susceptible children were to the power of kind words, the speaker told of three boys, picked up in the purlieu of this city, who were taken to the Industrial School. The teacher, in a kind, gentle voice, asked the first, "What is your name?" He roughly roared out, "Dan!" The teacher said, in kind, silvery tones, "You should have said Daniel." To the second, "What is your name?" He answered, "Sam!" "You should have said," added the teacher, "Samuel!" To the third, "What is your name?" who gently replied, "Jim-uel!"

Our school was opened by reading a chapter from the New Testament. All who could read were arranged into a class. Our second lesson was from the introduction to the English Reader, which was our common reading book.

Mr. Mather was very popular in the town generally, and every-



body entertained a high respect for him. We school children believed Mr. Mather knew everything. He would not permit us to say the "master," neither would he allow the children to call names *for short*, such as "Bill," "Pete," "Bob," etc. After about a year and a half, our good, kind teacher began to talk of leaving Wooster. We all returned home with heavy hearts, after hearing this, and told the sad news to our parents. While we were talking, Priest Jones dropped in, and father told him that Mr. Mather was going to leave, and how sorry his children were to lose their good, kind teacher, and he was afraid that it would be no easy matter to fill his place. Mr. Jones said his children were much attached to Mr. Mather, and, besides, he had the faculty of making them feel pleased with themselves and all the world. The whole school believed Mr. Mather knew everything.

He said it reminded him of a little place up in the country, not far from Philadelphia. The settlers were greatly annoyed by some kind of a wild animal coming at night and carrying off their chickens. They finally resolved to go out *en masse* and try to capture it, whatever it might be. They did so, and caught a *fox*. They brought it in alive, when everybody was asleep, and put it under a hogshead, raising it a very little from the ground, to give it air. In the morning they soon had a crowd around it, trying to guess what was under the hogshead. After a little while one cried out, "The schoolmaster knows everything. If only he was here he could tell." He was brought there, and, taking off his hat, walked round the hogshead and knowingly said, "*Well, and so the old fox is caught at last!*" Then the whole crowd raised a tremendous shout. The boys, one and all, threw up their hats, and with one voice, roared out, "*I knew the master could tell, for he knows everything.*"

Mr. Mather returned to New Haven, Connecticut, but he left the impress of his kindly, genial nature upon the children who attended his school at Wooster.

The next stirring event was, when Colonel Sloane came to Wooster, and bought the land, including the site on which the







block-house stood, which, with its stockade, was taken down, all its heavy timbers removed, every vestige of this noted land-mark taken away. It was almost a sacred spot; in time of danger it had sheltered defenseless families from an attack of hostile Indians; in it Priest Jones had prayed like a prophet; the first church was constituted in it, while a few armed men stood guard to protect them from the scalping knife of the Indians; and lastly, in 1812 the first school was organized in it. Why! O, why! had it to be torn down? Colonel Sloane wanted that beautiful location on which to build his family residence, and which, after about three years he did erect. It looked like a very grand mansion to us in those days, and there Colonel and Mrs. Sloane dispensed a very generous and whole-souled hospitality.

From the year 1815 to 1817, several prominent families moved into Wooster, to-wit: Mr. William Larwill, General Reasin Beall, Colonel John Sloane, Judge Coulter, Mr. Matthew Johnston, Mr. Constant Lake, Sen., and Mr. John Wilson, and many others, too numerous to mention here. But as events shadowed forth, the most important arrival to us was a young man from the east, Mr. Cyrus Spink, a gentlemanly man, and very prepossessing in his personal appearance. While he was looking around, he was offered, and accepted the situation of teacher in our school. The block-house was gone, and our school under our second teacher Mr. Cyrus Spink, was opened in the Baptist meeting-house, a small wooden building, near the spring on the extreme north border of the town. Mr. Spink was an excellent teacher, and took great pains to improve our reading. The first thing in the morning was always the reading of a chapter from the New Testament. He promoted us from the Introduction to the English Reader, which was then our reading book.

Occasionally "Priest Jones," and sometimes Doctor Townsend and Mr. Larwill and others, would step in to hear us read. These visits contributed not a little to inspire us with confidence and self-respect. I well remember once, when Mr. David Robison, Senior, and Mr. Edward O. Jones called in, Mr. Spink called



up the class in the English Grammar to read the Apostle Paul's noble defense before Festus and Agrippa. We all did our best, and after they had left our teacher complimented us, and took the book and read a few sentences himself, to show where there was room for improvement, and then remarked that "this was one of the most powerful speeches that we have in the English language." He then told us the next one would be the speech of Adherbal to the Roman Senate, imploring their protection against Jugurtha. When the time came, we read this great speech so well that Mr. Spink said he was "proud of us." Not long after this we were promoted to the Sequel to the English Reader. About this time Mr. Spink gave up his school, for which there was grievous mourning. He had received the appointment of surveyor, or a position in the land office, I don't remember which. Business men spoke of him as a rising young man.

Our next, and third teacher, was Mr. Samuel Whitehead. He was considered a scholar of the first order, and quite a distinguished linguist; his object was to prepare boys and young men for college.

Enoch Jones, Edward and James Thompson, Joseph S. Lake, Elisha Garrett, of Garrettsville, Jabez Larwill, Thomas Jefferson Bull, of Kendal, and many other honored names, too numerous to mention in this brief history, attended this school. By this time the citizens had built a brick school-house for Mr. Whitehead, and so many educated men, so much culture and moral worth, took up their residence at Wooster, that it was considered the Athens of the West.

Our next and fourth teacher was the Rev. Thomas Hand, who came to Wooster from London, England, bringing with him his wife, a very accomplished lady, and his brother Samuel H. Hand, afterward of Jeromeville, Ashland county. Soon after his arrival, I think, in the autumn of 1817, the citizens of Wooster engaged him to take charge, as Principal, of the Wooster Female Seminary, that was to be, and which was. It was commenced on South Market street, in a house nearly opposite to where E. Quinby, Jr.,





now resides, and was opened under very encouraging prospects. The three English readers—the Introduction, the English Reader, and the Sequel to the English Reader—were now laid aside, for which we were very sorry. The series of school reading books by Lindley Murray were the best I have ever seen in any school. Geography and history were our principal studies; in ancient history, especially, we made great proficiency. It was said of these young misses, by those who were supposed to know, that they were the most industrious and persevering students in the State of Ohio.

And now I have a kind of weird spell on me to embrace this opportunity of transmitting their names, or some of them, to posterity. Allow me to do so, viz: Hannah and Mary Sloane, daughters of Colonel John Sloane; Jane Thomson, sister of Bishop Thomson; Nancy and Harriet Beall, daughters of General Reasin Beall; Eleanor and Nancy Eichar, daughters of Joseph Eichar; Emily C. Bull, of Kendal, Stark county; Ella Wilson, and other names equally deserving mention.

Near the beginning of the year 1819, the Rev. Thomas Hand, Principal of the Wooster Female Seminary, received a unanimous call to the pastorate of the Franklin Street Baptist church, in New York city, which call he accepted, and bade farewell to this model school. For the time being a part of the younger of the ladies were sent to Mr. Whitehead's school, but, alas! for the older ones, that was the last of their school days in Wooster.

Following upon these events several schools were organized in the town of Wooster and in the vicinity. Mr. Alexander McBride's school-house was a well-known preaching place; a short distance south of town, and a little further on was Dunbar's school-house, and east of town Mr. Joseph Stibbs had a school near his mill.

In the summer of 1868 I stood upon the spot where the old block-house stood in Wooster over half a century ago! But the friends of my youth were gone. I could have groaned aloud;





“Where are they?” The distant hills might have given back the wail, and echo answered, “Where?”

“Where are the friends that erst we knew,  
In youth’s unclouded, sportive time,  
When rapturous moments swiftly flew  
Upon the wings of Time,  
And brows were yet untouched by care?  
Where are they? Echo answers, ‘Where?’”

### DR. JOHN CUNNINGHAM.

John Cunningham, M. D., was born in Washington county, Pa., February 19, 1792, his father emigrating to America from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1783, marrying soon after his arrival Miss Elizabeth Scott, daughter of Hon. Thomas Scott, the first representative of that district in Congress, during the administration of General Washington. His death took place May 12, 1804, aged fifty-eight years. Dr. Cunningham graduated at Washington College, Pa., under the Presidency of the elder Dr. Brown, and began the study of medicine in the office of S. Murdock, M. D., where he remained three years, with the exception of the time engaged in attending the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, from which institution he graduated.

He came to Wooster, July 5, 1827, making the trip hither on horseback, his horse dying in five days after his arrival. Here he practiced his profession for several months, when he went to Jeromeville, and where he married Miss Maria Stibbs Beall, March 20, 1830. He continued practice for some time thereafter in Jeromeville, when he returned to Washington county, Pa., where he devoted himself to professional pursuits until 1848, when his determination again impelled him to Wooster, where he re-established himself in practice. His wife died June 20, 1846, of typhoid fever, and is buried in Washington county, Pa. His family consists of four children, all of whom are living. He became a member of Dr. Brown’s church at an early age, and joined the Presbyterian congregation at Wooster on his arrival, then under the pastoral



care of Dr. Barr. Drs. H. Bissell, Hoyt, Day, and probably Shaffer, were his professional competitors when he came to Wooster. Judges Edward Avery, Levi Cox and Ezra Dean were the principal if not the only lawyers. The area of Wooster was then quite diminutive, as contrasted with now, as the doctor says there was but one house built at that time east of the present residence of Samuel Woods, Esq. It was a boarding-house (since burnt down), kept by Mrs. John Wilson and a Mrs. McMillen, where Messrs. Avery, Cox, Bissell, the Hacketts, etc., were handsomely entertained.

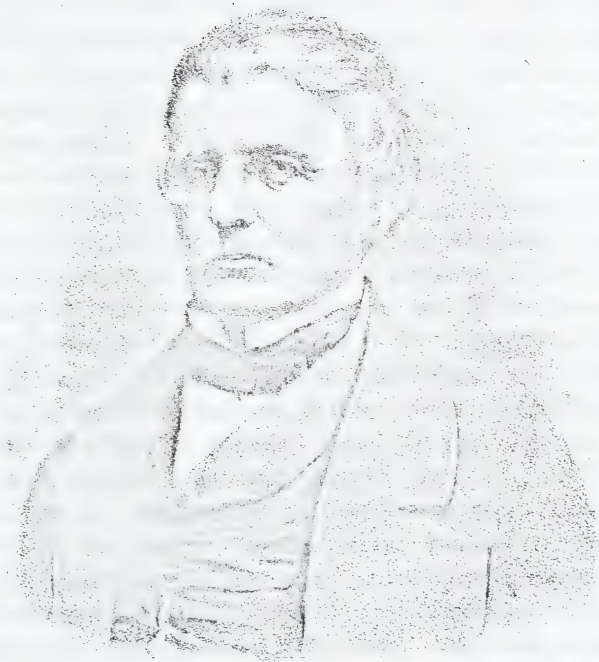
Dr. Cunningham is an affable, worthy, intelligent citizen, a good and exemplary Christian, of excellent qualities of mind and disposition. Near three-score years of his life have been consecrated to the service of his Master,

“Who guides below and rules above,  
The great Disposer and the mighty King.”

#### GENERAL CYRUS SPINK.

General Cyrus Spink was born in Berkshire county, Mass., March 24, 1793. Both on his father's and mother's side he came of Revolutionary stock. His father, Shibuah Spink, served through a large part of the Revolutionary war, and was at the bloody struggle known as the Battle of Long Island, and passed through the memorable scenes of suffering, privation and patriotism of the winter encampment at Valley Forge, 1777-8. His mother, Delight Spink, had a brother in the American army at Valley Forge, and he died during that terrible winter. The parents of General Spink were of the Quaker denomination, and his father was one of the few of that belief who took up arms in defense of the rights of his country. One of General Spink's sisters ultimately became a preacher among the Quakers. Shibuah Spink and family removed from Berkshire county, Mass., to Chautauque county, New York, somewhere about 1800. From thence General Spink set out to seek his fortune in Ohio in the spring of 1815. He made some excursions through the State, but for the time being engaged in teaching school at Kendal, in Stark county, he then being 22 years of age. Hon. Joseph H. Larwill, who was County Surveyor of Wayne county, in the fall of 1815 came across General Spink at Kendal, and without any acquaintance, other than perhaps a kindly word from Judge Wm. Henry,





Experiments on the effects of the different parts of the

Cyrus Spink





subsequently an honored citizen of Wooster, at once appointed him Deputy County Surveyor. The appointment and oath of office bear date October 18, 1815, and he continued to act as Deputy Surveyor under Mr. Larwill until December, 1816. All the recorded surveys during that period, or nearly all of them, are in his hand, and were made by him.

In December 1816 he was appointed County Surveyor, and continued to fill that post until December, 1821. During a part of this latter period he was also District Surveyor. In the meantime, from September 26, 1820, to October 15, 1821, he performed the duties of County Auditor for more than a year, and for such service received pay for 72 days' labor at \$1.75 per day, or \$126 for the whole period. The contrast between the expense of the Auditor's office then and now is very suggestive. He was married to his surviving companion, then Nancy Campbell Beall, daughter of General Reasin Beall, February 19, 1819, fifty-nine years ago. In the fall of 1821 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives of the Ohio Legislature, and faithfully served in that capacity during the winter of 1821-2. During a portion of the time from 1816 to 1822 General Spink was clerk in the Land Office, then located at Wooster, either under Colonel Sloane, in the Receiver's office, or General Beall, in the Register's office. From 1822 to 1824 he was with General Beall in the Register's office, and on the resignation of General Beall, in 1824, he was appointed his successor. His first commission as Register was issued by President James Monroe, and bears date January 14, 1824.

He was reappointed by President J. Q. Adams for four years, by commission dated January 28, 1828. He was removed by President Jackson in 1829. He was one of the Presidential Electors for Ohio in 1844, and met with the College of Electors to cast the vote of Ohio for Henry Clay.

He was a member of the State Board of Equalization for this Senatorial District in 1846, and attended the sessions of the Board at Columbus in the fall of that year. He was a delegate to the Baltimore Whig Convention of 1852, which nominated General Scott for the Presidency, though he never endorsed the platform of that Convention. In 1856 he was appointed by Governor Chase one of the directors of the Ohio penitentiary, but resigned his office in the summer of 1858. In the fall of 1858 he was nominated at Lodi in Medina county for Congress, and triumphantly elected. For a period of 44 years he was intimately connected with the interests,



progress and the prosperity of Wayne county. He came to when a young man, and spent the fire of youth, as well as Wooster the years of manhood there. He faithfully performed every duty imposed upon him, and from early manhood to the day of his death he secured the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens. He shared the toils of the early settlers, slept with them in their cabins, and camped with them in the dim old woods. From 1815 to 1821 he traversed the county more and become more intimately acquainted with the settlers than, perhaps, any other man of his time. There are a few survivors yet whose memories recall most vividly the wilderness camp-fire and the night bivouac with General Spink in the solemn woods. But they are fast passing away.

He was a man of fixed principles and settled convictions, and through his whole life sought to do no violence to them. He read extensively, thought much and had an exceedingly retentive memory. Opposed to change he tended to conservatism, but when convinced that wrong would be perpetrated or extended by conservatism, he was a radical. He was slow in forming attachments, but true as steel to them when once formed. He was a devout believer in the Christian religion, and for twenty years of his life he was an exemplary and honored member of the Baptist church. Few men possessed as extensive and correct stores of information on political matters as did General Spink. He was an acute observer, and for the last thirty years of his life he preserved, in some shape, a record of what transpired of importance in the political world. General Spink died in Wooster on the 31st day of May, 1859, in the 67th year of his age. He was the father of six children. Lieutenant Reasin B. Spink, who served gallantly in the war of the rebellion, to whom we are indebted for the data of this sketch, was his youngest son.

Although elected he was never permitted to take his seat in the council of the nation, for in the sound maturity of advanced manhood and enriched intellect, he was summoned to the high assemblage of purified spirits, and that loftier Congress constituted and chosen of God.

His death was announced in Congress by Mr. Blake, his successor from this district, when the following resolutions were adopted:

Resolved, That the members of this house, from a sincere desire of showing every mark of respect due to the memory of Hon. Cyrus Spink, deceased, late a





Representative from the State of Ohio, will go into mourning by wearing crape on the left arm for 30 days.

Resolved, That the proceedings in relation to the death of Hon. Cyrus Spink, be forwarded by the Clerk of this House to the widow of the deceased.

Resolved, That as a further mark of respect for the memory of the deceased this House do now adjourn.

Resolved, That the Clerk communicate a copy of the foregoing proceedings to the Senate.

Hon. John Sherman, of Ohio, said:

I have known General Spink from my boyhood. His manly form is now before me, as distinct in my memory as you, sir, or any of our associates around me, is distinct to my view. He was not a great man in the sense in which that term is used. The flashes of genius did not disturb his judgment, nor the fierce energy of ambition consume his strength, or consign his name to the adulation of friends, or the hate of foes. \* \* \* \* \* Trained in the early days of Ohio, when the life of a pioneer was a continual war with uncultivated nature, he lived to see the forest give way before the labor of a hardy race; the rude log hut superseded by the comfortable mansion, and scattered settlements, commenced in a wilderness, rising into cities, towns and villages. In this contest of civilization he was not an idle spectator; he performed a part. If he did not conquer a land flowing with milk and honey, he, and those like him, made one. His conversation was a local history. Added to the information he acquired by his intercourse with men, he had read much and communicated his information with a genial humor that always made him a favorite, especially with young men. \* \* \* \* \* If he had lived to add the personal acquaintance of his fellow members to the testimony of his friends, the death of but few of our number would have caused more personal grief. He would have been true to his party associates, and yet kind and forbearing to all. He commenced his political career as a supporter of President Monroe; was attached to the Whig party during its existence, and at his death was an earnest Republican. \* \* \* \* \* But he has been called to that mysterious realm, through whose darkening gloom reason can not guide us; but he has left to his colleagues and friends an example of rectitude and Christian purity, demanding our respect and worthy of our emulation.

THOMAS TOWNSEND, M. D.

Thomas Townsend, the pioneer physician of Wooster, was of Quaker parentage, and a native of Pennsylvania. He removed to Wooster in 1810-11, remained there about thirty years, when he went to Wheeling, West Virginia, where he died. He owned the property now in possession, and built what is now the frame portion, of Mr. Sprague's residence, in which he lived and had his office. Dr. Townsend was a man of marked ability in his profession, and performed a conspicuous part in the civil organization of the town and county. He held different positions of official re-





sponsibility, prominent among which was an Associate Judgeship in 1819.

#### DANIEL MCPHAIL, M. D.

Daniel McPhail was one of the pioneer physicians of Wooster, settling there as early as 1818. He was born and educated in Scotland; was a man of unusual acquirements, and a splendid chemist. He practiced his profession in Wooster eleven or twelve years, but prejudice rose against him and he was sued for malpractice. Judge Charles Sherman, father of General Sherman, defended him, and Judge Edward Avery conducted the prosecution. In the trial Dr. McPhail vanquished his persecutors and was triumphantly vindicated. Desiring to avoid other hostile combinations, he removed to Tennessee and thence to New Orleans. He subsequently returned to Tennessee, where he acquired a vast practice, and where he died, having achieved great reputation.

#### THOMAS ROBISON.

April 8, 1791, Thomas Robison, father of Dr. J. D. Robison, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, within six miles of Chambersburg, near Rocky Springs. His father came from York county to Franklin, where he died. Thomas left Franklin county in 1806, removing to Columbiana county, Ohio, and remained there until the spring of 1807, when he went to Zanesville, and remained there until the following December. He then went back to his native county in Pennsylvania, and learned the cabinet-making trade in Chambersburg, working as an apprentice for three years. He then returned west, and landed in Wooster, November 15, 1813, in company with his brother, David Robison, Sen. On their arrival, David and Thomas bought a tan-yard from a man named John Smith, who subsequently, in 1824, became Sheriff of Wayne county. The tannery is the one located on North Buckeye street, and now owned by George Seigenthaler. Thomas, at the same time, started a cabinet-shop on North Buckeye street, where Shively's barn now is, he running that branch of business and David the tannery. In a few years the brothers dissolved partnership.

In the fall of 1816 he went to Westmoreland county, Pa., where he was married, on the 12th of November, to Jemima Dickey, at



the residence of Alexander Robison, returning with his bride to Wooster, December 20, 1816.

He sold out his cabinet establishment along about 1830, when he joined in mercantile pursuits with Moses Culbertson, on the north-east corner of the Public Square, now occupied by J. S. Bissell & Brother. After being a while in trade they sold their store to Jacob Eberman. Several years afterward, say in 1839, Mr. Robison again engaged in merchandizing with Wm. Jacobs, brother of James Jacobs, and after a successful career retired from commercial pursuits.

He was one of the most popular men in the community. Soon after marriage he was elected Justice of the Peace, and thereafter was the choice of the people for several offices. He was Sheriff of the county from 1828 to 1832; member of the State Senate from December 3, 1832, to December 5, 1836, having been re-elected in 1834; was chosen one of the Associate Judges of Common Pleas Court in 1848, besides filling several other less important offices, such as Director and Superintendent of the Wooster and Cleveland Turnpike, etc. In religion he was a Presbyterian, and was Moderator of one of the earliest Presbyteries held in Wooster, proving himself by success to be one of the most zealous members in efforts to procure subscriptions and money to build the old brick Presbyterian church on West Liberty street.

He died suddenly in Wooster of neuralgia of the heart, on the 14th of September, 1857, his wife surviving him until March 10, 1869.

Thomas Robison was an exceedingly popular and enterprising citizen, and held in universal esteem by all who knew him. He was full of good humor, and was kind, benevolent and cordial. In his positions of public trust he sustained a reputation for honesty, fairness, fidelity and integrity.

He was conscientious and sincere in purpose; of magnanimous and indulgent disposition; an unassuming, buoyant-minded, hopeful, earnest, Christian gentleman.

#### BISHOP EDWARD THOMSON.

Edward Thomson, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Maria Thomson, was born on the 12th of October, 1810, at Portsea, England, being a remote relative of James Thomson, the author of "The Seasons." In the year 1818 the family removed to America, and





after tarrying briefly in New York, Philadelphia and Pittsburg, they located early in 1820 in Wooster, Ohio. The family being in easy circumstances, Edward had good opportunities, as times then were, for education, which he improved with the avidity of a susceptible and eager nature. His father being a druggist, he was early inclined to the study of medicine, and having attended lectures in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, he received his medical diploma when nineteen years old. He practiced in Jeromeville and in Wooster. Medical study, and perhaps youthful associations, developed in him a bias toward skepticism. A labored effort which he made to disprove Christianity, revealed to him the weakness of his cause, and he surrendered to the authority of truth. After his admission of the truth of Christianity some time elapsed before he accepted its saving power in his heart. His first public acknowledgement of the reality of Christianity was made at a class meeting at C. Eyster's, of Wooster. In less than one week, at a prayer meeting in Wooster, he gave his hand to Rev. H. O. Sheldon, his counselor, and his name to the church. When he consecrated himself to the church he said, "They are a people who make a business of religion."

His parents were Baptists, and his father consented with reluctance to his becoming a Methodist. He was baptized on the 29th of April, 1832, and was licensed to exhort the next day. On the 1st of July, 1832, he was licensed to preach, and the conference at Dayton, Ohio, September 19, 1832, admitted him on trial. He preached his first sermon in Dalton. 1844-46, he was editor of the *Ladies' Repository*; 1846-60, President of the Ohio Wesleyan University; 1860-64, editor of the *Western Christian Advocate and Journal*; 1864-70, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

He soon displayed intense zeal in the cause, and from the inception of his ministry, his labors were blessed with the most gratifying and abundant success. At a two days' meeting, soon after his assumption of the sacerdotal office, and following his sermon, sixty-five penitents appeared at the altar, of whom forty-six united with the church in probationary membership. In Detroit his services gave evidences of a rare gift of eloquence, accompanied with a power purely spiritual to a degree seldom realized in the labors of the ablest divines. During his pastorate in Detroit he was married, July 4, 1837, in Mansfield, Ohio, by Rev. Adam Poe, to Miss M. L. Bartley, daughter of Hon. Mordecai Bartley. Her





death occurred December 31, 1863, in New York. Perhaps the highest achievements of Dr. Thomson were in the department of education. Here he seemed a prince in his native domain. He ruled by the charms of personal goodness and by the magic spell of an inimitable character. He taught with facility and made every topic luminous by fertility and aptness of illustration.

Many of the men who have given character to the N. O. Conference were educated partly or wholly at the Norwalk Seminary during his principate. The names of Ward, Cooper, Goodfellow, and others, which are either in our presence, or our memories, are all of them monumental honors to the Bishop. While yet at the head of Norwalk Seminary he was invited to the Presidency of the nascent Ohio Wesleyan University.

That University was chartered by the Legislature of Ohio in March, 1842. The Board of Trustees was organized at Hamilton, the then seat of the Ohio Conference, on the first day of October, 1842. Dr. Thomson was then elected President, to be called into service by the Board at a later date. The University classes were preparing under the charge of Rev. Dr. Howard, now President of the Ohio University. This arrangement continued until 1844, when Thomson was, by the General Conference, elected editor of the *Ladies' Repository*. The Trustees of the University met that year in Delaware, Ohio, 25th of September, and Dr. Thomson sent in his resignation of the Presidency. This was accepted, and he was immediately re-elected President. At a meeting of the Trustees in Cincinnati, 5th of September, 1845, Dr. Thomson said, that if the Ohio and North Ohio Conferences would advise him to leave the *Repository* for the University he would do it. Each of those Conferences did pass a resolution, not advising the course suggested, but expressing their gratification if he should see fit to take such a course. He resigned his editorial chair and assumed the duties of the Presidency about the first of June, 1860.

In July following he delivered his first baccalaureate, and the same day his inaugural address. He was married a second time May 9, 1866, to Miss Annie E. Howe, well known for her piety and eminent poetic genius.

Bishop Thomson died of pneumonia on the 22d of March, 1870, 10:30 A. M., in the city of Wheeling, West Virginia, and was buried in Delaware, Ohio, 26th of March.

His record as President of the University is known to the world. His success as editor of the *Christian Advocate and Journal*



is admitted. His faithful labors as Bishop endeared him to the church. Though exalted to the Episcopate, he never forgot his friends and associates.

### "PRIEST JONES."

The following is extracted from a biography of this early Baptist divine, published in the *Wayne County Democrat*, 1873:

Thomas, son of Griffith Jones by Annie, his wife, baptized May 3, 1778.—Parish Register, South Wales, county of Rednor.

So is it recorded. On earth, they simply said that a man child was born, but in Heaven, in the great Book of Life, the angel noted, in letters of light, the creation of an immortal soul.

Of his early life we know little, save his two births; the first, as we have noted; the second, his spiritual birth at the age of seventeen. With the thoughtfulness characteristic of strong natures, he thus early became absorbed in the great mystery and the great truths of life. At that time religion, theoretically, was at high tide, practically, at its lowest ebb. In England, intolerance, with sword in hand, mocked at that religion which is first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easy to be entreated; whilst in France the Reign of Terror was at its height, the Christian religion suppressed, the Sabbath abolished, and, by the passing of a decree, the only French deities from henceforth were declared to be Liberty, Equality and Reason. A mind vigorous and expansive and thirsting for knowledge could not fail to be absorbed with these momentous subjects of controversy. The strong defense of the Christians on the one side, going boldly to the root of the whole matter, maintaining their position with arguments trenchant as steel, and sharper than any two-edged sword; on the other side, the scoffs and sneers of the atheists, with the still more dangerous, because more subtle, influence of this keen, cold philosophy. Not content to be swayed by the opinion of others, he determined to know for himself this truth which maketh free from all doubt and all fear, thus searched the Scriptures, quaffing deeply of the fountain of life. The plan of salvation to him was lucid and complete; with characteristic decision he accepted it joyously, gladly, and the church books tell us that, like the church of old, "he straightway went down into the water and was baptized," becoming a member of the Baptist church at Dolan, in his native county, Rednor. This was one of the ancient churches of the principality of Wales. It had passed through a series of bitter persecutions. Surrounded and beset by the cruel enormities of religious intolerance which marked the reign of Charles I., it could at first boast no place of worship, saving such as nature provided. The green concealment of the woods, with the wide-spreading, intervening branches of the trees, forming the Gothic roof of their temple; their only choir nature's grand orchestra of birds, they not daring to praise their God in song, lest it should discover them to their enemies. But these very persecutions served to develop the strong Christian character which, even at the present day, marks the Welsh Baptist.

In such a school as this, Thomas Griffith Jones learned the great lesson of life, solved the problem of existence, and deduced his own conclusion. His desire to become a minister of the gospel becoming known to the church, they encouraged him to use his gifts on various occasions, until becoming satisfied that it was the





will of God, he received their approbation to go "into all the world," and tell this "wondrous story of the Cross," which he did, with all that pleading earnestness which constitutes the thrilling eloquence for which the Welsh are justly noted.

We learn through the written testimony of one who was a cotemporary member of the church at Dolan, that "Thomas Griffith Jones was regarded by the church and his friends generally, at that time, as a young man whose youth was full of great promise, possessing gifts and talents which, with God's grace, would make him eminently distinguished."

He made vigorous efforts to acquire the literary and theological qualifications so essential to the ministry, and at this time studied with a clergyman of the Church of England.

During these years the spirit of emigration was running wild. The glories of the land beyond the sea were on every tongue, until America, looming up above the mists and spray of the ocean, in all its western splendor and wealth of natural endowments, seemed to the care-worn denizens of the old world an Arcadia of love and promise; a Canaan, flowing with milk and honey; an Elysium of peace and rest; a Paradise, having its tree of life without its serpent. His impressible mind, eager for progress and enlargement, became impregnated with the pervading enthusiasm, and thinking to find broader, richer fields in which to gather grain "white already to the harvest" of his Lord, he took a last farewell of the land of his nativity and sailed to the United States in 1800. He brought with him testimonials of his high Christian bearing, and ministerial character.

His first location was in New Jersey. He spent his first season in America with Dr. David Jones, a Baptist minister of wide reputation, and a chaplain in the Revolutionary army. With his efficient aid he prosecuted his studies together with Dr. Jones' son, the Rev. Horatio G. Jones, who was also at that time preparing for the ministry under the instruction of his father.

Even while a young man, Thomas G. Jones viewed mankind from a standpoint of cool, keen judgment, and generally set the right value on men. Broad-cloth and beaver, velvet and jewels, did not constitute the gentry in his clear, unbiased eyes, but innate refinement and education of heart, before brain.

His life was consistent with his avowed opinions. The poorest of his parishioners was greeted with as hearty respect as the wealthiest. The golden calf received no worship from him, such as in this idolatrous day, when even the clergy condescend to bend the knee. Perhaps the homage is rendered conscientiously, hoping thereby to advance the interest of the church by an influx of wealth, but even receiving it through such a charitable medium one can not but be convinced that it detracts from the minister's influence. Within a year one heard his minister boast that "his church was made up of wealthy men." The poor are crowded out of our elegant churches, with their rented pews. It is "doing evil that good may come." Thomas G. Jones held such policy in infinite scorn.

His second season was spent in the companionship and under the tuition of Dr. Stoughton, an eminently successful minister, justly celebrated for his eloquence, profound scholarship and universal philanthropy.

In 1801, Thomas Griffith Jones took to wife Susan Jones, daughter of Mr. Enoch Jones, who resided on what is generally known as the Welsh tract in Delaware. She was the niece of Dr. David Jones, and cousin to his first American friend, the Rev. H. G. Jones. She was a woman of unusual beauty and high mental and moral culture, and it has been said by cotemporaries, that "seldom was a handsomer couple seen than the young Welsh minister and his bride."

About two years after his marriage, he was ordained by a council convened for





that purpose. After this, he preached in various places with marked success. He supplied one church in Cumberland county, New Jersey, for about two years.

In the summer of 1804, is recorded his first visit to the West. So we read, that in 1804, he went out West and preached at Warren and Garrettsville, Ohio, and Sharon, Pa. On the third of September, in the same year, the Baptist church at Sharon gave him a call to become their pastor. He was then living in Shiloh, Cumberland county, Pa. In the following spring the church at Sharon sent a brother "to bring him over the mountains to the West," it is quaintly recorded.

He arrived at Sharon the 20th of April, and on the 22d of June following he united with said church. On the same day the membership renewed the call; he, however, suspended the acceptance, under a year; providing, that if, at the expiration of that time, they were mutually satisfied, to remain. During the trial year, pastor and people became greatly attached; and at its termination, he was fully recognized as pastor. This relation he sustained to that church, and to the Baptist church in Warren, until 1812, laboring alternately in each, and residing part of the time within the bounds of one and part in the other.

Nine years after he had been in America, he laid aside his allegiance as an English subject. Long before he came to the United States, he had entertained the most ardent admiration for our Republican form of Government; that grand independence by which men determined to govern themselves, struck an answering chord in his proud Welsh spirit. The tyrannous rigor of British rule he had felt before he left his native place. Being subject to conscription during the war between England and France, he obtained a substitute, who was shot dead upon the battle field. Thus one life was sacrificed for another.

In 1809, having been nine years an alien, he was naturalized; the crisp, yellow bit of parchment, with its ancient look, which we hold in our hand, bearing testimony thereto, having the following on its folded side: "Admission of Thomas G. Jones as a citizen of the United States of America."

Two years after this, we find him raising his voice in making the laws of his State. In his legislative capacity, he was ardent and faithful; socially as well as publicly, he wielded a mighty influence; he had rare conversational ability, and an inexhaustible fund of anecdote.

He was among the early abolitionists, and was often heard to say, that, "Slavery was a blot on our National escutcheon." The cause of the oppressed always met the quick impulse of redress in his great kind heart.

In 1812 he went to Wooster, at that time a small western village, with a mere handful of inhabitants. He found a few Baptists among them; they organized a church, meeting for that purpose in the Block-House, whilst a body of men, armed with guns, stood guard about the building to give warning and protect them in case of an attack from the Indians. They gave the church the expressive appellation, "Bethany" (house of obedience). He became its pastor, and sustained that relation until 1839, a period of twenty-seven years. During this time, however, he was absent one or two years, laboring as a missionary. The church was blessed under this ministry.

He was not really popular as the minister, but beloved as the pastor. He was kind, earnest and sympathetic—generous, too, and hospitable. The stranger was always welcome to a seat at his board. It might be said of him as of Sir Walter Scott, "He entertained half Scotland."

He was charitable and benevolent, and threw all the energy and force of his strong nature into whatever work he undertook. He was one of the earliest friends



of education in the State of Ohio. He took a very prominent part in the formation of the O. B. Education Society, organized at Youngstown, in 1816.

He was one of the first agents of Granville College. He visited most of the churches of Northern Ohio to present its claims, and solicit aid on its behalf.

In addition to the important trusts which we have already mentioned, Thomas G. Jones held, for a short period, the office of Associate Judge of Wayne county, and was, also, for some time President of the Wooster Bank. He was also, for some years a part of the time quite extensively engaged in the mercantile business.

We have said he was pastor of the church at Wooster twenty-seven years. He resigned the charge in 1839, being at that time sixty-one years of age. His portrait, at about this period of life, done in crayon, is before us. He is clad in clerical black; the vest buttoned closely up to the chin, a white tie knotted carelessly at the throat. The figure large and fleshy, the face still the face of his youth unchanged, save where time and trouble had left their traces; the brown hair a silver grey; the eyes kind and earnest, but with a certain tinge of sadness in them, rendered the more marked by tense lines across the grave smooth brow; the mouth showing the increased strength of character, which the years had developed, but yet retaining its curves of humor, which his oft repeated chin, when he laughed, intensified; whilst about all rest a certain grandeur of bearing, and dignity of thoughtfulness, that causes one, all unconsciously, to repeat to one's self, "Kings and Priests unto God"—and again, "A royal priesthood."

After his resignation, he by no means ceased working in his Savior's cause. He continued to preach constantly in the surrounding country. We have looked over some of his sermons. They are mere diagrams of thought, to be filled extemporaneously. The Savior's love was the burden of his theme. That story of the Cross, so old, yet ever new, he portrayed with most touching pathos, and most thrilling eloquence.

He was a great historian; his sermons were graphic in historical allusions and illustrations which made them valuable, both for the practical lessons they imparted and the rare gems of historic lore they contained.

He was a great admirer of Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress," that book so grand in its earnest simplicity, and often drew on its infinite resources in delineating the Christian's journey heavenward.

In disposition he was kind, and though oftentimes *quick*, was ready to acknowledge his faults, both to God and man. As a friend he was faithful. He was honest and frank in his likes and dislikes, hating dissimulation, and discarding conventional hypocrisy.

The first Sabbath in May, 1845, he administered the Lord's Supper, and preached in his old church—taking for his text:

"Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us Kings and Priests unto God and the Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen."

At its close, his appeal to the unconverted was touching and pathetic. He said—

"This I feel will be the *last time* that I may address you in such a meeting. O be entreated to lay down the weapons of your rebellion, that you may become Kings and Priests unto God."

On the last Sabbath in the June following, Priest Jones, accompanied by his youngest daughter, went to visit the Baptist church at Fredericksburg. Here he preached for the last time. On their way home they were overtaken by a heavy





shower. Then death, that true marksman, bent his bow. A few days after he reached home the wound from the fatal arrow was palpable. He faced the great enemy of mankind without agitation. He knew "in whom he had trusted." Christ had never forsaken him; he did not now. A little before he died he called his wife to him and said, "My dear, I have not a splendid fortune to leave you; but trust in the Lord, keep close to the Lord." Soon after a neighbor present asked him—"Do you feel willing to put your confidence in that God you have just recommended to Mrs. Jones?" He replied—"O yes, to me He is all in all."

Just as he was dying a friend said, referring to his favorite—"Pilgrim's Progress"—"Brother Jones, you are now passing over that river you have so often described to your people—do you feel the support so needful to you at this time?" He answered, as he stepped unflinchingly into the dark cold stream, now light with effulgence emanating from Deity—

"O yes! I am passing over; bless the Lord, my feet are on the Rock." A few minutes after he died. Can we doubt he reached the hither side and "entered into the joy of his Lord?" Thus ended his earthly career—July 10, 1845, being sixty-seven years of age.

### SAMUEL QUINBY.

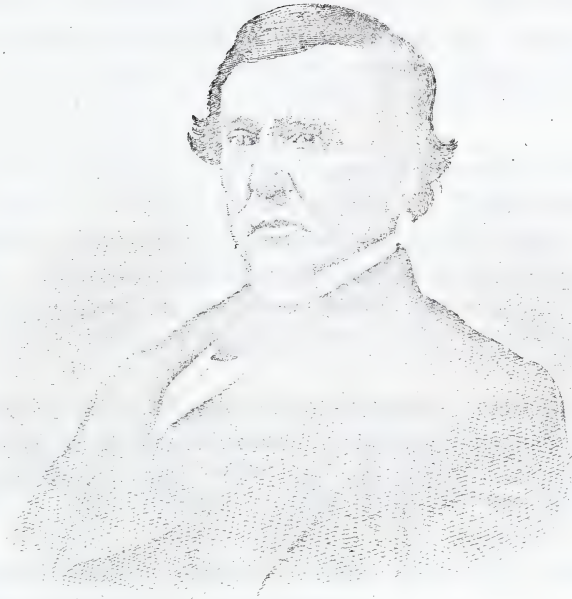
Samuel Quinby was born in Washington county, Pa., in 1794, and died February 4, 1874, at Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio. His father, Judge Ephraim Quinby, removed with his family to the site of Warren as early as 1798, two years before the county of Trumbull was organized, and five years before the State was admitted into the Union. Upon his arrival, or soon thereafter, in Trumbull county, he bought 400 acres of land, lying on both sides of the Mahoning river. After his emigration, and for several years, he lived on the tract lying on the east side of the river, and during his residence there, and in 1801, he laid out the town of Warren, and named it in honor of Moses Warren, of Lyme. Here he engaged in mercantile business, his store-room being located upon the banks of the river. In 1808-9 he removed to the west side, although he had as early as 1807-8, erected a grist mill and carding machine on the west side, directly opposite to the present town of Warren. In 1812 he also built a grist mill and carding machine, on the Mahoning, in Liberty township, 12 miles south of Warren. Carding machines in those days were concomitants of grist mills.

Howe, in his Historical Collections of Ohio, says:

The plat of Warren, in September, 1800, contained but two log cabins, one of which was occupied by Capt. Ephraim Quinby, who was proprietor of the town, and afterwards Judge of the court. He built his cabin in 1799. The other was occupied by Wm. Fenton, who built his in 1798. On the 27th of this month Cor-







Eng<sup>d</sup> by Geo. E. Peckham, N. York

Samuel Quincy



nelius Feather and Davison Fenton arrived from Washington county, Pa. At this time, Quinby's cabin consisted of three apartments, a kitchen, bed-room and jail, although but one prisoner was ever confined in it, viz : Perger Shehigh, for threatening the life of Judge Young, of Youngstown.

He was a member of the first Legislature of the State of Ohio in 1803, and was afterwards chosen Associate Judge, which position he ably filled for ten years. He was one of the prominent, enterprising and influential citizens of his county, and one of the founders of the Baptist Church in Warren. The Indians of that section entertained for him a great regard, and treated him as a friend. He inclined to cover the fierce nature, savage habits and untutored ways of the Red Man with the broad mantle of a generous and sympathetic charity.

He was Captain of a military company, and in his history of Ohio John S. C. Abbott speaks of him: "There was at Warren an excellent man, mild and judicious, by the name of Captain Quinby. He was familiarly acquainted with the Indians, for they had often stopped at his house, which was a great resort. His honorable treatment of them had won their confidence and affection."

But if he was distinguished for his genial, glowing hospitality, he was equally conspicuous for his placid determination and calm but unquailing courage. We may be allowed to introduce a single incident recorded by Howe to illustrate this, a serious difficulty having occurred with the Indians in the summer of 1800, and which cast a shadow over the peaceful prospects of the new and scattered settlements of the whites:

Joseph McMahon, who lived near the Indian settlement at the Salt Springs, and whose family had suffered considerable abuse at different times from the Indians in his absence, was at work with one Richard Story on an old Indian plantation near Warren. On Friday of this week, during his absence, the Indians coming down the creek to have a drunken frolic, called in at McMahon's and abused the family, and finally Captain George, their chief, struck one of the children a severe blow with the tomahawk, and the Indians threatened to kill the whole family. Mrs. McMahon, although alarmed, was unable to get word to her husband before noon the next day.

McMahon and Story at first resolved to go immediately to the Indian camp and kill the whole tribe, but, on a little reflection, they desisted from this rash purpose, and concluded to go to Warren, and consult with Captain Ephraim Quinby, as he was a mild, judicious man.

By the advice of Quinby, all the persons capable of bearing arms were mustered on Sunday morning, consisting of fourteen men and two boys, under the command of Lieutenant John Lane, who proceeded towards the Indian camp, determined to make war or peace, as circumstances dictated.



When within half a mile of the camp, Quinby proposed a halt, and as he was well acquainted with most of the Indians, they having dealt frequently with him, it was resolved that he should proceed alone to the camp, and inquire into the cause of their outrageous conduct, and ascertain whether they were for peace or war. Quinby started alone, leaving the rest behind, and giving direction to Lane that if he did not return in half an hour, he might expect that the savages had killed him, and that he should then march his company and engage in battle. Quinby not returning at the appointed time, they rapidly marched to camp. On emerging from the woods, they discovered Quinby in close conversation with Captain George. He informed his party that they had threatened to kill McMahon and his family, and Story and his family, for it seems the latter had inflicted chastisement on the Indians for stealing his liquor, particularly on one ugly-looking, ill-tempered fellow, named Spotted John, from having his face spotted all over with hair moles. Captain George had also declared, if the whites had come the Indians were ready to fight them.

The whites marched directly up to the camp, McMahon first and Story next to him. The chief, Captain George, snatched his tomahawk, which was sticking in a tree, and flourishing it in the air, walked up to McMahon, saying: "*If you kill me, I will lie here—if I kill you, you shall lie there!*" and then ordered his men to *prime and tree*. Instantly, as the tomahawk was about to give the deadly blow, McMahon sprang back, raised his gun, already cocked, pulled the trigger, and Captain George fell dead. Story took for his mark the ugly savage, Spotted John, who was at that moment placing his family behind a tree, and shot him dead, the same ball passing through his squaw's neck, and the shoulders of his oldest papoose, a girl of about thirteen.

Hereupon the Indians fled, with horrid yells; the whites hotly pursued for some distance, firing as fast as possible, yet without effect, while the women and children screamed and screeched piteously. The party then gave up the pursuit, returned and buried the dead Indians, and proceeded to Warren to consult for their safety.

Judge Quinby died in June, 1850.

Samuel Quinby, son of Judge Quinby, throughout a long, active and honorable public career, continued to maintain the enviable name and reputation established by his father. He was, at an early age, appointed Assistant Postmaster at Warren, by General Simon Perkins, the first Postmaster of the territory. He was clerk in his father's store from 1814 to 1817, and during the last named year he became one of the proprietors of the *Western Reserve Chronicle*, one of the oldest journals on the Reserve, and which position he held till 1819.

Upon the election of the late John Sloane to Congress from the Sixth District of Ohio, he was appointed, by President Monroe, to succeed Mr. Sloane in the office of Receiver of Public Moneys of the United States Land Office, for the district of lands subject to sale at Wooster, Ohio, removing hither in May, 1819.

During his residence in Wooster he was nominated by the Whig





party for Congress, and although it was a hopeless contest, he ran far in advance of his ticket. He held the office of Receiver of Public Moneys until the year 1835, and that of Treasurer of Wayne county from the year 1822 to 1838.

In 1840 he returned to Warren, where he lived until his death. During most of his life political discussions were unusually stormy and turbulent. In the election of 1828 he supported John Quincy Adams for President, and when the political tempest which overwhelmed his administration for its alleged extravagance and corruption broke upon the country and defeated his re-election, and elected General Jackson in his stead, the triumphant party did not succeed in displacing Mr. Quinby, as was the case generally of others, though great efforts were made for that purpose. During the administration of General Jackson he continued to hold the office of Receiver of Public Moneys at Wooster, his ability, integrity and purity of character, and the high esteem in which he was held as a faithful public officer, at home and at Washington, having insured him against removal from office. His well known hostility to slavery transferred his allegiance from the Whig to the Republican party, of which he continued an esteemed and influential member to the close of his life. He was twice elected to the Senate from Trumbull county, serving full terms—the first in 1844 and the second in 1861. He was for many years a director of the Western Reserve Bank, and the associate of Perkins, Parsons, Freeman, and others, who gave the institution its good name and reputation.

The twenty years, principally of official life, spent by Samuel Quinby in Wayne county defines an era in its history. Having but few predecessors, he inaugurated the Augustan age of public and private virtue. He left an example of official purity and personal integrity worthy of emulation for all time. He was not a politician, according to the construction of that term in these days of corruption, misrule and mal-administration. When elevated to positions of honor and public trust he was chosen because of his signal fitness for the place, and he discharged its duties with punctilious fidelity and scrupulous regard to his conscientious as well as his official obligations. No temptation or illicit motive swayed or swerved the inflexible bent and purpose of his aim. His official reputation is without a stain. His public records are models of methodical system, aptness and exactness. His penmanship is in the perfection of the art, each word a lithograph, and as sym-



metrical as the scrivener's of old, who, after a long life of devotion to his art, died with the King's syllables upon his pen. A promise with him was equivalent to its fulfillment. Honesty was inscribed upon his shield; it was the rule of his life, and the assurance of that possession by the humblest citizen entitled him to Mr. Quinby's consideration.

The surviving pioneers of the county bring united testimony to his noble impulses and generous disposition. He appeared at a crisis in their midst when they sorely needed a counselor and when substantial assistance became one of the unforgotten boons. As Treasurer of the county for many years he had opportunity of knowing the financial distresses of the toiling, moneyless settlers. They had entered, or purchased their lands, had brought on their families and were bravely fighting the battle of life amid untold hardship and suffering. They could produce corn and wheat, oats, &c., it is true, but they brought little or no money. The home market was a fable; its moral was disappointment. The *inevitable tax-day* came around, and many a struggling, industrious, frugal land-owner was found penniless. Some could sell the one or two hogs they had fattened for the winter's meat; some, more fortunate, could meet the collector's demand; others could send to friends in the East and procure the scant remittance, and others again beheld the grim tax-gatherer coming with sick and aching hearts.

With this latter class is where Mr. Quinby rose to the dignity of *the pioneer's true friend*. We have it from the lips of old men yet living in Wayne county that upon a candid and truthful representation of their financial condition, *he voluntarily paid their taxes for years, never exacting a cent of interest, and only asking back what he paid, and affording any reasonable time to pay it in.* To those who spoke regretfully of leaving comfortable homes in other States, and talked of selling out and returning, he addressed words of encouragement, saying, "This is a great country, let us make it ours and our children's." A decided affirmative answer to the question, "Will you stay with us and help fight our battles?" relieved the heavy heart of many a penniless tax-payer.

His name is to-day laden with a fragrance in the memory of the pioneers, and they revert to his manifold kindnesses with sighs and sadness.

Such a man, in such times of trial rises to the majesty of a benefactor, and such a life leaves more than a transient impression upon the age and period where its activities are displayed.





He was a prominent and respected member of the Baptist church in Warren, and in his daily life and conversation illustrated the virtues of the Christian gentleman. He was twice married—first, to Lucy Potter, daughter of Rev. Lyman Potter, of Steubenville, Ohio, who died in 1833. He was married a second time, in 1847, to Mrs. Emma Brown, of Hartford, Trumbull county, Ohio, who survived him.

Of the six children by the first marriage, two only, and of the five by the second, one only, survived him. He was an older brother of Ephraim Quinby, Jr., a biographical sketch of whom appears in this work.

It is emphatically evident that the Quinby family was an enviable prominent one. In their successful operations for the development of the resources of the country, they have demonstrated a high order of business ability and commercial integrity. Their personal example and laudable endeavors to elevate the moral and religious tone of the communities in which they moved, celebrate their virtues and the excellencies of their lives. The unstained and unimpeachable characters they maintained in the various positions of responsibility and honor entrusted to them by the people constitute an enduring monument.

born 1793 LEVI COX.

*from Fayette Co. Pa.*

Judge Cox, as he was familiarly known for a quarter of a century, removed from the State of Pennsylvania to Wayne county as early as 1815, and may with propriety be classed with the pioneer attorneys of Wooster.

He was widely known as one of the most upright and distinguished members of the Ohio bar, and to the citizens of Wayne and adjacent counties as "an honest lawyer," in the completest acceptance of the term.

From the time of his emigration to the town he signalized himself as a man of ability and enterprise, employing his energies constantly toward advancing the general welfare and promoting the best interests of the new community in which he had anchored his fortunes. The usefulness of a man like Judge Cox, at such a time and under such circumstances, can not be over-estimated. That he was a man of public spirit, and had genius and brains, and was unselfish, all will admit. The very best elements of human





character were blended in him, and his very presence in society gave it gravity, dignity and tone.

The introduction of the newspaper press in Wooster is due to his intelligence and enterprise. He established in 1817 the *Ohio Spectator*, the first newspaper ever published in the county, thereby depositing the seed which germinated and grew, and now in 1878 blossoms in the *Republican* and *Democrat*—two of the most vigorous and ably conducted weekly papers in Northern Ohio.

All honor to Judge Levi Cox for this most praiseworthy of his achievements! At the close of a long life of active toil he left behind him no wealth, no statues of bronze, no home intrenchments of brick or stone for a monument; no brown fronts or granite hotels, no college legacies, no flaunting portraits of himself—simply and only a name.

His neighbor testifies to his goodness; the business man asserts his integrity; the lawyer vouches for his honesty; the moralist endorses his private life; the philanthropist asks, "Who is this man?" and receives from his minister the answer of, "Christian gentleman." He is not a robber of his neighbor's goods; he is not a swindler in his dealings with his fellow man; he is not an extortioner in his profession, sucking blood from his clients and stabbing with the spear of his cupidity the unfortunate patrons of his office. A believer in human nature, and holding on with a death grasp to the original elements of his soul, he meets the world with a bold face and deals with his fellow man as with a brother.

He had faith in an independent press, and amidst doubts, dangers and difficulties, he planted it in the new town of his choice. He believed in the editorial age—the age of intellect. It is an old, worm-eaten Gothic dogma of the world, thought he, to suppose that publicity given to every event by the press is fatal to the interests of mankind. He had faith in the jury for the trial of criminals, and to him the press was the living jury of the nation.

He served as County Recorder for fourteen years, was in the Ohio Senate, and for five years he was Presiding Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, under the old Constitution, besides holding other important and responsible positions. He discharged the duties of these various trusts with the strictest regard to honesty, and a desire to deal justly with all men. An immense philanthropy possessed him, and with his means he was liberal to a fault. With those who had professional contact with him he dealt most



kindly. His charities were only compassed by his ability to bestow them. His nature glowed with the heat and sunshine of summer. His moods were always pleasant and genial.

"All his tickets from nature were stamped with a smile."

For several years previous to his death he was a member of the Episcopal church.

He died at his residence in Wooster on the 31st of December, 1862.

#### DAVID MCCONAHAY.

David McConahay emigrated from the neighborhood of Lewis town, Pa., to Wayne county as early as 1816, when he entered a farm south-west of Smithville about a mile, and began improvements thereon. Being single when he first came out, in the course of a year or so he went back to Pennsylvania and married Lydia Dunn, a native of that State, when he returned to Wayne county and settled upon his farm in Greene township.

In 1822-23 he removed to Wooster and started a tannery, occupying the two lots just south of the present residence of E. Quinby, Jr., following this pursuit until about 1837, when the business passed into the hands of J. E. McConahay, a nephew of his. He had two children, Jane E. and Catharine McConahay. His death occurred Dec. 6, 1841, his wife surviving him until May 5, 1862, both of whom were members of the Presbyterian church.

He was twice elected to the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, and was one of the early Associate Judges of the Common Pleas Court of Wayne county, serving at the May term in 1819.

#### LINDOL SPRAGUE.

Lindol Sprague, a native of Cooperstown, Otsego county, New York, was born October 12, 1798. His father was a Rhode Islander, a tradesman and farmer, and removed to the Empire State in 1794, and with whom his son remained until 1815.

Mr. Sprague first commenced public life by clerking in a store in Hartwick village, a few miles from where he was born, kept by Dr. John Seymour, with whom he read medicine three years.





Before going west, he taught school one term of three months, for which he received in round numbers \$36.00, having boarded with the scholars. His capital consisted of \$33.00 when he departed from home, arriving at Columbus, Ohio, May 24, 1818, a distance of seven hundred miles, which he made on foot.

From Columbus he immediately pushed to the country, eight miles distant, where he began teaching school, teaching five consecutive terms.

He next went to Columbus to acquire a fuller knowledge of his trade, that of jeweler, working under instructions from William A. Platt one year. On the 9th of November, 1820, he came to Wooster, since which time he has resided here. He formed a partnership under the firm name of Lindol & Hezekiah S. Sprague, which continued until 1829, when Hezekiah removed to Newark, Ohio.

He was married December 23, 1828, to Margaret Lippincott, of Belmont county, Ohio. In 1838 he built the brick house which he now occupies on the corner of Walnut and West Liberty streets.

When Mr. Sprague came to Wooster, in 1820, Cox and Avery were the only lawyers, and McPhail and Daniel O. Hoyt the only doctors here, and stores were kept by Benjamin Jones, William McComb, Bentley and the Larwills.

Mr. Sprague has been a member of the Presbyterian church for forty years, and is a worthy and respected citizen.

#### JOHN CHRISTMAS.

John Christmas was born in Manchester, England, and emigrated to America when he was eighteen years of age. He lived for a time in Washington county, Pa., across the Monongahela river from Brownsville, and from there removed to Georgetown, at the mouth of the Little Beaver, opposite Smith's Ferry.

Here he followed merchandising until 1818, when he came to Wooster, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. His wife was of the Beall-Stibbs family. His son, Joseph Christmas, became a Presbyterian minister, and preached the first sermon ever delivered in the old brick Presbyterian church. He was an artist and poet of ability, and died in New York city, at the age of 27.

Charles Christmas, his oldest son, was born in Washington county, Pa., November 20, 1796, and removed with his father to Wooster, in 1818. In February, 1821, he was appointed Surveyor of Wayne county, by Judge Parker, serving three consecutive





terms, by appointment. In 1829 he surveyed public lands on the Elkhart Plains; in 1830-31 he surveyed in Michigan, and in 1832 on the Seneca Reservation.

In 1850 he left Wooster, and arrived at the Falls of St. Anthony in July of that year. He helped to organize Hennepin county, Minn., in 1852, had the first appointment as Surveyor of the county, and helped to establish Minneapolis, the county seat. He was married to Mary A. Rogers, in December, 1820, and had fifteen children. He is now, if living, 81 years old, and the only survivor of the family bearing the name. He surveyed a great deal of the present site of Wooster, and is the author of what is known as "the old Christmas map" of Wayne county. His father built the brick house now occupied and owned by Samuel Johnson, Esq., and the stream known as "Christmas Run" was named for him.

#### EDWARD AVERY.

Edward Avery was born, we believe, in the State of Connecticut, and, according to our information, was a graduate of Yale College.

He settled in Wooster in 1817, and was married December 28, 1823, to Jane, daughter of John Galbraith, of Steubenville. With Judge Levi Cox, he was one of the pioneer lawyers at the Wooster bar.

He was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Wayne county in 1819, and held the office until 1825. He was a member of the Senate of the State of Ohio, serving from December, 1824, to December 4, 1826.

He served in the capacity of Judge of the Supreme Court of the State of Ohio prior to the adoption of the New Constitution.

He died June 27, 1866. On the 28th of June a bar meeting was held at the office of Rex & Jones, at which George Rex, William Given and John McSweeney were appointed a committee to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting.

Judge Avery was a distinguished jurist, possessing many public and private virtues, his life long, honorable and useful to the community and State. In all ways he was an enlightened, patriotic citizen, an accomplished, honorable man, and a consistent member of the Presbyterian church.



## JAMES JACOBS, SR.

James Jacobs was born in Mifflin county, Pa., September 18, 1799, and moved to Ohio in February, 1826.

Ambitious in his disposition, resolute in his determination to accomplish something for himself, he directed his steps to the West.

Being of graceful deportment and having quick business qualifications, and withal a courteous and affable gentleman, he soon found employment as clerk in the office of Hon. Wm. Larwill, at that time Register of the Land Office, of Wooster. This relation was sustained during that summer, and in fact into the autumn, when, desiring to be released from the restraints of an employe, and with the bolder purpose of conducting and controlling his own personal affairs, he concluded to surround himself with the perils as well as the profits of business. In pursuance of this resolution, in the fall of 1826, he entered into commercial transactions with Mr. J. S. Lake, making a specialty of no particular branch, but conducting a general dry goods, hardware, queensware, &c. business. This partnership existed for about four years, when a dissolution both desirable and mutual in its character took place, when Mr. Jacobs proceeded to conduct affairs on his own account.

From this time forward, and until his retiracy from the active concerns of a life of assiduous business toils, he was the same enterprising, persevering citizen which so distinctly characterized him from the hour of his entrance upon business life.

He was married May 14, 1830, to Miss Elizabeth W. Eichar, the nuptials being solemnized by Rev. Samuel Irvine, one of the eminent pioneer ministers of the county.

His death, a sudden one, occurred June 30, 1863, in his sixty-fourth year. His wife, Elizabeth, with whom he lived over a quarter of a century, was first to enter the Valley of the Shadow, having died November 23, 1858, in her fifty-first year.

“For years they climbed life's hill together—  
They sleep together at its foot.”

James Jacobs can not properly be identified with the pioneers of the county, but his embarkation hither was at that opportune moment when that element of our population so surely needed the infusion of his public spiritedness, the zeal of his character and the momentum of his enterprise.





He was a patron of the common school and a co-operator in the cause of education, not because he had sons and daughters to educate, but because he believed it a companion that no enemy could alienate, no clime destroy, or no despotism enslave. He was a staunch adherent of the church, and a believer in the ultimate triumph of all truth. Hence he gave of his means for the promulgation of Bible truth, for he was of opinion that the principles of Christianity had projected themselves into the civilization of the age with the fixedness with which a continent thrusts itself into the sea. He was one of the earnest advocates of railroad communication with our city, and, with Dr. Day, the Larwills, and others, contributed largely to the location and completion of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad, that has proven so incalculable a benefit to the whole community.

In his business relations he was unswervingly affable and polite; so in his private walks was he cheery, agreeable and intelligent. He was modest, calm and self-possessed under almost any emergency.

He was a Presbyterian of the rigid order; ardently attached to the Sunday-school, ever present at the prayer meeting. There was no looseness in his views of theology. The screws had to be tight on every bolt. He could have said :

“I have never known the winter’s blast,  
Or the quick lightning, or the pestilence,  
Make nice distinctions when let slip  
From God’s right hand.”

For he believed there was a special providence in the fall of a sparrow. He was a lover of all that was beautiful in the world. To him a beautiful church was a sermon in stone; its spire, a finger pointing to the Throne. A lady, speaking to us of Mr. Jacobs, remarked that he was a handsome man. Such he was, and of elegant grace, genial disposition and serene dignity. He was a gentleman by birth and culture. The emerald was in his composition, and one ray of it constantly streamed upon his soul.

He was kind, gracious and indulgent, not only in the circle of home, but in his relations with every one. He had a pleasant word for all, and a special fondness for children. The little boys on the street, “these young princes of God,” knew him, and he had a smile for them, which was a benefaction. His kindness to





the poor was proverbial, and his feelings were easily aroused, either with pity for suffering, or indignation at injustice or wrong.

He loved home, friends, kindred, the good that is in the world, that was, and will be. His heart was set to the music of friendship, as the stars are to the melodies of Heaven. He had the Christian's love for his fellow-man, and if at times its disc was clouded by a resentment or a doubt, they soon vanished in the warm sunshine of his nature, as the ice-jewels of an autumn morning disappear before the radiance of the sun.

This, and no more than this, must we say:

"To live in hearts we leave behind is not to die."

#### NEWSPAPER PRESS.

"The newspaper has become the log-book of the age."—*Anon.*

"I consider the newspaper to be the grand agency by which the Gospel is to be preached, ignorance cast out, oppression dethroned, Heaven rejoiced and God glorified. In the clanking of the printing press, as the sheets fly out, I hear the voice of the Lord Almighty, proclaiming to all the dead nations of the earth, 'Lazarus, come forth!' and to the retreating surges of darkness, 'Let there be light!'"—*Talmadge.*

To the late Judge Levi Cox is justly due the credit of supplying the people of the county with the first newspaper press. In the earlier portion of the year 1817 he imported from the East the materials of a journal office, and about the same time issued proposals for the publication of a weekly paper to be entitled the *Ohio Spectator*, in the village of Wooster. Having after a short time realized, as he supposed, an adequate support, he took into partnership a young man from Wilkesbarre, Pa., named Samuel Baldwin, he being a practical printer, Mr. Cox not being familiar with "small caps," "nonpareil," etc. Having called in their subscription lists they went to work, and after a brief time the *Ohio Spectator* appeared, under the imprint of Cox & Baldwin. This was the midsummer of 1817.

The size of the paper was a medium. The materials being all new and the workmanship good, the paper though small, made a respectable appearance. The character of the paper was neutral with regard to party politics. Its aim was to promote the general welfare, comprising within the same wide field the interests and prosperity of the town and country. The subscription patronage



was a little over three hundred, the advertising maintaining an average of two dollars per week. The partnership of Cox & Baldwin closed at the end of the first year, Mr. Cox withdrawing, and a Mr. Asa W. W. Hickox, of the Western Reserve, taking his place. The latter left at the end of the year, when Mr. Baldwin continued it alone; but being bodily quite infirm, he soon fell a victim to that terrible scourge, consumption.

Dr. Thomas Townsend, a relative of the deceased, assumed control of the paper and closed out the remainder of Mr. Baldwin's year. He managed the business of the office, edited the paper, and Mr. Joseph Clingan executed the printing of it. At the end of the year the paper became defunct, and the county was without an organ for a time, excepting a temporary sheet, published occasionally, termed the *Electioneerer*, established exclusively to advance personal claims to office in the pending election of 1820. Mr. Cox having a lien upon the office, resumed the possession of it, and soon thereafter issued proposals for a renewal of the *Spectator*. The offer not being sufficiently patronized, Mr. Cox concluded on relinquishing the enterprise and sold out his property in the press to Mr. Benjamin Bentley, of Wooster, who had conceived the idea of instituting a paper there. Being in no sense a practical printer, he proposed a partnership to Mr. Clingan in the contemplated sheet, to which he readily assented.

Subscription papers were soon issued and returned, and on the 13th of January, 1820, the Wooster *Spectator* breathed the breath of life. It was published for two years jointly by Mr. Clingan and Benj. Bentley, when the latter withdrew, Mr. Clingan purchasing Mr. Bentley's interest in the press and conducting for five years longer the paper himself.

In the spring of 1826 Col. John Barr, of Hagerstown, Md., bought the office, preparing and issuing from it a paper entitled the *Ohio Oracle*, devoted to the support of General Jackson for President. This pretentious journal, in name at least, had a career of about four years. It is probable it had no prototype and will have no successor. Col. Barr sold his office to Mr. David Sloane, of Wooster, who issued therefrom a paper denominated the *Wooster Journal and Democratic Times*. He ran the issue four years and then transferred it to his brother-in-law, Mr. J. W. Schuckers, who published it for a like period. Both papers were well gotten up, and the "man of the quill" was understood to be





Col. John Sloane, one of the most bitter, vituperative, incisive and powerful writers of the day. A Mr. Wharton was the printer.

Mr. Schuckers disposed of the concern to Daniel Sprague, who took charge of it June 23, 1836, conducting it under the caption of the *Wooster Journal and Democratic Times*. September 16, 1840, he changed the title of the paper to the *Wooster Democrat*. Having ably conducted the paper for over 16 years, he sold out, his successors, H. C. Johnson and Enos Foreman, assuming control of it August 5, 1852. For a time we believe Mr. O. H. Booth, a practical printer, and at the present time the efficient telegraph superintendent at Mansfield, had an interest in the concern.

May 12, 1853, its managers resolved to change the name of the paper, and thereafter the winged messenger appeared in the baptismal freshness of the *Wooster Republican*. August 12, 1858, H. C. Johnson retired from the management and office, removing to Sandusky City, Mr. Foreman issuing the journal himself, being both proprietor and editor. Mr. Johnson was a pleasing and fertile writer and a man of fair ability and excellent private character. We regret that we can not record the date of his death. July 25, 1861, Mr. Foreman issued a daily from the *Republican* office, which was continued, without intermission, until November 30, of the same year. This was the first daily in the county and was devoted to war news. Mr. Foreman disposing of the office August 4, 1870, Captain A. S. McClure and Joseph G. Sanborn assumed the proprietorship and publication of the *Republican*.

We have thus concisely and as sententiously as possible endeavored to indicate the origin of one of the lines of the press, and to sharply pursue that course down to the present time. Another remains to be treated in like manner, and to this end we turn.

Some time in the summer of 1826 Mr. Joseph Clingan prepared for the publication of another paper in Wooster. In the same year, we may here announce, that a Mr. John Sala, from Canton, Ohio, established in Wooster a German paper, entitled the *Wooster Correspondent*, which had an extremely meager circulation, and died in the very agonies of its birth. Mr. Clingan having consummated his arrangements, as above set forth, in September of the year 1826 sent out, booming with force and freshness, the *Republican Advocate*. Its partial object was the advancement of the claims of General Jackson to the Presidency. It was liberally encouraged and supported, and was continued twelve years under its originator,





when he sold out to a Mr. Samuel Littell, who purchased the *Western Telegraph*, established by Mr. Martin Barr.

Mr. Littell merged the two papers, their politics being identical, and then issued a sheet entitled the *Democratic Republican*. This journal had a life of three years, when it was transferred by lease to James G. Miller and a Mr. Carpenter, a practical printer, they publishing it for a year and then abandoning it. Mr. Isaac N. Hill then leased the office and issued the *Democrat* from it for a few years. After this Mr. Littell sold the office to Messrs. Carny and Means, who published until the death of Mr. Means.

Hon. John Larwill obtaining proprietorship of the paper after the death of Mr. Means, sold the office to Jacob A. Marchand, who owned the *Democrat* up to the time of his death, which occurred August 28, 1862. On the 1st of April, prior to his death, Mr. Marchand rented the office to Messrs. Franklin Harry and John H. Oberly, for the term of one year. His decease necessitated the sale of the *Democrat*, when it was purchased by John H. Oberly, in 1863, who for a year conducted it with vigorous and signal ability. In 1864 Mr. Oberly sold to Colonel Benjamin Eason, who, on the 1st of November, mounted the editorial tripod.

In 1866 Mr. Eason sold the office to Hon. John P. Jeffries, under whose auspices it was managed for a year, with his son, Linnaeus Q. Jeffries, as publisher, when he sold it to Benjamin Eason and Asa G. Dimmock, the former doing some of the writing, but especially invested with the managerial interests of the paper, as Mr. Dimmock was at that time Prosecuting Attorney of Coshoc-ton county. In May, 1867, Mr. Eason sold his interest to Mr. Dimmock, who took Lemuel Jeffries into partnership, under the firm name of Dimmock & Jeffries. Subsequently they sold the *Democrat* to James A. Estill, of the *Millersburg Farmer*, who took charge of it April 30, 1868. Mr. Estill retired February 25, 1869, Hon. E. B. Eshelman, of the *Columbus Statesman*, purchasing his interest, the paper being conducted by Messrs. Eshelman, Franklin Harry and John J. Lemon. On the 23d of October, 1872, Mr. Lemon sold his interest to John H. Boyd, who, on August 2, 1876, transferred his share to Thomas E. Peckinpugh, the *Democrat* now (1878) being owned and published by E. B. Eshelman, Franklin Harry and T. E. Peckinpugh, under the firm name of E. B. Eshelman & Co.

Cotemporary with these two series of papers, there were a few others, but disconnected with them, and which had but short tar-



ryings on "the gay island existence." Born in the day-light, they absorbed and reflected little of its lustre. Darkness encompassed, them for a while, but like the fire-fly, which "lights, if not to warm, the gloom," they revealed a "gleaming wing," then fell from sight forever.

One of these was by R. V. Kennedy, christened the *Wayne County Standard*, which "rose to explain" in 1844. It was a large sized paper, mechanically well executed, and edited with considerable ability. But with all these deserving commendations it did not survive beyond its first year. In politics it was Democratic. Another of these isolated issues was the "*American Eagle*," which was established about 1855, by a young man and a native of the county, named Howard Coe. It was to be feathered anew, under the auspices of the then office-holders of the town, who had *promised* the owner of the bird crumbs of comfort, rare tid-bits and much *fat* and singular picking. But, says Mr. Clingan, to whom we are indebted for much of the above data: "Alas! for the too confiding wight, they scarcely doled him a pitiful morsel, in consequence of which the poor fowl dropped from its lofty roost to earth, greatly to the damage of its center of gravity, and like to the fall of Lucifer, it never rose again." And says he, "It was certainly deserving of a better fate, for it was a neatly plumed bird, and during its brief period of six months it behaved itself in the sight of male and female with commendable propriety and decency of deportment."

#### HORACE HOWARD.

Horace Howard was born in Swansey, New Hampshire, 1787, the family being of English descent. His father was a farmer, with whom Horace remained until he was twenty-one years of age, when he engaged in the carpentering business. In 1811 he married Lydia White, of Winchester, and removed to Wooster in the winter of 1818. On his arrival he visited the families of Calvin and Cyrus Baird, of Plain township, they being Eastern people. He purchased a quarter of land soon thereafter in what is now Ashland county, two miles east of Jeromeville, on the State road. He then returned to New Hampshire for his wife and the other two children, Harriet and Everett—Charles and Harvey, who had come out with him, having been left with Calvin Baird—bringing them hither in the spring of 1819.





He remained on the farm a year, when he removed with his family to Wooster and engaged in the manufacture of patent water wheels, with Mr. Elisha Hale. About 1825 he purchased two lots, 120 feet frontage, now known as the residence of John Crall and Widow Seigenthaler, where, on the corner of the east lot, he built a one-story frame building 24x60, and here he conducted the manufacture of carding machines, and here the Hackett boys commenced their apprenticeship with him.

In 1827 he removed to Norwalk, Ohio, and there engaged in hotel keeping. In 1830 he went to Cincinnati and became overseer and manager of the cotton factory owned by Wm. Tift & Co. Whilst in that city, 1831, his wife died. By this marriage, in addition to those named, was born Alfred and William Howard. In Cincinnati he remained several years, when he returned to Wooster, staying about a year and marrying Mrs. Abigail Weed, when Mr. Tift sent for him to return to the Queen City and once more assume control of his factory.

In 1838-39 he removed to Detroit, Mich., thence to Jackson, Canaan township, Wayne county, and thence to Wooster, taking charge of the "White Swan," a hotel situated upon the site of the old "Exchange," now Zimmerman's Exchange Block. He afterwards removed to Loudonville, and then to Wooster, taking charge of the "American House," in the spring of 1847, remaining there fifteen years, after which time he retired from active business, dying August 4, 1870, aged 82 years.

George (deceased) and Lewis Howard, of Wooster, were his sons by the second marriage.

Horace Howard was a natural genius and a first-class mechanic. He was a man of great decision and independence of character. He was dignified, courteous and social, fond of bright society and mirthful conversation. He possessed a wonderful memory, and was much inclined to poetical recitations. He could for hours and days quote from the Old and New Testaments, from Byron and Burns, and was familiar with the newspaper literature of the day.

#### JOSEPH CLINGAN.

Joseph Clingan, one of the pioneer printers of Wayne county, was born near Greensburg, Westmoreland county, Pa., February 29, 1789. At an early age he served an apprenticeship at the printing business, and in 1818 he journeyed to Wheeling, West





Virginia, and established a newspaper, which not proving to be a successful or profitable enterprise, in the latter part of 1819 he removed to Wooster, Ohio.

On his arrival he took charge of a newspaper for Benjamin Bentley, called the *Wooster Spectator*, which he conducted for a year, when he returned to Pennsylvania. Mr. Bentley being a merchant and having no practical knowledge of the office, did not succeed in the management of his publication, and after Mr. Clingan's departure wrote for him to come back and assume editorial supervision of the *Spectator*, offering him a partnership interest in the profits of the same.

This arrangement being satisfactory and promising to be advantageous to Mr. Clingan, he again took charge of the paper, the subscription list soon being enlarged from three hundred to five hundred subscribers, payment usually being made in coon skins, hickory wood and corn meal, with occasionally a little "wild-cat" money. Some of the leading merchants would patronize the office to the amount of five dollars a year by way of advertising. Flushed with the importance and influence of his position, Mr. Bentley, against the expressed wish of his partner, inaugurated a series of personal attacks through the columns of his paper against some leading aspirants for political favor, prominent among whom was Mr. ———, a candidate for the Ohio Senate. This nameless gentleman instituted an action against the publishers of the *Spectator* for libel, when a trial was had, resulting in a verdict of six and one-fourth cents damages. But the libelant was too plucky to submit to such an award, and, obtaining a second hearing, he obtained a judgment of six hundred dollars. This was a terrible blow to young Clingan's prospects, a very "slice of the day of judgment," and he was compelled "to step down and out," as all his surplus capital was absorbed in payment of his share of the "blood money," and in defraying the costs of suit and their lawyer, who was none else than Hon. Thomas Ewing.

In consequence of this prosecution he was obliged to dispose of his interest in the *Wooster Spectator*. About this time the Presidential difficulty between John Quincy Adams and General Jackson was assuming political significance, when Mr. Clingan proposed establishing an organ in the interest of the Jackson party. In this project he was warmly seconded and encouraged, and, with some additional aid, in 1826 the *Republican Advocate* was established. This movement was entirely successful; the Jackson party at the



next election was overwhelmingly victorious, and the *Republican Advocate* became the leading oracle of the day.

He continued its publication until 1837, when failing health obliged him to relinquish the editorial calling. He rented the office to Mr. Samuel Littell, and finally disposed of it to this gentleman. After having undergone a succession of changes, it was ultimately merged into the *Wayne County Democrat*, so deservedly popular under the editorial management of Hon. E. B. Eshelman.

In 1840, Mr. Clingan sought retirement in the country, and died in Knox county, Ohio, in 1873, at the advanced age of eighty-four years.

He was slender in build, always delicate, never weighing over one hundred and thirty pounds, straight as an arrow, and to the time of his death was quick and active. His life was exceedingly temperate and abstemious, he never using tobacco, either by chewing or smoking, and never indulging in spiritous liquors of any kind whatever. He was a man of fair abilities, a nervous, forcible writer, always expressing himself with great clearness, and employing the fewest possible words to convey his meaning. He was an incessant reader, had an excellent library, and included among his volumes many valuable and precious publications. He had a thirst for old books, and reveled in the researches of antiquated authors. With the politics of his generation he was remarkably familiar, and took a prominent part in their discussion. He was a close student and reader of modern literature, prose and poetical, and was intimate with the best passages of the best authors. He was elected to the office of Recorder of Wayne county in 1833.

He was married in 1824, to Clarissa, daughter of John Lawrence, who resided near Wooster then, on what is now known as the "Thomas farm."

E. G. Clingan, of Wooster, his son, makes frequent excursions to Parnassus, and we here introduce one of his poems, published in *Bennett's Magazine* some years ago :

BELL McLAIN.

BY E. G. CLINGAN.

Ever with the rolling year,  
Summer comes ; then do I hear  
A voice again  
From memory dear—  
Bell McLain !



Now my summers long have fled,  
 But the hallowed joys they shed  
     Will remain  
 A lingering thread,  
     Bell McLain!

Like the songs of summer birds,  
 Sinless were your thoughts and words;  
     But again  
 I hear from lips unstirred,  
     Bell McLain!

Brief were your unclouded days,  
 Kind and gentle all your ways;  
     But in vain  
 Is earthly praise,  
     Bell McLain!

Life and beauty sometimes meet,  
 And sever with the winding sheet;  
     But oh the pain  
 When life was sweet,  
     Bell McLain!

Some have thought it for the best  
 Now that you will ever rest.  
     Green the plain  
 Above your breast,  
     Bell McLain!

#### REMINISCENCES BY REV. M. E. STRIEBY.

My father, C. H. Strieby, came to Wooster, July 7, 1822. His trade was that of a clock maker, and I presume that many of his clocks are yet to be found among the Germans and others, in various parts of the county. He removed from Wooster to Mount Vernon, Ohio, in 1847, thence, in 1856, to Syracuse, N. Y., and thence, in 1869, to Maple Wood, N. J., where he died June 28, 1872, aged 84. My mother still survives him, and resides in my family. She is now in her 81st year.

I was seven years old when we came to Wooster, where I enjoyed the school advantages of the place, and also spent a year or two as clerk in the stores of J. W. Schuckers, and of John Larwill. At the age of sixteen I determined to go to college, and few things mark the progress of Wooster in educational advantages more than the fact, that then it had nothing of higher grade than the common school, and I went to Hudson College on the Western Reserve, while now near the place where we boys gathered hazelnuts, there stands a college that rivals the one at Hudson. A year or two after I went to Hudson an Academy was started in the Court House in Wooster, which I attended for a time, but afterwards I went to Oberlin College, where, in 1838, I graduated. After my graduation I studied theology, and in 1842 became the pastor of the Free Presbyterian church in Mount Vernon, Ohio. It afterwards became a Congregational church. In its early his-







tory it was frequently mobbed on account of its anti-slavery sympathies, one of these mobs occurring soon after I went there.

In 1852 I left Mount Vernon and went to Syracuse, N. Y., where I organized the Plymouth Congregational church, and remained its pastor nearly twelve years. In 1864 I was appointed one of the Corresponding Secretaries of the American Missionary Association, and that position I still occupy.

### EZRA DEAN.

Concerning the life, incidents thereof, public services and death of Hon. Ezra Dean, we make the following extracts from the *Iron-ton Semi-weekly Journal*:

He was born in the town of Hillsdale, Columbia county, New York, April 9, 1795, and was descended from an ancient family which settled in Massachusetts in the year 1630, as shown by a register found among his papers. Among them is Silas Dean, who took an active part in the Revolution, who, in September, 1776, was chosen by the Continental Congress one of the ambassadors, in connection with Dr. Franklin and Thomas Paine, to conduct the negotiations between the Confederate Colonies and France, which resulted in the treaty of alliance signed at Paris, February 6, 1778. Others of the family, less conspicuous, were doing duty in the ranks of the army of the Revolution.

It is said of Judge Dean that he attained to the maturity of manhood at an early age. When in his seventeenth year, on the 17th of April, 1814, he was appointed, by the Secretary of War, an ensign in the Eleventh Regiment of United States Infantry, then doing duty against the English on the northern frontier.

The 20th of February, 1815, he was commissioned a Second Lieutenant by President Madison, to take rank from October 1, 1814, for meritorious conduct in the sortie of Fort Erie, the 17th of September, 1814. He was in the battles of Bridgewater and Chippewa. His regiment held the advance in the storming of Queenstown Heights, in September, 1814.

At the close of the war he was placed in command of a revenue cutter on Lake Champlain, before he had attained the age of twenty, in which capacity he rendered effective service against that ever-daring class engaged in smuggling. After about two years in guarding the trade of the northern frontier, he resigned that position, and was next assigned a place in the corps of Government engineers that ran the north-east boundary line between the State of Maine and New Brunswick. He was engaged in that service about one year. He then resolved to enter upon a more independent mode of life than that of public service under Government, when he went to Burlington, Vt., and was initiated a student of law with Governor D. P. Van Ness, under whose instructions he remained about two years, when he went to Plattsburg, N. Y., and completed his preparatory course of study. The 1st of October, 1823, he was admitted by the Supreme Court of Appeals of the State of New York, a member of the bar of that State.

In the year 1824, when Ohio was among the young and thinly peopled Western States, he emigrated to Wooster, and entered into the practice of law in Wayne and the surrounding counties. In 1825 he married Miss Eliza Nailor, who survives him.\*

---

\* Since dead.



In the year 1832 he was chosen by the General Assembly to the President Judgeship of the Court of Common Pleas, his circuit being composed of the counties of Wayne, Knox, Holmes, Richland, Medina and Lorain. He served in that capacity the full constitutional term of seven years.

In the campaign of 1840, Mr. Dean was elected to Congress from Ohio, and took his seat in that body on the 4th of March, 1841. He was re-elected in 1842. Such was the sense entertained of his merits as a public man, that he lacked but one vote of being the choice of his Democratic friends in the Legislature for United States Senator, when Benjamin Tappan was chosen. Upon his retirement from Congress he resumed the practice of his profession in Wooster, and in the year 1852 took into partnership his son, and only child, Ezra V. Dean, whom he trained for the bar. This relation continued until 1865, when the son moved with his family to Ironton, Ohio, and engaged in an active practice there. The father could not endure a separation from his son and grandchildren. He at once resolved to set his affairs in order, and to spend the evening of his life with them, on the banks of the Ohio; he accordingly moved to Ironton, in the year 1867, where he made his home and found his grave.

Judge Dean possessed a healthy and upright intellect, stored with various knowledge. Few men were better read in ancient and modern history, and especially the history of England and his own country. His convictions were deep and settled in whatever he believed to be right, and he adhered to them with a firmness and uttered them with a boldness which neither the roar of the tumult could drown nor the clamor of opposition modify or subdue. It was the force of these convictions which sometimes gave him the appearance of dogmatism in conversation; yet he was most tolerant of what he believed to be errors of opinion in others.

From the great diversity of life which he experienced in the vicissitudes of a soldier's camp, the deck of a revenue cutter, or tracing a boundary line between the possessions of his own country and those of Great Britain, the practice of the law and its administration among a pioneer people, to that of a legislator in the Federal Congress, he had garnered up in the well-arranged storehouse of an unfailling memory a variety of knowledge, interwoven with the history of his country and of his adopted State, curious and interesting. Besides the diffusion of thought and sentiment which animated his discourse, it was enlivened by ingenious illustrations, pointed sentences, and always seasoned by a vein of good humor which, among all, the old and the young, the learned and the ignorant, recommended him to favor and attention.

In stature he was above the middle size, manly, athletic and well proportioned; his countenance was marked in visible characteristics of deep thought and inflexible resolution, yet bearing an air of serenity and satisfaction, the natural result of a vigorous intellect and conscious integrity.

The habits of intellectual and physical activity which he had practiced through a long life, continued until within four days of his death.

On Sunday evening, the 21st of January, he complained of being unwell, and continued to decline until Thursday evening, the 25th of January, 1872, when all that was mortal of Ezra Dean perished without a struggle or a groan. He was fully conscious to the last, when he took affectionate leave of those most dear to him, and with filial confidence resigned his spirit to the common Father in full trust that those he had loved here would each in their appointed time re-unite with him in the future life.





On receipt of the startling intelligence in Wooster of the death of Judge Ezra Dean, a meeting of the members of the bar of the city was called and a committee of three appointed to frame a memorial and draft resolutions expressive of their sorrow and suitable to the character and memory of the deceased. At an adjourned meeting of the bar of Wooster, at the office of Rex & Jones, on Saturday evening, March 9, 1872, Hon. John P. Jeffries in the Chair, and Benj. Eason Secretary, the committee, appointed at a former meeting for that purpose, composed of Hon. George Rex, Hon. Martin Welker and Hon. C. C. Parsons, Sr., presented their report, which, on the first day of the ensuing term of the Court of Common Pleas, was ordered to be placed on record. Mr. Jeffries, after the presentation of the resolutions in Court, indulged in a brief but touching and eloquent speech, testifying his high esteem and reverence to the moral worth, intellect and ability of the deceased. John McSweeney, Esq., then pronounced an eloquent eulogy, and other members of the bar spoke befitting words.

#### STEPHEN F. DAY, M. D.

Stephen F. Day, M. D., was a formidable man in the profession of medicine, and wore the baton of a field marshal in the empire of physic. The annals of medical practice may supply a more illustrious name, but we doubt if, as a practitioner in his chosen sphere and field, he had either many equals or superiors. He entered the lists, not for the purpose of eliciting applause, starving competitors, or of being a subaltern. His was a higher aim—that of acquiring a transcendent skill; of mastering the abstrusities of the books; of penetrating the mysterious origins of disease; of exploring the ingeniously contrived, most complicated and most wonderfully constructed Temple of Life; of ennobling the ministry of pain, and exalting and glorifying his profession.

His pronounced motto was,

"To guard is better than to heal,  
The shield is nobler than the spear."

He despised that Goth and Vandal herd of mountebanks and quack professors—professional Assyrians, who swoop upon a community, devastate human habitations, augment the total of human misery, and who, in the solemn flight from death, allow not a single straggler to get home.





He ever insisted that infinite mischief was occasioned by this piebald army of dog killers, insect hunters, weed pickers, spider catchers, cockle-shell-mongers, and brass-faced, unlettered charlatans that too often infest communities and levy their pretentious and ruinous services upon unsuspecting and luckless victims. Like the British army in Cæsar's time, they slay in chariots and they slay on foot.

This most remarkable man was a native of Morris county, New Jersey, where he was born September 4, 1798. At the tender age of seven years he accompanied his father to Washington county, Pa., where his time was spent upon a farm, and where he remained until he was sixteen years of age. He now, with iron resolution, determined to make a forward movement in the interest of himself, and calling on the powers with which God and nature had endowed him, advanced to deliver battle to the world.

Home, its wedded light and shade, its opulence of boyish fancies, and all of its endearments, were forsaken, and, on horseback, attired in home-spun clothes, and with twenty-five cents in his pocket, he quitted the family mansion to blend in the great fretting sea of human life, where so many are stranded, and where too often a lone sail points to the voyagers beneath. Ample opportunity was afforded him to exercise those faculties of industry and economy always so characteristic of him. As a basis of the contemplated professional life upon which he was about to enter, some judicious disciplinary preparation was essential, and how well he succeeded in this respect his subsequent and distinguished career quite clearly demonstrates. His elementary studies of medicine were with Dr. Leatherman, of Canonsburg, Pa., his course concluding with a diploma from the Medical College of Philadelphia. He immediately entered upon practice at Florence, Pa., equipped with the redoubtable pill, the nauseating jalap, the savage knife and the blades that shine, prepared to make or heal a scar.

In the spring of 1827 he came to Wooster, Wayne county, Ohio, the arena of a life of patient, laborious, exhaustive toil, and the theater of his subsequent professional exploits. Here he continued in practice until 1861, when approaching bodily infirmities admonished him to surrender the field and fortress he had so long and valiantly maintained, and that competitors and antagonists had assaulted in vain. He was married in the year 1833, to Miss Eliza E. Straughan, of Salem, Columbiana county, Ohio. In March,



1863, he was attacked by paralysis, from the effects of which he never fully recovered, but was confined to his bed until the 25th of November, 1869, when a second attack suddenly precipitated him from time to eternity.

And thus closed the earthly career of one of our most estimable and conspicuous citizens, and to the period of his death the most capable, most skillful and accomplished physician and surgeon that ever settled in Wayne county. It is safe to assert that no practitioner ever located in our midst who held such a supreme monopoly of his profession, and who had bound to him, by the ties of friendship and confidence, the hearts and affections of so many people. His circuit of visitation was not confined to his own county, but extended far beyond its limits. In surgery especially did he excel, although he made a specialty of no particular branch of the profession. Was there a fracture to be replaced, a dislocation to be readjusted, an adventitious tumor to be incised, an excrescence to be slashed, or a limb to be amputated, Dr. Day was summoned and the work was done. By some it has been charged, and the belief entertained, that he was too violent in his operations—that they were even cruel and barbarous. Not so. The work of the surgeon is his own work. All responsibility is with him, and all consequences. His dispensations to act emanate from himself. Once entrusted with the case, he must be his own master, and for the time recognize no superior. There must be no flinching or quailing; to falter is to fail. His position is a grave and decided one—the middle-ground of Life and Death. The heart may bleed in sympathy with the victim, but for the time it must be stone and steel; the eye may witness, but be blind; the ear hear, but, as the adder, must it be deaf. There must be no delicacy, no *mauvaise honte* when Life's fountains are being gashed. Be he a skillful operator and does his work well, the harder, deeper and faster he cuts the better. If he rushes through that he may know the end, no one is gladder than the sufferer. There can be no refinement when the edge of steel pierces the trembling flesh.

Call it cruelty, barbarism, or what you will, he is the true physician, who by the quickest, best and most skillful process, rescues the greatest number of sufferers from the tents of death. He shall be crowned the Autocrat of his Art, and the incense of grateful and remembering hearts shall pervade the air that inspheres his mausoleum. No surgeon ever wielded a knife in whose breast





throbbled a tenderer heart than in that of Dr. Stephen F. Day. There is abundant testimony to this fact by those yet living who have witnessed his operations and are competent judges. Even in the less difficult and complex operations his deep pity was aroused and he was moved to tears. Moreover, it must be remembered that in those days surgery was performed under embarrassing conditions, entirely or almost unknown to the operator of the present day. This is the era of anæsthetics—of chloroform, of ether, of devilish gases and subtle fluids. Is there a leg to be taken off, a skull to be trepanned, a contusion to be manipulated, or what not, the anæsthetic is called in, and the operation is performed without consciousness on the part of the patient, who may be out-dreaming John Bunyan, and happier than the soul of a Scandinavian hero in Valhalla.

In his time, anæsthetics had not been popularized, or brought into general use. Their properties were not so well defined, and their administration was supposed to be accompanied with more or less peril. Surgery was performed when the patient was in a state of entire consciousness. He knew he had to suffer, what it was to suffer, and that he had to endure it. Frequently the strong man had to be pinioned, or put in chains. The situation became essentially an embarrassing one to the surgeon, and a distressing one to the subject. The scalpel could have no velvet edge, the saw no cushioned tooth. No wonder the sufferer writhed, and that the operation was performed in the midst of agonizing screams. But, despite all these embarrassments, Dr. Day rose to the altitude of superior and distinguished surgical eminence.

He was a man of clear judgment, positive opinions, and was extremely cautious of his conclusions at the bed of sickness. When his position was taken, it was upon tenable grounds, and none could with more delicate, acute and ringing eloquence, defend it better than he. He was free from all acrimony and resentments toward his professional brethren, and when assailed by them, had little but regrets to indulge that such things should occur. He was a man of most affable and pleasing manner; of great politeness, and could read human nature as though it were a printed book—hence resulted his characteristic tact of dealing with men, of influencing masses of men, and of ingratiating himself with so many people and so many families. In point of character he was emphatically independent, and confronted the world with a manly countenance. The time-server and the timid shuffler, who only





dare to look up at life through blinkers, and who only have an opinion to advance when there is a crowd to back it, he despised. As a public speaker he was graceful, fluent and forcible, and the active part he took in inducing subscriptions for the construction of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad will not soon be forgotten. In aid of that enterprise he was one of the effective canvassers, and one of its most eloquent advocates. Not only was he a pleasing and convincing speaker, but he excelled in conversation. There was a richness, copiousness, versatility and enthusiasm in it, which, though it sometimes bordered upon art, nevertheless fascinated and regaled. He was an expert in controversial argumentation. Every word was as smooth as if dropped in oil.

Personally he was a man of imposing appearance, stood over six feet high, and erect as a column, and, in his more youthful days, was a model of physical development and muscular perfection. In later life he became exceedingly corpulent. He was an incessant and indefatigable worker until he retired from the profession of his choice—one which had rewarded him with honors, competence and wealth.

Many young men of talent took their rudimentary course in his office, two of the most prominent of these being Dr. Edward Thomson, the renowned Methodist Bishop, who died in Wheeling, West Virginia, March 22, 1870, and Dr. Leander Firestone, the eminent surgeon of Wooster. The former was in the office of Dr. Day from 1833 to 1836, the latter from 1839 to 1842.

There was a simplicity and unostentatious evenness of way, an intellectual equipoise, healthy frugality, persistent industry, steady integrity and sense of honor characteristic of Dr. Day, worthy of imitation. His life enshrines many a practical and noble precept. With him, we may hope, death was "but transition." He had been a devout and consistent member of the Presbyterian church from early manhood, and died in the full faith of the immortality of the soul, and its reunion with the Father of Spirit and all Life.

#### THE WOOSTER CHURCHES.

[NOTE.—In giving the history of the churches of Wooster we regret exceedingly to be compelled to go to press without a notice of the United Presbyterian church. At an early stage of our work Rev. R. H. Pollock, D. D., volunteered to prepare the desired sketch. Prior to his leaving to take charge of his new ministerial field at Mt. Vernon, O., he informed us that, with the exception of a very few items, he had it completed, and to others he made a similar statement. We did not see him immediately preceding his departure, and hence did not procure his MSS.



Since his death M. C. Rouch, Esq., of Wooster, has corresponded with Mrs. Pollock in regard to the matter, but no such paper can be found. We do not doubt but that Dr. Pollock prepared the article, and that it is either lost or mislaid. The intelligence that it could not be procured came too late for us, either to obtain or examine the records.]

### *Baptist Church.*

The following is extracted from Rev. J. B. T. Patterson's historical sermon, December 10, 1876:

The history of the Baptist church, called Bethany, at Wooster, Ohio, dates from the settlement of this portion of the State. Although the church was not organized until 1812, some of its constituent members were among the first settlers. In 1812 a block-house, for the protection of the people from the Indians, who had allied themselves with the English, in the war then begun, was built on the premises of Colonel John Sloane. In the same year, in this block-house, the Baptist church was constituted, and has continued its organization unchanged to the present. From the church records I find that the first Baptists who moved to Wooster were David and Lydia Kimpton and Philip B. Griffith, who settled here in 1810. In 1811 Ezekial Jones and family, a number of whom were Baptists, settled in the same township. To this handful of the faithful in the wilderness Elder Kimpton preached, without, however, forming them into a church. On July 25, 1812, a meeting was held in the house of Brother Kimpton, "to take into consideration the propriety of organizing a church in this new country." The following named persons were present: David and Lydia Kimpton, Ezekial and Hannah Jones, Oliver Jones, Wm. Robison, John Robison, Ann Robison, Catherine Kirken-dall, Thomas G. Jones and Philip B. Griffith. The record simply states that "several of the brethren prayed." It was voted that the organization take place on the first Lord's Day in August, and that Elder T. G. Jones should write the constitution and present it at the next meeting, on Friday before the first Lord's Day in August. On July 31, 1812, the constitution was adopted, John Robison appointed clerk, and church meeting for business appointed to be held on the Saturday before the first Lord's Day in each month, alternately in Wooster and at Brother Kimpton's settlement. Brother Kimpton was appointed Moderator of the Church.

On August 2, being the Lord's Day, the brethren convened in the block-house, and whilst "a body of men, armed with guns, stood guard about the building, to give warning and protect them





in case of an attack from the Indians," the church constitution and the covenant, known as the "Philadelphia Confession of Faith," was formally and solemnly ratified, and the church constituted.

Up to April 17, 1813, the records are kept in due form, and then a break in the minutes occurs, which is thus accounted for:

There is seen a vacuum in the minutes which was occasioned by the war of 1812, between the United States and Great Britain, as many were afraid of the Indian allies of Great Britain, by Reason of which some fled, and the church became lukewarm, by Reason of the war, as that was almost the universal Topick, and the event of it was of much importance to this country.

At first the brethren, as in the primitive days of the primitive churches, held their meetings in private houses, but in 1814 a frame building was erected in the rear of the lot on which the Reformed church now stands. It was situated within convenient distance of the block-house, which overlooked it. I read that the worshippers sometimes carried their guns with them to the meeting-house, though it does not appear that the settlement was ever disturbed by the Indians.

This house, being the only church building in the settlement, was generally used by visiting ministers of other denominations, and at times, also, as a school-house. I could not ascertain the cost of the house, but find in the Trustee's book an account previous to 1819 of "cash paid for meeting-house" of \$125.86. This does not include the frame-work, weather-boarding, roofing nor chimney, but mentions the flooring, and among other items, hair and hickory brooms. The house was afterward sold, and removed to the east side of Buckeye street, turned end for end, the doors and windows altered, and converted into the "Wooster City Tannery," where it now stands thus labeled.

Bro. Kimpton, though moderator, or overseer, was never pastor of the church. The first pastor was Elder Thomas G. Jones. The church, however, had in its membership several preachers, who, in connection with the pastor, not only preached to the church, but also engaged in missionary tours to the surrounding settlements.

The church was very careful in the reception of members, holding firmly to the N. T. principle, that the churches of Jesus Christ are to be composed only of converted persons.

On July 1, 1815, is the following minute: "Motion by Brother Thomas G. Jones, that members absent from church meeting,





should not enjoy the privilege of the next communion, except they render satisfactory reasons for such absence, to the church or deacons."

The annual growth in membership during the earlier days of the church, can not easily be determined, because the clerk failed to mention the date of baptism in the church roll. The first list of members is appended to the minutes, and dated November 4, 1815. Among the constituted members there recorded, I find the name of Naomi Youngs, which was omitted in the list of those who met to form the church. She was at the first meeting in the block-house, but not at the previous meeting in the house of Brother Kimpton. This would make the number of constituent members twelve, instead of eleven. The whole list gives the names of one hundred and fifteen persons, who had been added by baptism and letter, to the original twelve constituted members. The list of names then continued without dates of reception. On this list I find the names of Charles and Susan Morton. Brother Morton became pastor of the church in November, 1839, Brother Jones having resigned the pastorate in May, 1839. Counting backward from the name of C. Morton to the first list, I find that during the pastorate of Elder Jones, one hundred and twenty-one members were received, of whom ninety-three were received by baptism. The record shows that the growth of the church, after the first three years, was slow, but solid.

At the church meeting, October 15, 1816, a number of brethren living at Mohican made application for the church to send their minister and other brethren to constitute them into a church, and ordain as their minister, Brother Alpheus French. The church endorsed the application, and sent as their representatives, D. Kimpton, T. G. Jones, Oliver Jones and John Robison, and on the 13th of October, 1816, a church at Mohican was duly constituted. This, I understand, to be the first Mohican church.

The land on which the first church was built was donated by William Robison. October 4, 1817, the church resolved to have a weekly prayer meeting.

"In 1819 all the Baptist churches in Pennsylvania, west of the Allegheny river, and all the churches in Ohio, east of Wooster, and as far north as the Lake, were included in the Beaver Association." This Association was organized in 1809, by twenty-five delegates, representing ten churches. Five of the delegates were ministers. In 1819, the Mohican Association was formed from



the Beaver Association. The Wooster church assisted in forming that body, and remained a member of it until 1840. In 1818, the Beaver Association held its meeting with the Wooster church.

Brother Hand was pastor of the church two years, 1818-19, during which time Elder Jones was engaged in general missionary work. Brother William W. Hickox, whose name afterwards appears as a minister, was licensed by this church in 1819.

From 1821 to 1830, there is an unaccountable gap in the records. In the minutes of the Wooster Association for 1842, I find the following, in a historical sketch of the churches in the Association, which may, in part, account for it: "From the time of its constitution until 1827, the church enjoyed almost uninterrupted prosperity, although her increase in numbers was comparatively moderate. \* \* \* In 1827, a schism was produced in the body by the introduction of the sentiments of Alexander Campbell, at which time some seventeen or eighteen members seceded, and went over to the 'Disciples.' It was several years before the church fully recovered from the shock."

Returning to the church records, I find, in 1831, that a hand was employed by the church "to work for Elder Jones, that he might be able to devote more time to preaching" among them. On March 5, 1831, it was resolved to build a new meeting-house. The church seems to have had great difficulty in raising the amount necessary to complete the building. It was not finished until 1839, immediately after Mr. Morton succeeded to the pastorate. The house was floored and plastered through the efforts of the sisters, one of whom informs me that she promised forty dollars (a sum much more valuable then than now), not knowing how she could raise it, but "believing that God would help her, and it was all paid." She still lives and worships with us—Sister Cynthia Van Ostern.

The house has been altered since then. At first there was a gallery extending around the sides and end of the building. These were removed, and the house remodeled in 1865. Mention is made of Mr. Thomas Fisher, who, for a while, preached to the church. He subsequently moved to Kentucky, where he was murdered.

During the pastorate of Brother Jones, the Wooster Association was formed in 1837. It was composed of the Massillon, East Union, Warren, Wooster, Salt Creek, Sugar Creek, Sandyville or Magnolia, 1st Mohican, Canal Dover, Greene Township and Clark





Township churches, eleven in all, with eleven ordained ministers, one licentiate, and 453 members. Some of these churches were afterwards known by other names.

On January 1, 1839, after serving the church twenty-seven years, twenty-four of which he was with the church, Elder Jones resigned.

Brother Charles Morton, after first supplying the church, was called to the pastorate February 29, 1840.

On April 6, 1844, Brother John Croll, was elected deacon; and after 32 years of service, still discharges the duties of that office. On June 30, of this year, Brother Page was invited to supply the church for six months, and on the 4th of January, 1845, was elected pastor. The church reports to the Association this year 248 members, some having been dismissed by letter, others excluded; two added by baptism, and twelve by letter. The pastorate of Brother Page ceased in April, 1850. Brother Page, during his term of service baptized twenty-six; received by letter forty-one; dismissed by letter forty; excluded twenty-six.

December 4, 1845, the subject of instrumental music was brought up for discussion, and the matter indefinitely postponed. October, 1846, a resolution "to continue the choir" was passed. January 16, 1847, a special meeting in regard to instrumental music was held, and the following resolution adopted; "Resolved, that instrumental music be prohibited from coming into this church henceforth." December, 1847, a motion was passed, "that members at evening service be allowed to conduct the singing as suited themselves." I record these facts to show the opinion of the brethren of that day on this most perplexing subject of church music, and also to show that the church controlled the matter of public praise.

Brother Page was succeeded by Elder E. T. Brown, who was called to the care of the church in May, 1850, and soon after took charge. As before stated the membership was then 200. Brother Brown served the church until 1856. In 1851 I find that the church reports 248 members. In the minutes of 1852 the report is only 60 members, but this is evidently a mistake of the printer, as the minutes of 1853 report a total of 242. In 1854 the total was 213. In 1855 a still further diminution is reported, the total being 208. In 1856 only 175 members are reported. The total gain during this pastorate was, by baptism, 61; by letter, expe-



rience and restoration, 23. The total loss was, by death and exclusion, 10; by letter, 89. Net gain, 84; net loss, 99.

In March, 1853, a committee was appointed for building a vestry and baptistry. On July 1, 1854, Brother Joseph H. Larwill proposed to donate a number of lots, held by the Wooster Cemetery, to the Baptist church, "on condition the church inclose the same with a suitable fence," and on the 2d of September presented the church with the deed for the same.

In March, 1855, a number of persons were dismissed by letter to form a church at Millbrook. This accounts in part for the great number of dismissals under Brother Brown, but there were many removals about that time farther west.

Brother Brown was succeeded by T. J. Penny the same year, 1856, who served the church as pastor till 1860. Brother Penny was followed by Elder John Bolton in 1861. The year following the church reports 121 members. Brother Bolton having resigned in 1862, Elder P. M. Weddell was called to the pastorate in 1863. The total net gain during this pastorate was 54 members; 21 of these were converts in the Sunday-school. In 1865 the church building was remodeled.

In 1868 there was no pastor. Church reports 206 members. In 1866, no report in the minutes. In this year Rev. G. M. Preston became the pastor. The following year the church reports 196 members and 153 in the Sunday-school. In 1871, 195 members reported; no pastor. In 1872, 201 members reported.

In this year the church secured the services of Rev. Alexander McFarlane, who had just emigrated from Scotland. In 1873, 207 members reported. The baptisms this year were 9, and additions by letter, 2; whilst the diminutions are, by letter, 2; death, 11. This would make 199, instead of 207, which is the number reported the following year, 1874. In 1874, Brother McFarlane resigned the pastorate, and accepted a call from the Baptist church at Port Huron, Mich. He was succeeded by Rev. Hugh A. Marshall, June 21, who resigned the pastorate the June following. In 1875, the church reported to the Association a loss of eleven members by death, among whom were some of the oldest and most efficient members.

In August, 1875, the Wooster Association met with this church. On the afternoon of the Sunday closing the meeting, a Sunday-school meeting was held, and some manifestation of interest on the subject of religion being made by some of the scholars,





Rev. J. B. T. Patterson, a visitor from Virginia, was requested to remain and preach during the week. On the following Lord's Day he baptized three persons in the creek near the city. In October following, he settled with the church as pastor. In the fall of this year the new lecture room was completed. This building was erected by a legacy left for the purpose, by Sister Mary B. Larwill, who died a few years previous. The baptistry was also deepened and remodeled, and a heater connected with it, the funds for this purpose being donated by Sister Joseph H. Larwill.

## LIST OF PASTORS, DEACONS, CLERKS AND TRUSTEES.

*Pastors and Preachers.*

- 1810—David Kimpton. (Overseer.)  
 1812—Thomas Griffith Jones, pastor till 1839; Brother Kimpton, moderator.  
 1819—Thomas Hand, supplied as pastor.  
 1832—Frederick Freeman, Thomas Fisher, Rev. J. B. Swaine.  
 1839—Charles Morton.  
 1845—S. B. Page.  
 1850—E. T. Brown.  
 1856—T. J. Penny.  
 1861—John Bolton.  
 1862—P. M. Weddell.  
 1868—No Pastor.  
 1869—G. M. Preston.  
 1871—No pastor.  
 1873—Alex. McFarlane.  
 1874—Hugh A. Marshall.  
 1875—J. B. T. Patterson.

*Deacons.*

- 1812—Oliver Jones.  
 1814—John Robison.  
 1835—Peter Ambrose, Jonathan Smith.  
 1839—Thomas Rees.  
 1840—John Zeigler.  
 1844—John Croll.  
 1850—John McCully, J. M. Choate.  
 1854—Evans Parker, J. B. Trimble, John Myers.

*Clerks.*

- 1812—John Robison.  
 1836—William Punches.  
 1839—Jefferson Alexander.  
 1840—Thomas Woodland.  
 1842—J. W. McMillan.  
 1843—Jonathan B. Diebell.  
 1844—Thomas Woodland.  
 1847—W. H. Taylor.  
 1850—Emanuel Schuckers.  
 1855—Thomas Woodland.  
 1868—H. D. Durkee.

*Trustees—As far as Could be Ascertained.*

- 1816—Philip B. Griffith, Wm. Jewel, Oliver Jones, John Lawrence, Wm. C Larwill.  
 1831—John Smith, Samuel Quinby, Benjamin Bentley.  
 1835—Hugh Morton, Peter Ambrose, John Smith, T. L. Punches.  
 1837—Hugh Morton, John Larwill, Alfred G. Glass.  
 1840—John Larwill, Samuel Quinby, John Ziegler.  
 1841—John B. Larwill, Jacob M. Eberman, Samuel Quinby.  
 1875—S. Routson, John Myers, James Taggart.  
 1876—S. Routson, John Myers, H. B. Swartz.





*First Presbyterian Church.*

The appended historical survey of the First Presbyterian church we extract from a Centennial sermon delivered by Rev. T. A. McCurdy, D. D., its eloquent and popular pastor, to a large and intelligent congregation, July 2, 1876. It is a concise and pictorial presentation of the rise and progress of the church from 1815 to the present time. We greatly regret that our space will not justify the re-production of the entire sermon:

In passing at once to the history of this congregation, I share with you in the general regret that no accurate records of the organization of this church exist. Much uncertainty therefore hangs over the birth-hour of this congregation—an uncertainty that is painful, and yet not without its salutary lessons. It must be remembered that the organization of this church dates back to the hour when all this region round about was peopled with the wild, untutored savage—when this was all a wilderness, whose grim solitude was unbroken save by the sound of the pioneer ax responded to by the war-whoop of the treacherous Indian. In the dangers to which the early fathers were exposed, in the hardships to which they were subjected, in their anxiety for the comfort and maintenance of themselves and families, they seem to have been content with the privilege of religious worship without giving attention to a minute history of the circumstances incident to such a privilege in “the wild wilderness of pioneer life.” Our regret is no reflection on the real or apparent neglect of the first settlers. They entered the wild-wood, following the path of the Red Man, with no security of life other than their trust in the providence of God, to convert the wilderness into a garden, to extend civilization, to make conquest in God’s name for civil and religious liberty; and wherever they went they took with them the ark of God and worshiped around its sacred shrine. As the wilderness resounded with the woodman’s ax, so from the altar of God and from the altar of their hearts, grateful praise and prayer arose to heaven.

It is somewhat remarkable that in nearly all the first settlements of Maryland, Virginia, New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio, there was an element of Scotch Irish Presbyterianism, and wherever it located it found a place for the worship of God. It is true that this element had a limited representation in the early settlement of this region, but large enough to sow the seed of Presbyterian faith and polity. They had in them the ring of the *true* metal and *blue*



was their color. Their circumstances were such as to lead them to cast all their care on Him who had watched over their fathers in the dark days of the persecution amidst the glens and highlands of Scotland. Their fathers had, in spite of persecution, found places for worship in the rocks and caves of the earth. Their blood shed in defense of the faith had become the seed of living truth, which sprung up to bloom and bear fruit in all lands, and nowhere did it so rapidly germinate as in American soil. Among other fruits of righteousness from this goodly seed is the First Presbyterian church of Wooster, Ohio.

The earliest record of this church is found in a book, dingy and yellow with age, quaint in style, and wonderfully humorous in many of its suggestions. Its date is October 30, 1821, and bears this inscription: "Presented to the First Presbyterian Church of Wooster, by Reasin Beall." The first record of the constitution of the church indicates that the organization was anterior to the date of this record. It shows that "the members of the First Presbyterian congregation of the town of Wooster, in the State of Ohio, convened in their congregational capacity on October 30, 1821," for a two-fold purpose: First, to provide ways and means, whereby they might relieve their minister from worldly cares and avocations; and, second, to provide a comfortable house for religious worship. Outside this record we have no information as to the precise date of the organization of this church, but a combination of circumstances point unmistakably to an organization much earlier than 1821. The very first sentence of the first record assures us of this. It expresses the longing of pious hearts for a comfortable house in which to worship God, and an earnest desire to relieve the pastor from worldly cares and avocations, that he might devote the whole of his time to their spiritual necessities, implying, evidently, that hindrances in these regards had obtained in consequence, as we may well suppose, of pecuniary inability to meet these wants at an earlier hour.

Other circumstances point to Presbyterian worship in the year 1815. In a little house on West Liberty street, nearly opposite the present residence of Mr. Bonewitz, some ten or twelve of the Presbyterian faith assembled, prior to 1815, for the worship of God. In that place this church had, as all the circumstances indicate, its birth.

Who dispensed the Word of Life, and who all the worshipers were, are not known. Would that we could have their names





carved on some marble tablet to hand down to succeeding generations. The fathers and mothers were few in number and have long since gone to their rest, but their sons and daughters are numerous, in the enjoyment of a rich legacy bequeathed by the first worshippers at a cost of self-denial of which we can have no real appreciation.

In the manuscript of the history of Wayne county, by Mr. Ben Douglass, I find the following oral testimony touching the organization of this church: From this manuscript it appears that Mr. Alexander McBride told Mr. John McClellan that this church was organized with fifteen (15) members, in the year 1815, by Rev. William Mathews, by the order of the Presbytery of Richland, at which time Mr. Alex. McBride and Mr. Walter Buchanan were chosen ruling elders. At the time Mr. McClellan received this information Mr. McBride was the only person living that was present at the organization of the church.

Any anxious desire to know whether Mr. McBride and Mr. Buchanan were two of the ten or twelve persons who worshiped in the little house nearly opposite the present residence of Mr. Bonewitz, and whether the church was organized then, by Rev. Wm. Mathews in 1815, must rest satisfied with the probabilities in the case. For one year only after this organization, with Mr. McBride and Mr. Buchanan as ruling elders, the Rev. Mr. Mathews continued a stated supply.

We must now leave the infant church for a period of five years, knowing nothing of it except the occasional preaching the congregation received from different clergymen.

What prosperous or adverse winds blew over it, what for peace or dissension obtained in that struggling flock, we know not, except from an inference that in the year 1821 it comes to the surface again strong for duty and manly in purpose.

Meanwhile the tides of emigration came rolling in and furnished reinforcements to the struggling band, while a merciful God, with an eye ever watchful of His people's seemingly most trivial interests, had guided their efforts, enlarged their hearts and smiled on them benignantly. At this juncture they seemed well prepared to make aggressive efforts for the cause of Christ. Under the leadership of a wise, faithful, energetic and godly pastor, they began to lengthen their cords and to strengthen their stakes. The records of the old Presbytery of Mansfield show that Rev. Thos. Barr accepted, April 4, 1820, the call of this congregation for one-



half of his time, and that on May 24, 1820, he was installed pastor over the united charge of Wooster and Apple Creek. Rev. Mr. Barr, the pastor, was chairman of the meeting of the congregation, in the Baptist church, October 30, 1821, at which the present constitution and articles were adopted. In pursuance of the adoption of the constitution one of its provisions was complied with, in the immediate election of Messrs. A. Hanna, Thos. Robison and Alex. McBride, trustees of the congregation.

The Trustees, by virtue of authority given them in the Constitution, elected Mr. Reasin Beall Clerk of the Board of Trustees. As thus constituted, they entered immediately on the duties pertaining to their office, and have transmitted through their successors in office to this time, all their proceedings, which, as ratified by the congregation, have put the present organization into possession of all the rights of property and estate originally acquired by the organization. At this same congregational meeting, Mr. John Christmas, of Wooster, offered a certain lot of ground on West Liberty street, for the purpose of erecting thereon a house of worship, and requested the board to accept the same as a donation for the benefit of the congregation and for no other use whatever." The donation was accepted, and at a meeting of the Trustees, held at the house of Reasin Beall, November 2, 1821, Mr. Beall, as Clerk of the Board, presented "a deed of conveyance from John Christmas and Elizabeth, his wife, to the Board in trust for the congregation, which deed was approved, and ordered to be recorded in the Recorder's office of Wayne county."

The deed, as prepared, was received for record November 3, 1821, and recorded November 7, 1821, in Book B, page 407, 8 and 9, of the Records of Wayne county, by L. Cox, Esq., County Recorder.

The lot thus donated is the same as that on which the residence of the late Dr. S. Wilson now stands. The ground having been secured, the Trustees, under direction of the congregation, made arrangements for the erection of their new house of worship. For this purpose the congregation, evidently large in territory, was divided into *five* districts, and a collector appointed to each, with instructions to take subscriptions, "payable in money, grain, or such produce as is usually taken in stores, in two equal installments, viz: The first to be paid on the 1st day of March next; the second to be paid on the 1st of December following." The part subscribed in money to be paid to the Treasurer, Mr. John Christmas,





the part subscribed in grain to be delivered at Mr. Stibbs' or Mr. Plank's mills, and the part subscribed in produce to be delivered by the subscribers at the store of Mr. William McComb, in Wooster." The miller's receipt for the grain, and the storekeeper's receipt for the produce, to be delivered by the subscriber to the Treasurer, and in all cases of payment by a subscriber, the receipt was to be delivered through the Treasurer to the Clerk of the Board of Trustees.

It would be impossible to give minutely the successive steps taken by the congregation in the erection of their first house of worship. I pass rapidly to this difficult and perplexing task. The records show evidence of embarrassment, disappointment, and yet, withal, a determination, coupled with moral and religious heroism, which must be admired. At last a sufficient amount was subscribed to justify the Trustees to make contracts for the speedy erection of the house. The first contract was on May 10, 1822, with Mr. Thomas Carroll and Dr. Daniel McPhail, for fifty thousand bricks, for which they were to receive in payment, on the day of delivery, \$37.50 in cash, and \$75 in equal proportions of wheat, at 62½ cents per bushel, delivered at Mr. Stibb's and Mr. Plank's mills. This was one-half the cost of the fifty thousand bricks, the other half to be paid in June, on terms equal to the first.

The first subscription was taken November 3, 1821, and then after the congregation had held two meetings, one in the German church, June 3, 1823, and the other in the Court House, June 10, 1823, a second subscription was taken August 25, 1823, and a third, June 21, 1825, ere a sufficient amount had been subscribed for the completion of the house. The specifications describing the inside character of work are certainly curiosities. As an illustration of this, I quote as follows: "Four outside doors to be made of good, sound and well-seasoned pine or white walnut boards, similar to the front door in Reasin Beall's dwelling-house." The thirteen windows, washboards, posts and gallery floor, lathing and plastering stairs to the gallery, and its front, the pulpit, the seats and the railings, are each and all as quaintly and as minutely specified. At what time the congregation entered their new house of worship does not appear, since no record is made of the first service held in the new house. The presumption is that it was about November 25, 1825, as on the 20th of this month the seats were sold to the highest bidder for the following purposes, viz: To





raise funds for the completion of the house, and to accommodate all with seats of their own choice, as to location and price. Each purchaser was to give his note to the Trustees for the purchase, payable in part in *three* months, the remainder in nine months; one-half of the purchase in money and the remaining half in wheat, rye and corn at the market price. The following quaint receipt corroborates the presumption that the congregation entered their new house of worship in 1825:

I have received from R. Beall and others, twelve dollars in full, for making fires, lighting candles, and sweeping the meeting-house, for the year 1827, commencing November 30, 1826, and ending December 31, 1827.

JACOB MASON.

The different subscriptions show that the cost of the building was as follows:

\$508.75 in cash, \$34 in work, \$20 in bricks, 2000 bricks, \$16 in wheat, 200 bushels wheat, \$105 in *sawed stuff*, \$42 in flooring, \$47 in hauling, 258 bushels corn, \$10 in digging stumps and foundation, 175 lights of sash, \$10 in poplar boards, 114 bushels rye, 10 joists at 4 cents per foot, \$12 in leather, \$78 in cloth, 5 yards in linen, 5 yards in tow-linen, 20 lbs. flax, \$9.37½ in coarse shoes, \$20 in silver work, \$10 in teaspoons, \$5 in tailoring, \$6 in "blacksmithing," \$2 in cabinet work, \$13.50 in hats, \$8 in saddlery, \$30 in nails, 1 spinning wheel, and 42 gallons of whiskey.

[Mr. McCurdy very *irreverently* neglected to furnish the names of the church members who made these contributions, especially Mr. — and the other donor of the "whisky!"]

In such an age as this, we can scarcely reconcile such a subscription, either with religion or common sense. Neither can we appreciate the times in which the founders of this church lived. All these articles were as truly money as the currency of this age is to us. In money, as they regarded their subscriptions, the house cost the congregation, according to the final report, January 1, 1829, \$2,737.83½. The whole subscription amounted to \$1,568.58. The amount realized by the sale of seats was \$1,136.40. The amount of delinquent subscriptions was \$184.71. On January 1, 1829, an indebtedness of \$217.56 rested on the congregation, which was speedily provided for. On September 7, 1829, the Rev. Thomas Barr having asked, the congregation consented to the dissolution of the pastoral relation, he having served this congregation for *nine* years and four months; a period which was evidently the most trying in the history of the congregation. It is not too much to say, that this congregation owes, under God, whatever of success it has attained to this godly servant of Christ,



and those noble laymen, who, with him, struggled hard and long, to establish this congregation and church on a basis firm and solid. The fidelity with which the first Trustees served the congregation may be inferred from their continuance in office long after the pastoral relation between Mr. Barr and the congregation was dissolved. The pastor's salary was raised annually by collectors, appointed to each of the five districts, into which the congregation was divided. As a relic of this fact, one of the old subscription lists still exists, and is worthy of the greatest care, in its transmission to future generations. At the time Mr. Barr ceased to be the pastor of this congregation, Alexander Hanna, Alexander McBride, Robert Patterson and Thomas Cox were ruling elders, though no notice of the election of either of them appears on record, save that of Alexander McBride. It is a source of profound regret that no mention is made of the increase of membership to this church during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Barr. That which will be given subsequently is both conjectural, and traditional. From this point onward the history is more easily traced. I have been particular to give all the available circumstances, presumptions, and probabilities, connected with the early history of this church; only for the reason that so little data is given in the records, which, however, with the *oral* testimony that is fresh in the memory of many, furnish what is believed to be an accurate history of the congregation in its first years.

On January 8, 1830, the session were authorized by the congregation to make application for the ministerial services of Rev. William Cox. Mr. Cox served this congregation as stated supply for one year, at the expiration of which he declined an invitation to serve the congregation longer, and accepted an agency in the interest of the American Sunday-school Union.

Mr. Adley Hemphill and John Cunningham were added to the members of the session on the 18th of April, 1831, after several unsuccessful attempts to dissolve the union between Wooster and Apple Creek congregations.

It was finally accomplished September 13, 1831, at which time Wooster congregation adjudged itself able to employ a pastor for the whole of the time, and acting upon this decision, a call was made out on this date for the ministerial services of Rev. William Wiley. On August 3, 1832, a call was made out for the ministerial labors of the Rev. George W. Warner. At what time he





entered upon the pastoral oversight of this congregation is not known, but the fact of his dismissal from the pastorate is recorded as having taken place April 4, 1836. On March 4, 1833, a meeting of the congregation was called for the purpose of adopting measures looking toward the purchase of a place for the burial of the dead. A committee, consisting of Messrs. A. Hanna, Reasin Beall, Joseph Stibbs and Adley Hemphill, were appointed to make the purchase of a lot lying south of the house of worship on West Liberty street. Said committee reported to the congregation April 1, 1833, the purchase of the lot aforesaid, from Mr. John Christmas, for \$88.50, together with a deed of the same, which was accepted, and recorded in Book I, pages 189-90, in the records of Wayne county, by L. Cox, Esq., County Recorder. From the dissolution of the pastoral relation between Rev. Mr. Warner and this congregation, until December 31, 1838, there was a vacancy in pastoral labors, during which the Rev. Woodruff acted as stated supply.

The successor of the Rev. Mr. Warner was Mr. William McCandlish, a licentiate, who was ordained and installed pastor in June, 1839, and continued the pastor of this church until May 1, 1849. The good name of this honored servant of Christ is fragrant with rich memories of a faithful, earnest and most untiring labor. The Lord richly blessed him in his labors here, and by means of him brought many to Christ. During this pastorate the following historical facts appear: 1st. Almost cotemporaneous with the settlement of Mr. McCandlish as pastor, a movement was made looking towards the improvement of the church building, which was one of those peculiar notions of congregations, which, as in this case, usually developed into a new house of worship. The proposed improvements resulted in temporary repairs to the foundation of the church edifice, and the erection of a board fence around the lot on which it stood. 2d. The first change in the Board of Trustees was January 6, 1840, in the election of Mr. William McComb, in the place of Mr. Alexander Hanna, whose term of office had expired. 3d. On September 20, 1841, Messrs. Samuel Coulter, John Jacobs, David Schamp, William Jacobs and William McComb were duly elected to the office of Ruling Elder; and to the same office, October 16, 1848, Isaac Johnson, Leander Smith, Joseph E. McConahay, Stephen F. Day and William Slemmons were elected. 4th. On the 24th of March, 1845, a meeting of the congregation was held, at which Mr. McCandlish presented



his request for a dissolution of the pastoral relation, with reasons therefor; thereupon the congregation adjudged his reasons insufficient and very kindly invited Mr. McCandlish not to "grow weary in well doing." It was on Monday, January 24, 1840, that a committee was appointed by the congregation to examine the church building and report favorably or otherwise in the matter of a new house of worship. The enterprise of a new church building was now fairly inaugurated; all agreeing on the necessity, but disagreeing as to the time when such an enterprise should be undertaken. Along with this movement there was introduced into the congregation an element of restlessness, and there being no favorable evidence for harmonious action in this regard, and while the subject of a new house of worship was still being agitated, Rev. Mr. McCandlish, on April 9, 1849, tendered to the congregation his resignation as pastor. The congregation agreed to acquiesce in Mr. McCandlish's request, and by consent of pastor and people, Presbytery dissolved the relation, to take effect in the month of May following.

The congregation was now vacant for about one year, when on April 1, 1850, a call was ordered to be presented before the Presbytery of Steubenville for the ministerial labors of the Rev. Joseph H. Chambers. He took charge of this congregation on the last Sabbath of the month of May following. His work in this congregation was brief. He became pastor on the last Sabbath of May, 1850, and to this congregation he preached his last sermon on the last Sabbath of August of the same year. On the first Sabbath of September, although very much indisposed, he assisted Rev. Dr. John Robinson, of Ashland, at a communion service, and afterwards returned home with an attack of typhus fever, from which he died September 13, 1850. His precious dust lies undisturbed in a cemetery near Pittsburg, Pa. In this same year (1850) the project of a new church was vigorously undertaken. It appears from the records that a subscription had been taken with a view to rebuild on the old site on West Liberty street. The change in location, however, was effected by the endeavors of the ladies of the congregation, as is seen by the following resolution of the congregation, on April 1, 1850, viz:

WHEREAS, A portion of the ladies of this congregation propose to donate to the congregation, in fee simple, a lot of ground on the corner of North and Walnut streets, being 90 feet on North street and 180 feet on Walnut street, and in addition





to the same obligate themselves to procure not less than \$300 additional subscription for the erection of a new church edifice on said lot; therefore,

*Resolved,* That the subscribers to the paper for building on the old site accept the above proposition, and apply their subscriptions for building on the "old site" to the erection of a new church edifice on the lot proposed to be donated.

The resolution was adopted with the amendment that a committee be appointed to solicit the concurrence of the subscribers to the proposed change. On April 13, 1850, the committee reported to the congregation that they had obtained the concurrence of the subscribers to the proposed change of location for the new church edifice, and at the same meeting the ladies presented their subscription, amounting to \$515, coupled with the assurance that they were prepared forthwith to obtain the title to the lot donated, whereupon the congregation resolved that the church be located on the present lot. A building committee of five persons, viz: J. P. Coulter, James Jacobs, Ephraim Quinby, Isaac Johnson and David Robison, were appointed. A call for the ministerial labors of Rev. J. N. Shepherd was ordered November 16, 1850, who, instead of becoming pastor, acted as stated supply until March, 1851, at which time the call of the congregation was reissued, but finally declined by Mr. Shepherd the following October. On the 8th of December following a call was made for the Rev. James H. Baird, who accepted the same and entered upon the duties of this relation during the year 1851. During this pastorate, on November 24, 1852, David Robison, John Cunningham, H. F. Ewalt and George Brinkerhoff were elected ruling elders. To this office, on the same day, the previous election of Judge Avery was reaffirmed. Of these, George Brinkerhoff and Harris Ewalt accepted, and were duly ordained and installed January 16, 1853. Meanwhile the erection of the new church was pushed rapidly by the Trustees. The cost of this structure was between five and six thousand dollars.

The congregation held its first meeting in the new house January 2, 1854, at which time E. Quinby, Jr., was elected Trustee for the unexpired term of John M. Robison, who had recently moved away. Mr. Quinby served subsequently as Treasurer for a number of years.

In April, of 1854, the Rev. J. H. Baird gave notice that at the ensuing meeting of Presbytery he would ask for a dissolution of the pastoral relation, to which request the congregation assented. Following this vacancy, the congregation seems to have been





quite popular with the ministers. Perhaps the attraction was the new house. They seem to have been quite eager to settle a pastor, as may be inferred from the fact that they actually made out a call for a dead man. It happened in this wise: On July 20, 1854, at a congregational meeting for the purpose of electing a pastor, four ministers were put in nomination, viz: Rev. Dr. McClarran and Rev. Messrs. Burrough, Harris and Fulton; the names of Rev. Dr. McClarran and Rev. Mr. Burrough were withdrawn, and the choice of the congregation was for Rev. Mr. Harris, by a vote of thirty-nine to eight. The call to Mr. Harris was made unanimous and forwarded to him at Louisville, Ky., only to receive a reply from Mr. George Smith, of that city, that Mr. Harris had died July 17, three days before the call was made out for him. Rev. J. B. Stewart, at present of Milwaukee, Wis., was unanimously called to the pastorate on November 2, 1854. Mr. Stewart entered immediately on his duties as pastor, but on account of ill-health, tendered his resignation September 1, 1855. He was not released, however, until April, 1856, but was granted absence for a time with a view to his restoration to health, the congregation meantime supplying the pulpit.

The remaining history of the congregation is quickly told. On March 12, 1856, Rev. Alexander Swaney, of the Steubenville Presbytery, was called to this pastoral charge, and on the 10th of April following notified the session by letter that he declined the call. On the 1st of July, 1856, a unanimous call was ordered for the Rev. R. Colmery, who, having accepted, was duly installed, and continued the pastor of this charge until the pastoral relation was dissolved by the Presbytery of Wooster, April 17, 1860. During this pastorate, on October 10, 1856, Messrs. Edward Avery, Joseph Caldwell and John McClellan were elected Elders. Messrs. Avery and McClellan refused to serve.

The first movement of the congregation looking towards the erection of a parsonage was on January 11, 1859. To further this project a committee, viz: John H. Kauke, John McClellan, E. Quinby and R. B. Stibbs, were appointed to ascertain what amount of money could be secured for this purpose, and also, for the erection of a lecture-room for the church. The lot on which the present parsonage stands was purchased of E. Quinby, Jr., for \$750, and the parsonage was erected thereon at a cost of about \$2,500. The erection of a lecture room, as was proposed, failed through inability to raise sufficient funds. On May 28, 1860, Rev. J. H.



Reed was called to the pastoral oversight of this church, and soon after entered upon his duties as such, and continued the pastor until November 5, 1867, at which time the relation was dissolved. To the eldership were added John McClellan and John H. Kauke, on April 6, 1861; George H. Clark and Anderson Adair, on April 27, 1861. No notice of their ordination and installation appears, but the first mention of their presence as elders is at a meeting of the session held July 6, 1861. Messrs. Caldwell and Clark removed from the congregation, and returned again, and on June 28, 1868, they, and William Osborn, and Dr. J. M. Weaver, were by a large vote of the congregation called to this office, all of whom were duly ordained and installed September 29, 1868.

The Rev. S. W. Miller commenced his labors on the first Sabbath of May, 1868. A call was made out for him January 11, 1869, which he accepted and was installed pastor on the third Tuesday of May, 1869, and continued in this relation until April 28, 1874, when the relation was dissolved. He did not cease his labors, however, until the second Sabbath of May following. The first mention we have of deacons in this congregation is on January 3, 1870, at which time D. Robison, Jr., G. Troutman, James Numbers and Thomas B. Cunningham, were elected to this office. One year later, Mr. S. A. Wells was elected deacon in place of Mr. T. B. Cunningham, who had removed out of the congregation. During his ministry 299 persons were added to the membership of the church. The project of enlarging the present house of worship, initiated during the pastorate of Mr. Miller, was not executed until after his resignation of this charge.

Almost cotemporaneous with his resignation, the Westminster church was organized, in connection with the Wooster University, which church and University are the legitimate children of this congregation, the University being the older. Not a little of the unwritten history of this congregation enters into the existence of the University. If the mother is proud of this child, much more has the child reason to be proud of its mother. The first membership of the Westminster congregation was from this congregation, who, out of a sense of duty merely, for the encouragement of students attending the University, consented to enter this organization. The remodeling of the present house of worship was undertaken April 28, 1874. The addition of wings on the east and west, and the arrangements for prayer meeting and Sabbath school in the lecture-room, together with the neatness of finish in the inte-





rior, were at a cost of about \$14,000. The present pastor was called to labor in this field March 16, 1875. He accepted the call and preached the first sermon in this house after the present addition to it was made, on May 9, 1875, from Haggai, chapter ii, and verse 9: "The glory of this latter house shall be greater than the former, saith the Lord of Hosts, and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of Hosts." On Saturday, May 15, the present pastor was installed, in which service the Rev. John M. Hastings preached the sermon. President Taylor presided, proposed the constitutional questions and gave the charge to the people, and the Rev. T. K. Davis gave the charge to the pastor.

On Sabbath, May 16, the house of worship was formally re-dedicated to the worship of Almighty God. Rev. A. A. E. Taylor, President of Wooster University, preached the sermon from 1 Kings, vi. 7. Following the sermon, Dr. Taylor succeeded in raising about \$4,000 from the congregation, to liquidate the debt at that time resting upon it, after which the pastors concluded the dedicatory services. On the 22d of June, 1875, according to previous notice, the congregation assembled for the purpose of electing Ruling Elders. As the rotary plan in the election of Ruling Elders had, by action of the General Assembly, become the law of the church, the Session, in ordering this meeting, agreed to submit to the congregation the opportunity to determine whether they would elect, as heretofore, on the life plan or on the rotary plan. They accepted the latter, whereupon the existing Session, consisting of Messrs. John McClellan, John H. Kauke, George Brinkerhoff and Joseph Caldwell, tendered their resignations as Elders of this church. Their resignations were accepted by the congregation, and in the election that immediately followed, these brethren were re-called to serve this congregation as Ruling Elders, on the rotary plan, and along with these George Troutman, George Liggett, M. D., Peter Foust and L. J. Barker, were elected to the same office. At the same time D. W. Immel, N. W. Laubach and Jacob Geiselman were elected Deacons. The official constitution of the church at present is as follows:

T. A. McCurdy, Pastor; John McClellan, John H. Kauke, George Brinkerhoff, George Liggett, M. D., Joseph Caldwell, George Troutman, Peter Foust and L. J. Barker, Ruling Elders; David Robison, Jr., D. W. Immel, James Numbers, S. A. Wells, N. W. Laubach and Jacob Geiselman, Deacons; J. H. Kauke, James Numbers and John Hindman, Trustees.



The Sabbath-school constitutes no little part of the history of this congregation; and yet we find no mention of it, except at a congregational meeting held not many years since. Mr. David Robinson, Jr., proposed that the congregation raise \$200 for its use. Oral testimony places the organization of the Sabbath-school in the year 1825.

*Record of Membership.* — The church was organized with 15 members. When the Rev. Thomas Barr was installed as pastor, the membership was 33. When this pastoral relation was dissolved, the membership was 107. During his pastorate there were admitted to its membership 146 persons. The next enrollment I find extends from January 1, 1846, to February 27, 1853, and shows an aggregate membership of 570. The enrollment during the pastorate of Mr. Miller is as follows: April, 1870, 281; 1871, 382; 1872, 336; 1873, 344; 1874, 397; 1875, 324. The present enrollment of actual members, after deducting all that have died and removed elsewhere, is 416.

### *The Wooster Reformed Church.*

The history of the (German) Reformed church at Wooster, Wayne county, Ohio, dates back to 1819. Some families of the Reformed faith settled at and about Wooster even before this. In the summer of 1819, the Rev. Henry Sonnedecker, residing in Washington county, Pa., made a missionary tour through the counties of Jefferson, Tuscarawas, Wayne and Richland, in Ohio, and, according to appointment, preached in a brick school-house at Wooster, on the 1st day of August. This was the first sermon ever preached here by a minister of the Reformed church, and the occasion was one of interest and encouragement. At the close of services he was strongly entreated to settle in this community and organize a Reformed congregation. On the 4th of January, 1820, he, with his family, settled at Wooster, and on the 23d of that month, preached his introductory sermon to an attentive congregation in a school-house. As the Lutherans had united in the organization (being one portion of the old-fashioned "Union church"), and as yet had no pastor of their own, they mutually contributed to the support of Rev. Henry Sonnedecker, who served both interests. He continued pastor of the united congregation for seven years, when the Lutherans called Rev. G. H. Weygandt, who





preached his introductory sermon May 27, 1827, and continued his pastorate for a period of thirteen years. The first communion of the Lord's Supper under the ministry of Rev. Mr. Sonnedecker here, was celebrated on the 16th of July, 1820, when twenty-five persons communed, of whom ten had been received by confirmation on the previous day.

At first, preaching or public worship was held in a school-house, or at private dwellings, but during the summer and fall of 1820 a one-story frame house of worship was erected, conjointly by the Reformed church and Lutherans, and dedicated in the fall of the same year, under the name, "Die Friedens' Kirche." Rev. H. Sonnedecker closed his pastorate on the 3d of April, 1831. During his ministry here he baptized 246 children and received 50 members into communion with the church. He was much beloved by his congregation, and the day on which he preached his farewell sermon was a solemn and memorable one. The congregation, after being vacant for nearly two years, called the Rev. Charles Zwisler in the early part of 1833, who served it for nearly seven years, closing his ministry here in the latter part of 1839. During his pastorate movements were started looking toward the erection of a new church. With this end in view, in 1833, George Bender and George Reiner purchased outlot No. 23, in the town of Wooster, for \$155. This lot contained nearly  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres. September 28, 1833, a graveyard was laid out. On the 17th of December, 1833, the united congregation was incorporated, by a charter obtained from the Ohio Legislature, under the name of "The German Lutheran and Reformed Church in Wooster and its Vicinity." On the 8th of August, 1834, the lot was purchased by the Trustees for the use of the united congregation.

The building of a new brick church on the lot was set in motion in the spring of 1836. The Trustees elected to carry into effect the wishes of the congregation, in this respect, were William Reiter, Jacob Solt and Jacob Albright. The erection of the church commenced in early summer, and the corner stone was laid in the beginning of September, 1836. The sermons preached upon the occasion were by Rev. Peter Herbruck (Reformed), and Rev. Emanuel Greenwald (Lutheran).

In 1837-38 the church building was completed. The total cost of the house was \$4,131.74. The church was dedicated during the annual meeting of the Reformed Synod of Ohio, on Saturday, June 16, 1838. About 30 ministers, besides a large congregation,





were present. The sermons on the occasion were preached by Rev. D. Krantz (Lutheran), in German, from Mark xi. 17, and by Rev. Abraham Keller (Reformed), in English, from Psalm xxciv.

In the spring of 1840, the Rev. Charles Zwislser was succeeded in the pastorate by the Rev. Augustus W. Begeman, who served the Reformed congregation for a period of three years. February, 1843, the Union Sunday-school was organized, with Isaac H. Reiter as Superintendent, and the school went into practical operation, April 2, 1843, with about 100 scholars.

The successor of Rev. Begeman was the Rev. John Peter Mahuenschmidt, who having been elected by the congregation as pastor, September 2, preached his introductory sermon, October 1, 1843. After a ministry of one year he resigned.

He was succeeded by Rev. David Kammerer, who was elected by the congregation as pastor, November 30, 1844, and preached his first sermon, January 19, 1845. He commenced his ministry under rather adverse circumstances, but soon secured the confidence of the whole congregation and succeeded well in his labors of love. In 1847 an organ was donated to the united congregation by the Germans of Wooster, which was dedicated August 22 of that year. Believing that it would be conducive to the growth and harmony of the church, on the 16th of May, 1853, at a meeting of the membership, the original organization of the conjoint congregation was reciprocally sundered, and at the same time the (German) Reformed congregation organized itself into a separate congregation, according to the constitution of the church, under the name of the German Reformed church, of Wooster and vicinity, and elected John Moyer, John Freeman and J. Bechtel, Trustees; Samuel Rhodes, Treasurer, and G. K. Wilhelm, Clerk. As up to this time the Reformed congregation had been served only with German preaching, the Rev. Hiram Shall was called, in August, to preach in the English language, in connection with Rev. Kammerer in German. His first sermon was delivered September 4, 1853, but he did not remain long with the society. Mr. Kammerer continued in charge of the congregation until April, 1864.

During his ministry, running through a period of nineteen years, the congregation became harmonious and prosperous, and numerous, indeed, were the accessions made thereto. Worn out, enfeebled, and exhausted, by unremittent labor, and English service being necessary, he concluded his duties were too manifold



and oppressive, and resigned the pastorate of the church. His parishioners were deeply attached to him, and hesitatingly excused him from his charge. Before leaving, however, they devolved upon him the responsibility of procuring them a minister. After careful inquiry and observation he concluded to recommend Rev. Joshua H. Derr, of Allentown, Pa., who assumed the pulpit, April 1, 1864. Mr. Derr abandoned the Wooster congregation in July, 1869. Rev. Kammerer, returning to Pittsburg with a hope of restoring his health, and finding no realization of that hope, returned to Wooster in 1866.

He found the church in not a very flourishing condition, and as he says, began to "tighten the screws" on it. For four years he performed a sort of missionary labor, visiting the various charges, trying to infuse life into the "dry bones," vigor into the sleeping souls, and re-produce the unity and brotherhood of the congregation. But here a somber cloud swept the horizon of the Union church. A disposition to separation existed among the members, and the court was petitioned for partition and sale of the building and premises, which occurred at public outcry in the early part of 1869.

Then they were left without Bible, pulpit, place of worship, or organization. Mr. Kammerer now resolved to make a strong effort to collect together the lost sheep of the fold, the watchmen that were guarding the Hill of Zion. He preached first in the Court House, then in France's building, then in Zimmerman's room. A congregational meeting, after the third sermon of a series in the Court House, was held, and a resolution was passed to buy grounds on which to erect a church. In a few days \$2,400 was raised, and the lot was purchased for that amount, on the corner of North and Buckeye streets, where the new building stands.

On the 6th of July, 1871, they began this building, C. C. Baker being architect and carpenter, D. Brown and William Roberts doing the cutting and stone work, and Joseph Haettinger contractor on brick work. The corner-stone was laid August 12, 1871, amid impressive ceremonies. The dedication occurred December 31, 1871, when sermons were delivered by Rev. H. E. Herbruck, of Canton (this was the dedicatory one); Rev. A. F. Zartman, licentiate, of Tiffin; Dr. G. W. Willard, President of Heidelberg College, Tiffin. The dedication services were conducted by Dr. Willard, Rev. Miller, Rev. Herbruck and Rev. Kammerer, resident pastor. The cost of the edifice, gas and carpets inclusive, reached





\$12,400. Its membership attains 130. A flourishing Sunday-school organization, with William M. France as Superintendent, exists, with an average attendance of 100 children.

Rev. D. Kammerer was born in Northampton county, Pa., near Easton, in 1802. His father was a native of Hoboken, N. J., and was the father of seven children. His father died at the advanced age of eighty-four years, and his funeral was the first one in the family. Rev. Kammerer belongs to a long-lived and vigorous ancestry, traced to Zweibrecken, Germany, and the members of his father's family all living, with one exception. He was educated in the State of Pennsylvania, and received private biblical instruction from C. Baker, D. D., an eloquent and eminent German theologian. He is now seventy-six years old, but in good health, and hopeful of a protracted and useful life.

#### *Evangelical Lutheran Christ Church.*

Rev. D. Henkel, a missionary, preached the doctrines of this church in Wooster as early as 1815. Rev. John Stauck succeeded him in 1816, and for the first time administered the Lord's Supper, when Mrs. McIntyre, Mrs. Anspach and Mrs. Ihrig were received into the church by the rite of confirmation. In 1820 the German Reformed denomination united with this church, and erected a house of worship. This was a small frame building, which, converted into a dwelling, still stands on the original lot, immediately adjacent to and north of School-house No. 4.

Union churches in those days were, it seems, quite popular amongst the early settlers, not specially because of affinity in the faiths between the opposites—Lutheranism and Zwinglo-Calvinism—but because of personal preference and attachments between neighbors of like nationality, language and like need of mutual assistance.

Rev. H. Sonnedecker was among the early Reformed preachers. This unionistic latitudinarianism relation, as one minister designated it to us, lasted seven years. In 1827 Rev. G. H. Weygandt, of Washington county, Pa., became pastor, and a second church (joint also) was erected—a brick structure, which still stands on outlot No. 23, and was dedicated June 16, 1838, Rev. E. Greenwald preaching in the Lutheran interest. The graveyard, meantime, had been laid in 1833 on a part of the church



ground, the first person buried in it being Elizabeth Weiser, step-daughter of George Reiner. Rev. Weygandt remained pastor till 1840, preaching only in German. Rev. S. S. Kline was his successor, and alternated every two weeks in preaching German and English, the Reformed occupying the church on the intermediate Sunday.

Nativism, however, soon made itself felt. The European Germans who, during the pastorate of Rev. Weygandt, had settled in Wooster, felt themselves slighted, and withdrew, organizing a distinctive church on North Buckeye street, with a Rev. Konradi as preacher, occupying a room on that street in which religious services were held. This organization lasted but two years, when the members returned to the old church, bringing with them a pipe organ with four stops. Rev. Kline was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin Pope, who labored in both languages, but owing to declining health resigned the charge in 1856-57. The congregation was now without a pastor until 1861, when Rev. J. C. Schulze received and accepted a call. In May, 1853, a distinctively Lutheran constitution had been adopted by the congregation.

In the spring of 1867 Rev. Schulze took leave of the congregation, and Rev. D. Martens became his successor in July of that year, and during the period of his ministerial service the dissolution of partnership between the two congregations in the joint possession of the church occurred. In September, 1869, Rev. Martens resigned, and on April 1, 1870, Rev. E. Cronenwett assumed charge of this field of labor.

Rev. George Dillman is the present pastor, and is a young man of ability and popularity, and an excellent German and English scholar.

#### FIRST M. E. CHURCH.

Ministers representing this religious denomination held service in Wooster and vicinity as early as 1817-18. The date of the organization of the church is involved in doubt to the extent that we will not undertake to fix it. At a quarterly meeting conference, held in Wooster, December 15, 1832, for this circuit and district, William P. Christie appeared as Presiding Elder. We have also the following: Shadrach Ruark, and L. D. Bevins, C. P.; Samuel Montgomery and William Spencer, Local Deacons; E. McGinley, A. Briggs, C. Howser, S. Chacey, Jesse Warner, John Floyd and Samuel Oldfield, Exhorters; A. Stewart, A. Warner, J. Sampson,





D. Chacey, C. Yordy, George Snider, H. Kizer, D. Black, M. Warner and William Spear, Leaders.

At this conference four circuit stewards were appointed, to-wit: William Spear, E. McGinley, C. Howser and Andrew Laird. The Sunday-school was organized about 1832, and in 1835 the Wooster class enumerated 112 scholars. In April, 1836, William Spear, Christian Eyster and David Fairfield, were appointed a committee to estimate the cost of building a church. In 1837 a proposition was made to divide the circuit, embracing all the appointments north of Wooster and the State road, leading to Mansfield, which was agreed to. In 1834 Adam Poe was Presiding Elder, and in 1838 J. H. Power.

June 27, 1840, the Trustees of the Methodist church made the following report:

First, the meeting-house has been pulled down and lies even with the ground. Second, they have determined to build a new house, of the following dimensions; 75x50, a portico 8x30, with columns in front, etc. They have contracted for building the same for \$2,700, and \$2,503 having been subscribed, the building is now in a state of forwardness, and they expect to have the basement story ready for use by the first of September next, and the house finished some time during the summer. Signed, J. J. Armstrong, Jacob Immel, William Spear, D. P. Hartman, M. E. Shamp, D. Black, C. Yordy, Thomas Williams, Trustees.

October 17, 1840, E. Yocum appears as Presiding Elder. October 14, 1843, at a quarterly meeting the question arose whether it was best to divide the circuit and make Wooster a station, which, upon a vote, was affirmatively decided, whereupon it was moved and seconded that Bodine and Smithville appointments be attached to Wooster, which was carried.

The circuit was now divided as before decided by the conference, and Wooster was constituted a station.

September 21, 1844, E. Raymond appears as Presiding Elder, and D. Black, William Stitt, D. M. Crall as Stewards. May 31, 1845, Charles Hartley and M. K. Hard, were recommended to the conference as suitable persons to enter the traveling connection. November 29, 1845, Hiram Shaffer appears as Presiding Elder, and September 18, 1847, Daniel Lambert as Presiding Elder.

May 6, 1849, the Trustees reported the church entirely out of debt, but suggested some repairs and improvements to the building. September 13, 1851, Thomas Barkdull appears as Presiding Elder. November 29, 1852, C. Eyster, William Henry, Philo S. Vanhouten, J. Anderson, J. Boucher, G. Bartol and E. Oldroyd,





were appointed Trustees of the parsonage, the grounds for which were donated by William Henry. September 23, 1854, J. F. Kellum appears as Presiding Elder. March 27, 1858, J. Hinton offered the following preamble and resolution:

WHEREAS, The putting on of gold is a plain violation of Scripture precept, as well as the rules of our church, therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That the members of this M. E. Conference prohibit the use of it in their own families, and discountenance the use of it by the members of the church.

After discussion, Rev. J. Durbin presented the following as a substitute, which was accepted by Mr. Hinton, and passed by the Conference:

*Resolved*, That we hereby request our pastor to preach a discourse, at his own convenience, on the subject of dress; and that we will sustain him in the execution of the General Rules of our discipline, without exception.

October 9, 1858, Joseph H. Kennedy appears as Presiding Elder. September 28, 1863, H. G. Dubois appears as Presiding Elder, and after him C. H. Owen, and in 1868 the immortal Joseph Matlock. Chaplain Collier is the present Presiding Elder.

#### LIST OF STATION PREACHERS SINCE 1843.

George W. Howe.....	1843	W. H. Seeley.....	1857-58
E. R. Jewett.....	1844	H. C. Dubois.....	1859-60
Cyrus Sawyer.....	1845-46	Lorenzo Warner.....	1861
H. E. Pitcher.....	1847	M. K. Hard.....	1862
Henry Whiteman.....	1848-49	C. L. Foote.....	1863-64
Leonard G. Gurley.....	1850-51	A. Palmer.....	1865-66
S. L. Yourte.....	1852	Joseph Matlock.....	1867-68
Jesse Durbin.....	1853-54	George Mather.....	1869-70
Horatio Bradley.....	1855	George Pepper.....	1871-73
J. S. Kalb *.....		G. A. Hughes.....	Present Minister

#### ZION'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

This religious body was organized September 18, 1840, by the Rev. Solomon Ritz. The following is a list of officers and members of the church at the time of its constitution:

George Reiner, J. A. Lawrence, Elders; Henry D. Miller, Israel Windel, Deacons; Members—George Reiner, John A. Lawrence, H. D. Miller, Israel Windel, Isaac Notestine, Abraham Fox, Conrad Oiler, Benj. Lehman, M. A. Fox, Mary

---

\* Succeeded Bradley in September, 1855.



Johnson, Catharine A. Miller, Fred Hoke, Fanny Lehman, Mary Windel, Elizabeth Ritz.

At the end of two years and six months, Rev. Ritz resigned the Wooster church, having served it from its organization. The pulpit was vacant for seven months then, though supplied occasionally by Rev. A. H. Myers and a Rev. Mr. Dixon. November 1, 1843, Rev. George Leiter commenced his labors as pastor of the church. August 17, 1844, it was determined to add two more Deacons to the church council, and at a selection of officers on the above date, the choice was as follows: George Reiner, Abraham Fox, Elders; Wm. Bacher, Israel Windel, John Beall, J. A. Lawrence, Deacons.

At the expiration of a year, Rev. Leiter resigned, the resignation dating November 1, 1844. January 1, 1845, Rev. W. J. Sloan assumed the pastorate of the congregation. In the winter of 1846-47, twenty persons united with the church. In 1849, January 8, the old Elders were re-elected, and the following persons were chosen Deacons: J. A. Lawrence, Conrad Oiler, David Bissel, Alex. Bivens.

April 1, 1851, Rev. W. J. Sloan severed his ministerial connection with the church. After this, and during an interval of six months, Rev. J. Hamilton favored the congregation with supplies. November 1, 1851, W. A. G. Emerson became its pastor, resigning after a service of one year. Up to this time eighty-nine members had been added to the original sixteen.

June 1, 1853, Rev. J. B. Baltzly was installed as pastor. The office of deaconship having been vacated by removals, the vacancies thus created were filled, to wit: Abraham Fox and J. A. Lawrence, Elders; Alexander Bivens and Martin Smith, Deacons.

October 17, 1853, Simpson S. Goodspeed was excommunicated from this church for theft. A number of excommunications appear for intemperance and other immoralities. The Incorporation Act requiring three Trustees, and there being but two, Martin B. Weaver was chosen to constitute the third, or legal number.

Having disposed of their old church edifice and lot on *Alley Square*, directly east of in-lot No. 107, on North Market street, to Albert McFadden, and having no place of worship during the erection of the new church, the German Lutheran congregation kindly offered the use of their house, which offer was thankfully accepted.

September 13, 1855, the corner-stone of the new church edifice was laid on North Market street. This ceremony was con-





ducted by Rev. John Crouse, and the following ministers were also present at the dedicatory services: Rev. Ruthraff, of Canton; Rev. S. Feeman, of Mansfield; Rev. J. S. Lawson, of Pittsburg, Pa.; and Rev. Benjamin Pope, of Wooster.

June 1, 1856, services were first held in the lecture-room of the new church, where Rev. J. B. Baltzly was ordained. Rev. W. C. Weaver delivered the first sermon in it. September 24 to 30, 1857, the East Ohio Synod held its Twenty-second Annual Convention in the church. July 3, 1859, service was first held in the new church, Rev. Baltzly preaching from Genesis xxxv, 11. On the 10th of July it was dedicated, the sermon being preached by Rev. F. W. Conrad, of Dayton, Ohio, assisted by Rev. Baltzly and Rev. Feeman.

In 1860 the following officers were elected: J. H. Keslar, George Plumer and M. Funk, Elders; A. Bechtel, J. Bechtel and G. W. Althouse, Deacons; George Plumer, William McClelland and Henry Rockey, Trustees; Thomas F. Wildes, Secretary; R. Bechtel, Treasurer.

February 11, 1860, the Wooster congregation and the Trinity Evangelical Lutheran church of Franklin township, agreed, by preamble and resolution, to constitute themselves as one body, to be called the Wooster Charge, assenting and subscribing to various regulations and conditions. October 10, 1860, the East Ohio Synod confirmed the act of union, at its session at Manchester, Ohio, by a unanimous vote.\*

April 10, 1864, it was resolved to dissolve the union between Zion's Evangelical Lutheran church, of Wooster, and Trinity Evangelical Lutheran church, of Franklin township, subject to the ratification of the Synod, and to make way for the formation of a new charge—the Wooster Charge—by a union of the Wooster and St. Paul's church, of Smithville.

April 12, 1864, the union was consummated, and October 18 it was ratified by the Synod, in session in Ashland.

During the year ending April 1, 1866, there were admitted into the church 40 members. April 1, 1867, the union between the Wooster and Smithville charges was dissolved, when Wooster was constituted a separate one. June 7, 1868, Rev. Baltzly tendered his resignation on account of declining health, to take effect on the 1st of July, after a prosperous ministry of many years.

---

\* In October, 1861, Margaret Mowry, a member, was 103 years old.



August 29, 1868, the council, authorized by a vote of the church, presented a call to Rev. Ira C. Billman, to become pastor of the congregation. Said call was accepted, and Rev. Billman was duly installed. The council for 1870 was:

J. A. Lawrence, Philip Wiler, Q. A. Kieffer, Elders; D. W. Matz, Z. L. Numbers, J. Ottman, Deacons; H. Rockey, William Bentz, L. G. Hays, Trustees; Lewis Wenger, Treasurer.

June 12, 1870, Rev. Billman tendered his resignation, "to take effect immediately upon *settlement*." April 23, 1871, Rev. H. L. Wiles, D. D., was chosen pastor by a unanimous vote of the church, and still continues in charge. He is a zealous minister, a faithful worker and a brilliant divine.

Present officers—Elders, Albert McFadden and Joseph Snyder; Deacons, S. R. Roller, Jacob Frick, ———; Trustees, Henry Rockey, Jesse Smith and Isaac Bechtel.

### *Church of Christ.*

The Church of Christ, meeting in Wooster, was organized July 26, 1835. The following statements are taken from the records of the church:

At a meeting on Lord's Day, July 26, 1835, the persons whose names appear below extended to each other the hand of Christian fellowship, and organized themselves into a worshipping assembly, under the following pledge:

We, the Disciples of Jesus Christ, living in and near the town of Wooster, being desirous of attending to all the ordinances of the Lord's House, do unite ourselves together in a congregated capacity, taking for our guide or discipline the New Testament of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. And we propose, as soon as practicable, to appoint Bishops and Deacons, whose duty it shall be to take charge of the temporal and spiritual interests of the congregation, according to the Holy Scriptures. And in order to protect ourselves from imposition, we further agree not to receive any person claiming to be a Christian who is not known by us, or who does not present a letter of commendation from some congregation. To the above we have authorized our several names to be affixed:

Wm. F. Pool; Peter Willis and Elizabeth, his wife; Frederick Kauke and Elizabeth, his wife; John Miller and wife; Jacob Wachtel and Elizabeth, his wife; Samuel Zimmerman and Mary, his wife; George K. Zimmerman, Griffith L. Jones, Elizabeth Scott, Eleanor Jones, Mary McCurdy, Elizabeth Hickman, Rebecca Hull, Sophia Zimmerman, Kimball Porter and Susannah, his wife.

From the time of this initiatory movement until May, 1847, there is no record of the proceedings of the church. But from some of the older members we learn that the little band continued to meet from week to week to "break the loaf" and to join in





social exercises, whenever preaching could not be obtained. As an evidence of the zeal which characterized the members, we mention the fact that during their interval of twelve years the little company of twenty-one had increased to nearly one hundred.

There is no record to be found of the election and ordination of officers until 1850. On Saturday, December 7, in that year the church met and unanimously selected the following persons as its officers: Elders, Kimball Porter, William Grim and Constant Lake; Deacons, George K. Zimmerman, Michael Miller and Martin Rowe.

The following sisters were chosen as Deaconesses: Almira Grim, Mary Bartol, Barbary Hickman, Eleanor Lake, Mary Porter, Rebecca White, Arta Porter, Harriet Harbaugh and Hester Snook. On the next day, Lord's Day, December 8, at 2 o'clock P. M., the church met to attend to the ordination of these officers. Elder J. H. Jones was the officiating minister on this occasion.

For several years the church had no house of worship. And indeed, it had no regular place of meeting. Part of the time it occupied the old Court House, where it had been organized. Sometimes it assembled in a brick school house in the south part of town, located on what is now known as South Market street. Another place of meeting was the residence of Frederick Kauke. And occasionally it worshiped in the dwelling houses of other members. For a time it occupied a cooper shop, situated on what, at present, is called Grant street. Then again, in a large room in J. S. Lake's building on West Liberty street. Finally, in the year 1847, the church completed a house of its own on the corner of Walnut and South streets, which house it has continued to occupy until the present time.

The first regular pastor was J. H. Jones, who began his labors for the congregation in the year 1845. He remained in this position until 1857, and was succeeded in the pastoral work by the following persons in the order named: John W. Errett, Samuel R. Jones, Robert Moffett, N. A. Walker, J. H. Bauserman, J. N. Lowe, D. J. White and H. D. Carlton.

In addition to its regular preaching, this church has frequently enjoyed the pulpit ministrations of eminent Evangelists. Prominent among them may be mentioned Alexander Campbell, Wm. Hayden, A. S. Hayden, John Henry, Wm. Pool, A. B. Green, James Porter, John Rigdon, John Secrist, Wesley Lamphere, C. E.





Van Voorhes, Adamson Bently, John Whitacre, D. S. Burnett, Jasper Moss, M. Wilcox, Walter Scott, Isaac Erritt, W. K. Pendleton, C. L. Loos and Benjamin Franklin.

It may be mentioned, as a matter of interest, that during the time that has elapsed since its organization about seven hundred persons have been members of the church; but the growth in numbers has been largely counteracted by removals. Many have been removed by letters to other congregations; some have died, and some have been excluded. The following persons are at present the officers of the church: Elders—Constant Lake, James W. Hughes, Silas H. Sharp, H. D. Carlton; Deacons—Alex. Garing, Wm. H. Smith, Henry Myers, Jehu L. Grafton; Deaconesses—Elizabeth Sharp, Mary Bartol, Hannah Miller, Elizabeth Yarnall, Anna P. Lake. H. D. C.

### *The Church of God.*

The founder of this church was Rev. John Winebrenner, a German Reformed minister, who, some half a century ago, preached in Harrisburg, Pa. He is represented as a forcible, logical and effective debater and orator, whose eloquence introduced what is denominated "revivals" among his different congregations, a feature of boisterous excitement and *reciprocal religious heat*, which heretofore was not specifically characteristic of the Germanic church in America. The result of this unusual and explosive demonstration of the *spirit* was that of interminable, irreconcilable and wrathful schisms and oppositions to the propriety of these measures, and the insinuation of such novelties into the church.

So violent and demonstrative became these controversial tilts that Rev. Winebrenner withdrew from the Reformed organization and its so-called "hypocrites and false professors." This separation occurred about 1825. His views undergoing some material changes, he united with others in 1830, and formed an association composed of six preachers and some elders, and this assembly they called the First Eldership. He accepted what he called the apostolic plan, and established free and independent churches, "consisting of Christians only, without any human name or creed or laws!" and was at variance with authoritative constitutions, rituals, catechisms, discipline manuals, church standards, adopting the Bible alone as the only test and text book acceptable to the great Head of the Church.



The membership are supposed to exemplify the morality they inculcate, and the *Eldership* wage incessant, headlong and persistent battle against wars, national conflicts, slavery, the fiends of intemperance and the ogres who traffic in liquor.

This church was organized in Wooster, Ohio, in the month of May, 1848, by Elder A. Megrew, it then consisting of but 16 members. The officers chosen were Charles Hoff, Elder, and J. P. Winebrenner, Deacon.

The ministers appointed to the Wooster circuit for the ensuing year were Thomas H. Deshiri and H. Soule. In the autumn of 1849, Rev. Soule abandoned the circuit, going to Pennsylvania, when the Eldership released Rev. Deshiri, Mr. Megrew serving the year in their stead. On the 2d of January, 1850, Lewis H. Selby was elected as Elder, and William Tawney as Deacon. In the year 1850 Elder A. Megrew was stationed at Wooster to dispense the Gospel there and at Moreland, John Huff and S. P. Stuller, serving as Elders, and S. Keely and A. Hummer as Deacons.

June 27, 1850, the lot and Bethel were purchased of J. P. Winebrenner. On the 5th of July, 1850, five Trustees were appointed. Rev. G. U. Harn commenced his pastoral labors April 1, 1851, preaching his first sermon Sabbath morning, April 20, 1851. Rev. Deshiri ministered to the congregation in 1852 and in 1853, in the latter year dividing his services with the Moreland and Dalton churches. In the succession, Elder John Heickernell appears next, and began his labors, April 1, 1854. After his appointment to the Wooster charge conjointly with Rev. Harn, Elder L. B. Hartman on April 1, 1860, relinquished the same.

Agreeably to his appointment, Elder Martin Beck assumed the pastoral office, April 7, 1861, the following year preaching in Wooster and Smithville, and the one still following, in Wooster, resigning his labors, April 1, 1864. Simultaneously with the retirement of Rev. Beck, Elder A. H. Long assumed the ministerial function, remaining with the congregation for two years. On the 24th day of January, 1866, they rented their house to the United Presbyterian church, till they could erect a building of their own. April first, of the before mentioned year, Elder J. B. Soule commenced his ministerial work, continuing in active service for several years. On the 30th of May, 1866, the officers of the church convened at the residence of William Shives and organized a church vestry. The Eldership of East Pennsylvania, on the 23d of Feb-





ruary, 1869, appointed O. H. Betts to the Wooster Station, arriving on the 2d of April, 1869, and at the expiration of less than a year he returned East again. The Vermillion chapel, of Ashland county, Ohio, appointed Elder M. Beck to assume charge of the church forthwith. His successor was G. W. Wilson, who preached his first sermon, October 16, 1870, resigning December 25, of the same year.

John A. Ploughman was next presented, assuming pastoral responsibilities, December 22, 1871. The present pastor (1878) is Rev. Little.

Their first church property was purchased for the sum of \$69.50, by J. P. Winebrenner, from Lindol Sprague and John Hanna, administrators of the estate of James Clendennen. It was the old building, to the east of the present Bethel, where, in the pristine days, stood the old carding factory. It was repaired and fitted up for a church, and sold for that purpose for \$530.

The new building was commenced in 1854, and finished in 1855, by David Atkins, contractor and builder, at an expense of \$4,730. Its dimensions are about 45 by 65 feet, with a vestibule and basement above ground. The Sabbath-school and lecture-room are in the front part of the basement. The wood-work is tastefully grained with an oil finish, in imitation of English oak. The dedication rites occurred August 5, 1855, before a large audience, the services conducted by Elder J. Winebrenner and Elder A. Swartz.

On the morning of the 7th of August, 1854, a serious accident occurred to the workmen employed on the structure. About ten o'clock the girders and rafters of about half of the building, with the men, quite suddenly fell—some the distance of nineteen feet—to the first floor, two passing between the joists of the first floor to the ground, a distance of twenty-eight feet. The citizens soon flocked to the theater of the disaster. The voices of pain, the mangled bodies, gashes and bruises presented a saddening spectacle. Physicians soon arrived, and all were speedily cared for. The following is a list of casualties: Mr. — Henderson, of Milbrook, killed; John Cope, of Massillon, wounded; Henry Miller, hurt; Joseph Kimber, hurt; David Atkins, collar-bone broken; Henry Harris, badly bruised; Charles Pond, bone broken and bruised; John Hamicar, Charles Hickman, John Vanmeter, D. Baker, A. Hummer and a Mr. Smith, hurt.



*St. Mary's Church (Catholic).*

St. Mary's church was built in 1847. The corner-stone was laid in September of this year, Archbishop Purcell performing the ceremonies.

The first priest in charge was Father Campion, succeeded by Fathers Brennan, Haley, O'Neal, Arnold, Gallaher and Ankly, the latter taking control of the church October 27, 1865. When the building was erected there were but fifteen families in attendance, there being now over one hundred church-goers and practical members.

In connection with the church there is a Sunday-school, with an average attendance at this time of 160. In 1864 a school-house was erected, under the auspices of Rev. J. F. Gallaher, and the school opened in the spring of 1865 with an attendance of 90 pupils. The routine of study is about the same as in the other schools of the city, with the exception that they introduce the catechism, which is an epitome, or abridgement, of their religion, inculcating a spiritual as well as a secular education.

The old burial-ground was south of the church and near to it, and was so occupied until January, 1871, when, on the tenth of that month, the first lot was sold in the new cemetery to Joseph Holland. In 1869 Father Ankly purchased these grounds from David Robison, Jr., paying therefor \$200 per acre for ten acres.

The church is a two-story building of brick, twenty feet in the clear to the ceiling, the nave 34x65 inside, the sanctuary 18x26. A gallery extends the width of the building on the east end, where is situated the organ, put there in December, 1867, and played the first time by Gordon French, December 29, 1867. It was bought in Westfield, Mass., and cost \$1,000. The bell was purchased in St. Louis, in 1866, weighing, with appendages, 3,500 pounds, and costing \$1,400. It was consecrated on the 15th of July, 1866, and elevated to the tower on the following day. Bishop Rappe, of Cleveland, consecrated it, and Rev. S. Bauer, of Fremont, delivered a festive oration.

*St. James Episcopal Church.*

The parish of St. James church, Wooster, was organized in December, 1840, by Hon. Levi Cox, J. W. Schuckers, Henry Lehman, James Johnson, J. C. James, David Sloane, George James,





John A. Holland, R. H. Catherwood and other associates, of Wooster and vicinity, who adopted the constitution and canons of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States of America. The parish was incorporated by an act of the Legislature of the State of Ohio in February, 1841.

On the 1st day of February, 1841, the following persons were duly elected as Wardens and Vestrymen of said church: R. H. Catherwood, Senior, and J. W. Schuckers, Junior Wardens; and Henry Lehman, James Johnson and William Childs, Vestrymen; David Sloane, Treasurer; and John A. Holland, Secretary.

April 26, 1841, the Rev. Ervin Miller, was called to the rectorship of the parish, and entered upon the duties of his office on Whit-Sunday, of that year, holding service in the Court House until the 25th of December, 1841, when services were held for the first time in the new church edifice, on West South street, erected by said parish, on a lot donated by James L. Bowman and wife. Services continued to be held in said church until May, 1860, when the building was regarded as unsafe, and was abandoned and sold by the parish, and services held temporarily in the basement of the English Lutheran church, and subsequently in "Arcadome Hall," until November 15, 1860, when their present church edifice, on the corner of Market and North streets, was completed, and services were held therein.

The first church edifice was consecrated in May, 1842, by Bishop McIlvaine, and the new Gothic in 1867, by assistant Bishop Bedell. The Rev. Orrin Miller resigned the charge of the parish in May, 1842, and Rev. J. Carpenter Smith was called to succeed him, and entered upon his official duties October, 1842, Rev. William Fagg temporarily supplying the parish for several months previous thereto. The Rev. J. Carpenter Smith remained in charge until March 11, 1844.

March 29, 1844, Rev. T. B. Fairchild accepted the charge, and officiated until October 20, 1845, when he resigned and was succeeded by Rev. George Thompson, September 19, 1846, who officiated until September 23, 1847, when he resigned and was succeeded by Rev. J. M. Waite, January 15, 1849, who remained in charge, and officiated one year, and was succeeded by Rev. J. J. McElhenney in May, 1850, who remained in charge until May, 1852; the parish was then temporarily supplied by Rev. J. E. Pattison until April, 1854, when Rev. R. K. Nash accepted the charge and officiated therein until Easter, 1857.





The church then remained without a Rector until February 28, 1858, when the Rev. James Trimble was called and accepted the charge, and officiated until March, 1864, when he resigned and was succeeded by Rev. J. McElrey, who remained in charge until April, 1866.

The church was then without regular services until October, 1867, when Rev. L. L. Holden was called and accepted the Rectorship of the church, and continued until March, 1869, when he resigned and was succeeded by Rev. James Moore.

In 1869 and '70 the parish erected a two story frame building as a Rectory.

Rev. W. B. French is the present Rector of the church.

### *Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church.*

This church was organized November 23, 1872, with a membership of thirty-five. The St. James Episcopal church was rented for the use of the society, and the Rev. John Tonner, of Canton, was appointed first pastor. The first Official Board of the church was as follows: Stewards—Daniel Black, Henry C. Harris, C. M. Amsden, J. C. Koble, F. L. Parsons, John Van Meter, W. S. Leyburn; Trustees—D. Q. Liggett, B. Barrett, John H. Silvers, J. H. Carr, M. W. Pinkerton, J. B. Power, T. Y. McCray, M. K. Hard, C. V. Hard.

In the fall of 1873 Rev. John Whisler was appointed pastor, to succeed Rev. Tonner. During the next year it was determined to erect a new church edifice, and about the middle of June, 1874, work was inaugurated on the lot on the corner of North Market and Larwill streets, where a new and handsome church structure rapidly rose to completion. Its dimensions are 92 by 58 feet. The main audience-room has a seating capacity of 400, while the Sunday-school rooms in the rear can be added, so as to supply space for 200 more. The church was dedicated January 24, 1875.

The Rev. D. S. Gregory, D. D., of Wooster University, preached the first sermon in the new church, on the evening of January 23, and on the next day (Sabbath) the Dedicatory Sermon was preached by Rev. W. X. Ninde, D. D., of the North-western University, Evanston, Ill. The three years pastorate of Rev. John Whisler ended in the fall of 1876, and on the 18th of September of the same year, Rev. W. G. Ward was appointed pastor.



The church is in a prosperous condition, with a membership of nearly 200. The officers of the church are the same as those named, with the addition of J. C. France, S. S. Shilling and J. A. Gann, M. D., to the Board of Stewards.

THOMAS WOODLAND. \*

The earnest men are so few in the world that their very earnestness becomes at once the badge of their nobility.—*Dwight*.

It is not the men most opulently endowed by nature with brilliant intellects, or the genius of oratory, that in the rounded space of a human life achieve the greatest good. The history of the world from the beginning to the present time has emblazoned upon its roll of honor the deeds and doings of an illustrious army of plodding, faithful toilers and zealous men, with whom nature was not especially prodigal of her gifts, and who never sought the martyrdom of fame.

Life to them was not a passing dream, startled by apparitions of disappointment, and broken by spectres of gloom, but a settled and serious reality, accompanied with ever-recurring duties, which required for their performance a sturdy earnestness and unrelaxing zeal.

Conscious of their mission in the world, and with confidence in the brotherhood of man, their work became their delight, their labors their reward. The employment of their energies consisted not in an exclusive devotion to themselves, but to humanity, religion, truth; and noble enterprises challenging the friction of their natures, their objects were largely and steadily advanced. They had no motive but duty, no ambition but its earnest fulfillment, and the fragrance of their quiet, useful lives breathes upon us through the summer violets upon their graves.

They achieved, and were better deserving the world's applause, and fame's sweet echo, than the brazen orators of the forum, the fulsome haranguers of the Senate, who ignore humanity and neglect mankind.

But history has saved for our delight and recollection the names of many of these earnest, silent toilers. With this class of enthusiastic men, seeking the useful, advancing the right, tenderly contemplating the past, and sanguine of the future and the ultimate adjustment of all things to a universal standard of right, we

---

\* Died since this was written.





take leave to associate Thomas Woodland, a native of Chatham, County Kent, England, who was born May 15, 1803. Of a family of seven children, he is the only one remaining. A temperament such as his, a disposition so self-reliant, a mind so independent and so tenacious of its opinions—we were almost going to say, bordering upon prejudice—with aspirations for a broader freedom and a vaster domain of thought and action, could not long submit to a policy of government that withheld a public right or restricted a personal privilege. It is but natural, therefore, that an individual, the subject of a government against which there existed such mental negations, should separate himself therefrom and turn to another, whose boon and promise is the utmost freedom to all.

Impelled by such considerations, the love of adventure, the desire to obtain a home, and to gratify his cherished and pre-conceived convictions of the grandeur of the great Republic, in the fall of 1832, at the age of twenty-nine, with his wife and two children, he made his exodus to the New World. On his arrival in New York he immediately sought employment, which he procured. Here he tarried 18 months, during which time he connected himself with the Baptist church of the city of Brooklyn, then under the pastorate of a Welshman named Jacob Price, who had just arrived from Wales. And it was during this time that he made his first contribution to a public institution in America, viz: one dollar to Granville University.

In the summer of 1834, Mr. Woodland and his family, in company with Bishop McIlvaine, formerly Rector of St. Ann's church, Brooklyn, arrived at Gambier, Knox county, Ohio, the Bishop coming to assume the Presidency of that college. At the close of a few years residence in Gambier, he concluded upon a change, when a visit to Wooster was made, which resulted in the permanent settlement in our midst of him and his family, in June, 1838. Priest Jones was the minister of the Baptist church at that time, with which he immediately became identified, retaining his membership to the present hour. He first found employment with Joseph Larwill, after his arrival in Wooster.

For many years he has been an extensive manufacturer of brick, for which he always found a ready market, but being now far advanced on the declivitous slope of life, has partially abandoned the eager and active pursuits of the world. He was married to Martha Woodward, of London, in November, 1824.

Mr. Woodland has many deserving and salient points of char-



acter. He has long been an advocate of the present school system, and a champion of popular education and reform. In his more vigorous days he bore a conspicuous part in the public lyceum, and was a fair and honorable antagonist in the debating club. He has been a member of the church for over forty years, has strong religious convictions, a firm faith in the Bible and the great *promise* it embodies to the enlightened and believing soul. The external testimony and practice of religion will avail little, when "Wisdom shall be justified of her children," and when human nature must appear cleansed, unsullied and purified. Sincerity and plainness, a generous integrity of purpose and honesty of disposition, are the components of the man.

To him are we indebted for the inception and organization of the Wayne County Historical Society, and Dr. Firestone has appropriately named him, "the Father of the Society." He first agitated the movement through the papers, talked it up on the streets, urged it in the public offices, and finally succeeded in getting an organization. When members grew disheartened at the prospect, and prognosticated failures and delays, he clung to his fancied project, with rare old English pluck; and when the work was in progress, when the battle was being fought, he did not hide in his tent until it was over, or shrink at the call of the muster roll, but performed his part like a hero.

#### SAMUEL NORTON BISSELL, M. D.

Samuel N. Bissell was born, January 22, 1809, in the village of Vernon, Oneida county, State of New York. He was a nephew of Hezekiah Bissell, M. D., and a son of Eliphaz Bissell, a native of the old English borough of Tarringford, Litchfield county, twenty-five miles north-west of Hartford, Connecticut, who subsequently removed to Oneida county, New York, where he became an excellent medical practitioner, and where in the discharge of professional duties he unfortunately met death by drowning.

The subject of this sketch, Dr. Samuel Norton Bissell, was named after his grandfather, Samuel Norton, an old citizen of Goshen, Connecticut, with whom he spent a considerable portion of his early life. Under the careful guidance and management of his father and grandfather, and withal being a bright, promising, intellectual young man, ever ready to embrace opportunities of mental culture and development, and appropriate them to the best





possible uses, he succeeded in procuring a more than ordinarily fair education. To this emphatic mental achievement of S. N. Bissell is due, not simply the liberal interposition of parental concern, but the quick, energetic seizure of opportunity which too many allow to escape, but which, in his case, was perseveringly utilized. He was a student and investigator from the beginning, and herein consisted the basis of his future, unfolding life. The idea sought to be advanced is not that he was precocious, although he was brilliant, but that he seemed to possess, in a remarkable degree, a responsible consciousness, even when a young man, of his relations to the world, and of what the world in after years would exact from him.

With this vivid realization of things was it possible for him to do anything else than to fortify himself for a conflict with men and the forces which men set up against each other?

Happy is he who, at the earliest moment, discovers this mighty secret, for, in the end, the discovery will be made, and then too often with disappointment, vexation and disaster. For, conceal it as you will, the whole path of life is beset with foes who compass your downfall and oppose your elevation.

He, too, found that there were other

“Serpents in the world  
Than those which slide along the grassy sod,  
And sting the luckless foot that presses them.”

Of this Samuel N. Bissell had early foresight, and wisely prepared for the approaching struggle. While his grandfather, with true New England shrewdness, endeavored to impress him with the necessity of education, he found an apt and appreciating pupil in his nephew. So that, we affirm, Samuel N. Bissell embarked upon life a good scholar and signally qualified to explore the domain of physic. Feeling that the wide universe was his, and that “no pent up Utica confines our powers,” he adopted the rational and intelligent conception of “going West,” which determination, pushed to an issue, introduced him in Wooster, the field and scene of his future professional labor.

Arriving hither, he at once entered the office of his uncle, Hezekiah Bissell, then a successful practicing physician of the village. With him he remained, pressing his studies with indefatigable courage, “scorning delights and living laborious days.” Here he remained until he had completed his elementary and college





course, when he entered upon the active duties of his profession, flinging out the banner of the healing art.

He was married September 25, 1832, to Eliza, daughter of Hon. John Sloane. He pursued the practice of medicine in Wooster, until his death, which occurred June 13, 1848. The circumstances and occasion of his death are both painful and affecting. His youngest sister, Mrs. Eunice C., wife of Harvey Howard, then residing in Tiffin, Ohio, was seriously sick. A courier was dispatched to Dr. Bissell, summoning him immediately to her bedside. With characteristic promptness he obeyed the request. There being no railroad direct to the point, he had to cross the country, from which exposure he was prostrated with pneumonia, from the effects of which, absent from his own home, and in the house of his suffering sister, he suddenly died. Verily, indeed, was he a martyr to his friends, his profession, to which he was devoted, and the behests of duty. While he had rescued many a sufferer from the darkness of the camps of death, his arm was powerless, as was that of his friends, to save himself. He consecrated himself to a glorious work, but in the mingling splendors of a growing fame he fell beside the altar he had built.

His remains were conveyed to Wooster, and deposited in the old Presbyterian graveyard, but were subsequently transferred to the Wooster cemetery. By his marriage with Eliza Sloane, there resulted two sons, J. S. and H. H. Bissell, both of whom are living. His wife survived him until June 14, 1871. She was a faithful member of the Presbyterian church, and a pious, exemplary woman. The unexpected and sudden death of Dr. Samuel N. Bissell, to the people of Wooster and Wayne county, fell like a thunder-burst from a clear sky. All remembered him that knew him, as a hale, vigorous and robust man, with an undoubted lease of three score and ten upon his life. His hight was not imposing, but he was a fine specimen of physical manhood, built up squarely and firmly as granite rock, and weighing about two hundred pounds.

Our rapid and hasty review of Dr. Bissell presents him as a man of marked character and distinctive cast of mind. He qualified himself for his profession before he entered upon it. There was no superficial learning or pedantry about him. In the ways of conceit or audacious assumption he was poorly gifted; for in his temper and disposition vanity and self-confidence had no place whatever. He was not, we dare say, unconscious of his power,



but naturally modest and retiring, and altogether devoid of popular art, he could not advance himself by practices which, when adroitly played, seldom fail to promote the fortune of inferior minds. He did not, however, have to wait long for the public to appreciate or patronize him, but soon established his reputation by the united and irreversible judgment of his compeers.

In our worldly affairs it sometimes pleases Fortune to lend a capricious smile where neither true merit, nor wisdom, nor industry entitle an unworthy object to the grateful concession. But less fickle in her gifts and good will than the sportive goddess is famed to be, that poetic deity seldom fails to add her grace and blessing wherever virtue, constancy and qualification unite to aid the good man in a heroic struggle for honest promotion. The truth of this reflection was powerfully and handsomely illustrated in the career and progress of Dr. Bissell. His armor consisted of courage and fairness, integrity and intelligence.

Great, indeed, was his triumph—not greater than the measure of his high and indisputable claims do justly challenge. He was practical and observant from the very outstart of his studies. He did not contemplate the human frame from the vital standpoint, but simply as a grand mechanism; a complex structure, whose builder must have been none less than God. Hence to understand this mechanism—its essential and perfect action—the harmonious unison and melody of all its parts, or to be able to detect its discords, or to adjust its derangements, was, with him, the objective purpose of his investigations.

The mystery and origin of life were not comprised in his motive; simply the perfection and healthy, symmetrical preservation of that life. It matters not to Blind Tom who makes his musical instruments; his mission is to elicit its harmonies, correct its discords, and make it perform a perfect work. With this interpretation of his duties, Dr. Bissell practiced medicine, and in the various walks of his profession distinguished himself as one of the most popular and scientific physicians and surgeons of Northern Ohio. He was a man of strong attachments and of amiable and benevolent disposition; of kind heart and strong brain.

In politics he was a Whig, and had he taken to it would have made a skillful manager. He served in the capacity of Associate Judge of Common Pleas Court in 1845. In his general manner and bearing he was quiet and unobtrusive. While he was practical and business-like, those who knew him best testify to his warm





feelings, his generous and noble disposition, and to the happy and interesting fervor which, in a circle of cherished and confiding friends, oftentimes turned his natural gravity into echoes of joyous mirth, or accents of animated and excited hilarity.

Such is the short history of the subject of this memoir; such his virtues and his skill and learning; such the traits of his attractive, unblemished character. Some may equal—all should emulate, but few will rival or excel his sterling worth, either as a citizen or a professional man.

John Sloane Bissell, his oldest son, named in memory of his worthy and illustrious grandfather, Colonel Sloane, reproduces some of the characteristics of his father, and gives promise of demonstrating the possibilities to be attained by devotion to business, and the promotion to be achieved by adhesion to a single pursuit. He was born in the city of Wooster, and is a Buckeye to the manner born. When but a lad of tender years he was dispossessed of the paternal guardianship, and had for his guide and counselor only the kind and gentle admonitions of his mother. With her he remained during the years of his minority, and in fact until her death, a constant witness of her dutiful and exemplary life, daily receiving the benefits of her instruction and the inspiration of her affectionate attentions. Opportunity was furnished him early of going to the village schools, and subsequently the Academy of Professor Hill, all of which he cordially embraced, so that by the time he was ready to engage in business he was quite proficient in his studies.

His first introduction to business was in the capacity of clerk, in the house of Plumer & King, in which relation he continuously served until his embarkation in business enterprises upon his own account. It will be observed from what is written that Mr. Bissell has deviated from the traditional tendency of his father and uncle toward the profession of medicine, and has seen proper to launch his life-vessel upon the waters of mercantile speculation. In this respect he has been the arbiter of his own occupation.

He is now at the head of one of the largest, best appointed and most judiciously arranged mercantile establishments in the city, of which himself and brother are proprietors.

In his commercial transactions he has, as far as possible, adopted the cash basis—the true principle underlying all business, whereby the purchaser receives a greater equivalent for his money



and the seller a more rapid realization of his profits. He buys his goods himself; pays little attention to valise-bummers, sample men and commercial tramps, who subsist by recognized frauds, and who fizzle or fatten, as the case may be, by duplicity and misrepresentation.

He is his own accountant and book-keeper; foots up the columns and knows they are right without further inquiry, and works behind the counter when there is a rush. In short, Mr. Bissell is an enterprising, accommodating business man.

He has keen perceptions, is a quick thinker and a vigorous worker. After sleeping six or eight hours his eyes are open the remainder of the twenty-four. If he makes a bad bargain to-day, it will teach him a lesson, and he will make none to-morrow. To sum it all up, he understands the mental arithmetic of calico, muslin and silk. His experiences, all of them, whether good or bad, are a decided advantage to him. He is a man of nerve and force, somewhat excitable, but with confidence enough in himself to be his own master. He is kind hearted and liberal where he is justified in it. He knows how to appear free and open without danger of intrusion, and to be cautious without seeming reserved; is a warm and generous friend; an honest man, and an incorruptible citizen.

#### SAMUEL HEMPHILL.

The citizens of Wooster were shocked on Thursday morning, March 3, 1853, on the reception of a letter announcing the death of Samuel Hemphill, Esq., a distinguished member of the Wooster bar, which took place in Hartcounty, Kentucky, on the 22d day of February, 1853. On the 15th of March, and soon after the intelligence of his sad fate, the members of the bar convened at the office of McSweeney & Jones, Hon. Edward Avery being appointed to the Chair, and J. H. Harris Secretary, to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting upon the sudden and melancholy death of their brother. Levi Cox, Ezra Dean, William Given, John McSweeney and Enos Foreman were appointed the committee, with the further authority to adopt suitable measures in reference to attending his funeral. This committee reported on Thursday evening, March 17, from which we extract a single resolution:

Resolved, 1. That in this unexpected death of Mr. Hemphill, we have lost





an intelligent, talented and honorable member of the legal profession, and that we deeply regret and deplore the loss of his society, individually and professionally, of which, by this melancholy dispensation, we have been so early and suddenly deprived.

On Monday, March 28, 1853, Hon. Levi Cox moved the Court, Hon. Martin Walker on the bench, to order the proceedings and resolutions of the Wooster bar concerning the death of Mr. Hemphill, to be entered upon the journal of the Court.

Mr. Hemphill was born in Bedford county, Pa., on the 26th of April, 1817. When about ten years old—in 1827—he removed with his father to Wayne county, Ohio. At about seventeen years of age he was sent to college at Athens, Ohio, where he entered the Sophomore class. He spent two years at college, and then commenced reading law with Hon. Levi Cox, of Wooster, with whom he was associated as partner after his admission to the bar. He was about nineteen years old when he commenced the study of law, reading two years prior to his admission.

On the 5th of November, 1844, he was united in marriage, by Rev. William McCandlish, to Miss Mary S. Bentley, daughter of Benjamin Bentley, Esq. He died in the thirty-sixth year of his age. His remains reached the family residence in Wooster on the 10th of March, and on the 13th they were committed to the grave in the old Seceder church burial-ground, by the Masonic Order, brethren of the bar, and a vast concourse of the citizens. In November, 1858, he was removed from this place of rest, and buried in the Masonic lot in the cemetery, the second person buried there.

Had Mr. Hemphill lived, he would have greatly distinguished himself as a lawyer. He was a man of noble personal mien; had a grand, generous nature, an original and superior order of genius, great tenacity of purpose, and was a brilliant and magnetic orator. With general and universal lamentation he was prematurely consigned to the grave. "There let his majestic, noble form and nature repose in peace, far beyond the reach of the ills and storms of this life, until he shall be called away to a higher, better and happier home. He has gone from us forever; his tongue is motionless in death, and that voice which so much pleased and delighted men with its powerful argumentation and elocution is now mute and hushed in the silence of the tomb. It will no more respond to the calls of another earthly court. It will no more resound in anecdote or joke, social converse, bleeding satire or





forensic strifes, but respond in joy to the calls of the peaceful, glorious heavenly courts on high."

### WOOSTER CEMETERY.

The patriarchal language of four thousand years ago remains unchanged. We are "strangers and sojourners" here, in need of "a possession of a burying-place, that we may bury our dead out of sight."

It is the duty of the living thus to provide for the dead. It is not a mere office of pious regard for others; but it comes home to our own bosoms, as those who are soon to enter upon the common inheritance. "If there are any feelings of our nature not bounded by earth, and yet stopping short of the skies, which are more strong and more universal than all others, they will be found in our solicitude as to the time and place and manner of our death; in the desire to die in the arms of friends; to have the last sad offices to our remains performed by their affection; to repose in the land of our nativity; to be gathered to the sepulchres of our fathers." Gray, in his *Elegy*—the most incomparably beautiful of all human poems—enforced this solemn truth when he wrote—

"For who, to dumb forgetfulness a prey,  
This pleasing, anxious being e'er resigned,  
Left the warm precincts of the cheerful clay,  
Nor cast one longing, ling'ring look behind?"

On some fond breast the parting soul relies;  
Some pious drops the closing eye requires;  
E'en from the tomb the voice of nature cries;  
E'en in our ashes live their wonted fires."

That we are dust, and shall to dust return, does not suggest indifference to the place of burial of the dead, or that it matters not where the lifeless body is deposited. The dead have not been without their preferences, and the living must know where their kindred are laid away, "that the spot where they shall lie will be remembered with a fond and soothing reverence; that their children may visit it in the midst of their sorrows, and their kindred in remote generations feel that a local inspiration hovers around it."

Said the patriarch Jacob, "Bury me not, I pray thee, bury me not in Egypt: but I will lie with my fathers. And thou shalt



carry me out of Egypt; and bury me in their burying-place. There they buried Abraham and Sarah, his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebecca, his wife; and there I buried Leah."

Prior to 1852 the dead of the village of Wooster and its vicinity were promiscuously buried in the different church-yards of the town, and here the "fathers of the hamlet sleep." On the 12th of July, 1852, a number of the citizens of Wooster, prominent among whom were Hon. Levi Cox, John Larwill, Cyrus Spink, E. Quinby, Jr., Constant Lake, R. B. Stibbs, K. Porter, James Johnson, Harvey Howard, and others, agreed to form themselves into a cemetery association, to be known by the name of "The Wooster Cemetery Association," and for that purpose signed and published a notice. In pursuance of the publication of the notice, and at the time specified therein, a majority of the members of the Association convened at the Court House, and there resolved to elect, by ballot, from their number five persons to serve as Trustees and one as Clerk of the Association, and otherwise consummate the organization as provided by law. The Trustees chosen were Henry Lehman, James Johnson, Constant Lake, R. B. Stibbs and E. Quinby, Jr.

The original grounds, thirty-two acres, were purchased of Joseph H. Larwill, the price to be paid being \$100 per acre. Five promissory notes were executed to Mr. Larwill, and in the event of a sufficient number of lots not being sold to indemnify the executors of the five promissory notes, the following persons agreed to assume their respective proportions of the notes the same as if they had been original signers to them:

Samuel Woods,	Samuel L. Lorah,	J. S. Spink,
John H. Harris,	Thomas Stibbs,	J. H. Kauke,
J. M. Robison,	William Spear,	William Belnap,
E. Avery,	William Henry,	Benj. Eason,
J. A. Anderson,	John P. Jeffries,	Enos Foreman,
E. Quinby, Jr.,	J. N. Jones,	E. Dean,
	John McSweeney.	

The first meeting of the Trustees of the Association, after its formation, occurred November 6, 1852. Superintendents being appointed, the grounds were surveyed and graded. November 13, 1853, it was ordered that a public sale of lots be had in the cemetery on the 25th of said month, commencing at ten o'clock. The officers of the Association consist of a board of five Trustees, a Clerk and Treasurer.





## R. R. DONNELLY. \*

R. R. Donnelly was born in Northumberland county, Pa., October 29, 1820. His parents soon afterwards removed to the neighborhood of Wooster, Wayne county, in which city, and on the same corner of the public square, the greater part of his life was spent in the vigorous prosecution of business pursuits. He died February 20, 1874, of cancer of the head, from which he had suffered for many years.

## ISAAC NEWTON JONES.

Isaac Newton Jones, second son of Benjamin Jones, was born in Wooster, December 7, 1818. Having regularly attended the Wooster schools, and being an apt and eager learner, at the age of twelve years he first entered upon business life by accepting a clerkship from William Childs, in a dry goods store in the village. His father engaging in mercantile business with a Mr. Hatch, at Old Hickory, Canaan township, the subject of this sketch was transferred thither, but in a short time removed to Petersburg, Ashland county, where his father had made a similar investment, and in the prosecution of which he desired his son to take part.

In 1836 Benjamin Jones having withdrawn his commercial interests, removed to his farm, two miles west of Wooster (yet known as the old Jones homestead), taking with him his whole family. The farm, however, was not Newton's field of activity, and probably no one better knew this than his father. The bent of his mind was emphatically in a mercantile direction. In the same year (1836) he returned to Wooster and entered the store of Joseph S. and Constant Lake, in the capacity of clerk. In this relation he served until 1840, when he and Theodore Loomis purchased the goods of the firm and for a period conducted the business. Several changes occurred in the management up to 1860, when Constant Lake again entered into partnership with Mr. Jones. But from 1836 to 1870 Mr. Jones, with the exception of four years, was a member of the firm.

For thirty-four years—a period longer than the average life of man—he met the whirl and bustle of business in the same town

---

\* We had a full sketch of Mr. Donnelly prepared for publication, but his present wife objecting to any notice of him, we insert only the above lines.



and on the precise spot, until the old corner took the aspect of one of the eternities of trade. Here he toiled, tugged, and served for nearly half a century, wearing off the fire and finish of his manly years, a true friend of the deserving world. and securing a friendship parallel with his vast acquaintance.

Beyond the circle of his commercial life, however, Mr. Jones was a valuable and active factor in the community. There was no public enterprise of the utility of which he was convinced but with which he identified himself. In the composition of his nature there were no negative qualities or quantities. That lithe, athletic body of his enshrined a magnet. Whatever he touched grew vital. Enterprises floated in his enthusiasm. He had faith in railroads, and the people of Wayne county know how, with other enterprising citizens, he advocated their construction; how he exerted himself as solicitor, how earnestly and zealously he spoke in their behalf.

The cause of education had no more earnest defender. With him men were imperfect organisms without it. In the building of the old Ward School-houses he took an active part, and in locating the grounds for the present High School building, all remember the prominent part he enacted.

During the rebellion Mr. Jones was a war Democrat, and the cause of the Union felt the impression of his positive nature.

In public life, to the honors of which he did not aspire, he compassed the welfare of the whole community. Whether as Mayor of the city of Wooster, as member of the City Council, or Infirmary Director, he was ever the same faithful servant. In the capacity of Infirmary Director he served for nine years, a position whose compensation was paltry, but which, nevertheless, involved much labor. So faithfully and with so much attentive industry, however, did he perform his duties, that it became fashionable among the lawyers of Wooster to refer all legal matters touching that institution to Mr. Jones; and hence, he became known as the "Infirmary Lawyer."

Mr. Jones was married May 23, 1843, at Bethany, West Virginia, by Alexander Campbell, the distinguished divine, to Miss Susan Gillespie, of Wooster, a lady of marked qualities, who survives him. By this union there resulted six children, four only of whom are living. He died of apoplexy, at his residence, in the city of Wooster, January 1, 1878.

As a citizen he was devoted to the common good; as a man his





relations to his fellow men were pleasant, co-operative and cordial; as a neighbor he was the very soul of accommodation; as a husband and father he was devoted and indulgent, the home circle being hedged by a mutual confidence and affection. His nature was decidedly social and genial, and by a sort of unconscious influence he won many friends. He was a man of ripe judgment and excellent native sense. Like his father, he dispensed a generous hospitality. For the poor, as well as the rich man, he had recognition and smiles. With the young men he was an especial favorite, and the country boys knew him because he knew their fathers or had performed some kindness toward them. If a neighbor or friend was sick he was first in attendance, and at the house of death last to abandon it. It is said of him that he attended more funerals than any man in the county. Here is a private ministry, uncommissioned of creeds or priests, and the virtues which it illustrates shine all the brighter, because, like the sun, they involuntarily shine. Here is an entire gospel full of "on earth peace and good will to men" such as was announced when the New Era began, and when He was born of whom the prophecies had said.

#### JOHN K. MCBRIDE.

John K. McBride, son of Alexander McBride, deceased, was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., on the 8th of December, 1811, and immigrated to Ohio with his father early in the spring of 1814.

From the period at which he was able to perform physical labor until he was seventeen years old, he toiled industriously and indefatigably upon the farm with his father. He distinctly recollects conveying oats to Wooster in sacks, on horseback, and selling them at eight and ten cents per bushel, and hauling ashes on an old-fashioned sled to the asheries of the town and disposing of them at five cents per bushel.

He endured the usual hardships and privations of the farm until the year above designated, when he went to learn a trade—the wheelwright and chair-making business—with Moses Culbertson, with whom he remained four years. He then went to Millersburg, in debt about one hundred dollars, and embarked in business upon his own responsibility.

His brother James, then a clerk for Benjamin Bentley, and having some experience in the dry goods business, proceeded to





Millersburg, where he and John purchased the dry goods store of Benjamin Jones and Edmund Hatch.

This business they conducted for three years, when they sold out. Mr. McBride then repaired to Canaan Centre, Wayne county, working at his trade one year, when he removed to Jackson, on the pike, for a similar length of time pursuing his trade, when he "shut up shop," sold out his tools, and invested the earnings of his persistent toil in a store.

Here he handled goods and merchandise until 1842, when he came to Wooster, continuing in business till 1850. He then proceeded to New York city, engaging largely in the wholesale trade of groceries, which line of speculative enterprise he prosecuted for 11 years, returning to Wooster in 1861, his present and permanent residence. His next investments were in real estate, buying several farms, which, although living in the city, he visited daily, and over which he exercised personal supervision.

In 1863 he was nominated for the Probate Judgeship of the county, but was defeated at the election by the soldiers' vote. In 1866 he was a candidate for the same office, and was elected, and in 1869 was re-nominated, and re-elected. His term of six years in that honorable office expired in February, 1873.

He was twice married, on the 1st of May, 1844, to his second wife, the eldest daughter of Thomas Robison. He had three children, Harry, James and Thomas McBride. Harry is a merchant in New York. James entered the army in 1861, volunteering in the three months service, subsequently enlisting in the 16th O. V. I. for three years, and serving out the whole period.

He received a wound in his head in the battle of Vicksburg, and contracted disease in the service, which culminated in his death in the fall of 1868. Thomas A. McBride, M. D., his youngest son, a graduate of Kenyon College, studied his profession with Dr. Firestone of Wooster, attended four courses of lectures in New York, and graduated with credit and honor at the Physician's College of that city. For some years he has been practicing his profession in Bellevue Hospital, New York. He is a skilled physician and destined to distinguish himself.

Hon. John K. McBride, though he has attained his three score years, is still in the vigor of ripe manhood and promises fair to attain a very advanced old age. His intellectual power is just at its zenith, and a long career of activity and usefulness is still be-



fore him. Being a man of remarkably regular and temperate habits, his physical constitution is robust and unimpaired. As Judge of the Probate Court none dare to gainsay his impartiality, probity, fairness and sound judgment. In the discharge of his duties no stain fell upon the ermine of his judicial character. By his indomitable will and inflexible energy and industry; by his straightforwardness in the line of duty and the exercise of a mature judgment, he has acquired a competence of this world's goods, and has left an example not only to his friends, but the community generally of what in the absence of fortune, or a paternal inheritance, can be accomplished by a brave perseverance and a dauntless spirit.

#### MICHAEL TOTTEN.

John Totten, the father of Michael Totten, was born in County Derry, north of Ireland, in the year 1749, and in 1765, emigrated to America. The war between Great Britain and the Colonies breaking out, he immediately joined the Colonial army, in which, under Generals Washington and Wayne, he served seven years.

After the close of hostilities, he removed to Kishacoquillas valley, in Pennsylvania, where he married Nancy McNair. He next went to Virginia, thence to Raccoon creek, Pa., and thence to Columbiana county, Ohio. He and Johnny Gaddis, a Scotchman, and Charles Hoy built the three first cabins that were built in Columbiana county, near Liverpool.

But prior to his removing to Ohio, he joined General Wayne's army, operating in the west, and remained with him a year, until the treaty of Greenville, in Darke county, Ohio, August 3, 1795. He removed to Stark, now Carroll county, Ohio, in 1805, five miles south-east of Osnaburg, on the Little Sandy, settling on what was long known as the Baum farm.

In 1809 he removed, with his family, four miles west of Massillon, and in May, 1812, at the age of sixty-three years, he died. He was a massive, muscular man, who performed gallant service for his country in two of its wars, always enjoying good health and never confined to a bed of sickness until prostrated by the disease that ended his life. On one occasion he was shot in a fight with Indians, and had his thigh broken.

Hon. Michael Totten was born May 11, 1800, and had five brothers and four sisters, all of his brothers and two of his sisters being dead. After his father's death, in February, 1813, Michael removed to Wooster, in company with his mother and the rest of





the family. They remained in Wooster during 1813-14, Michael occasionally hauling logs for his brother-in-law, Isaac Poe, then owner of the Henry Myers farm, for the purpose of building a cabin, which was afterwards known as the "haunted house." The house was built in 1814, Jacob Matthews doing the hewing, assisted by Archibald Totten, the Driskels being present at the raising of it.

From Wooster Mr. Totten's family removed to, and located one-half mile east of the village of Congress, the entire country then being a perfect wilderness; and in February, 1815, and with no assistance but George Poe, Henry Totten and John Meeks, he erected his cabin in the woods. After they had left Wooster, and prior to their removal to Congress township, they lived in a double log shanty, which they erected where the old brick kiln stood, on the Mansfield road, on the Myers farm, and close to their door were three Indian graves.

Mr. Totten lived in Congress township seventeen years, and in 1832 removed to Chester township, where he purchased lands, and for many years devoted himself to agricultural pursuits. A number of years ago he removed to Wooster, where, with his family he has since continued to reside. Mr. Totten has been twice married; first to Louisa Crawford, of Congress township, by which marriage there resulted two children, Matilda and Henry, the former marrying James Freeman and dying in Illinois; the latter, Henry, being joined in marriage to Jane Ramsey, and living in Chicago; second, November 16, 1830, to Mrs. Susanna Ramsey, of Washington county, Pennsylvania, daughter of William Ewing, deceased, of Canaan township, and wife of Samuel Ramsey, of the aforementioned county, who died in November, 1824. By her first marriage, with Mr. Ramsey, she had four children, George, William, Jane and Samuel, the latter a retired physician in Reedsburg, Wisconsin, and a man of wealth, culture and education. By this second marriage of Mr. Totten there resulted the following issue: Nancy, Susan, John, Enoch, Hiram E. and Melissa A.\*

---

\*John and Hiram are dead. Hiram was a Lieutenant in the 120th Regiment, and in the battle of Jackson, Miss., after the surrender of Vicksburg, was struck with a shell from the effects of which he died with his parents, in Wooster, in about twelve weeks. He was a young man of decided mental endowments and was fitting himself for practice at the bar when he enlisted. He was a brave soldier—bore his sufferings like a martyr and marched into the Great Presence as consciously and heroically as though he had picketed the spaces of eternity and measured the depth of the Infinite.



Mr. Totten has been a citizen of Wayne county for 65 years, and can be properly classed with the oldest of the living pioneers, there being but few indeed who have lived so long as he within the limits of the county. His settlement in it dates back to the year immediately succeeding the organization of the county. Wooster then was but a dim spot in the wilderness, and Wayne county, much larger than it now is, contained but four townships. He has witnessed its advance from disorder to order; from darkness to light; from license and confusion to prudent restraints and remarkable civilization.

His life has been an extremely active and eventful one, replete with hazardous adventures, many hardships and exciting situations. He was a man well suited to the times in which his activities were exerted. His courage no man dared to question, and, the associate of the Poes and other brave spirits of the early days, he learned daring in the shadow of danger, and neither wild beast, Indian nor tomahawk possessed terror to him. He entered Congress township when it was in the wilderness of the centuries preceding it, and many are the acres of forest that fell before his strong arms, and the fields that he cleared, that now blossom and ripen with bountiful harvests.

In his more vigorous days he bore a conspicuous part in the progressive enterprises and measures of the community, and was an aggressive, public spirited citizen and man. As early as 1829 he served with Michael Funk and John Vanosdall as one of the Trustees of Congress township, and in all his local positions of public trust sustained a reputation for zeal in the fulfillment of his duties. In 1836 he was elected to the office of Auditor of Wayne county, and re-elected in 1838. He served in the Ohio Legislature from December 1, 1845, to December 7, 1846, and from December 6, 1847, to December 4, 1848, in all of which capacities he acquitted himself with credit and honor.

Since Mr. Totten's residence in Wooster and retirement from the public his life has been spent in quiet and rest in the circle of his family. His wife came to Wayne county with her father, William Ewing, in 1812. She is an exemplary, Christian woman, and though but a few days since passing her eightieth birthday, her cheeks wear the rosy freshness of youth, and she is in the enjoyment of fine health, and cheery as a maiden of sixteen. Fifty years ago Mr. Totten was one of the best specimens of the heroic backwoodsman; a stout, athletic, daring adventurer, and a hunter





whose delight was in the thickets and ravines of the woods. He encountered the Indians in contests for game, met them in their camps and settlements, slept in their bark huts, well knowing their treachery, but too brave a man to fear them. He frequently met old Captain Lyon and Tom Jelloway; knew Baptiste Jerome,\* after whom Jeromeville, in Ashland county, was named, and threshed wheat at his house.

Identified as Mr. Totten has been with the first settlement of the county and its heroic period, and with his vivid and unfailling recollection of events of half a century ago, he has proven a most valuable auxiliary to us, and we are largely indebted to him for much of the incident that appears in the history. His recollection of the Fulke massacre; his knowledge of the Driskels, and his association with and relationship to the Poes, being a brother-in-law to Isaac, son of Adam Poe, divest our narratives and descriptions of all romance and semblance of fiction.

#### MICHAEL TOTTEN CHALLENGED BY A BEAR.

When his mother and the family were living in the cabin which stood on the old brick kiln site, he went up on the hill, about half a mile from the house, to look after the cows, and while sitting on a log, listening for the cow bell, a big black bear passed close by him, pausing a moment and looking at him, and then going on. He ran at the top of his speed back to the house and gave the alarm, whereupon Archibald Clark, John, George, Elijah and William Glasgow started in pursuit of bruin with dogs and guns, Mr. Totten also accompanying the party. The dogs tracked it some distance, and treed it about half a mile west of where John McKee, Esq., lives—a mile north of the University. All that had guns fired at it, and, after receiving thirteen bullets, it tumbled to the ground. This was in August, 1814.

#### A TERRIBLE NIGHT IN THE WOODS.

While Mr. Totten was living in Congress township, and soon after his removal there, Isaac Poe, who then lived on the Henry Myers farm, had been up in Congress township, where he afterward moved, and on his return home he found that his horses had strayed away, and were for two weeks lost, as he supposed. Mr. Totten, then but fifteen years of age, being in the woods in search of the cattle, came in contact with Mr. Poe's horses, and knowing that they were his, concluded to take them home. He got elm-bark and made halters for them, and started toward

---

\*Jerome was a Canadian Frenchman, and, says Knapp, "was a man of positive character, impulsive, generous and brave, devoted in his friendships, and bitter in his enmities. His natural gifts of mind were good. He could converse fluently in French and Indian, and so as to be understood in English. To the early settlers he was of great service in furnishing them with provisions, some having expressed the opinion that they would have incurred the hazard of starvation, had it not been for the aid afforded by him."





Wooster on the line of blazed trees. A storm came up and darkness overwhelmed him. In his wanderings he got into the Killbuck bottoms, to the rear of the residence of the late Samuel Funk, and could go no further. Here, through the rain and wind and lightning of the storm, he remained during the night, holding on to the horses and reaching his brother-in-law's in the morning.

#### PACKING SALT ON HORSEBACK.

Michael Totten's brother William, and James Gaff, of Stark county, bored for salt on Killbuck—went down 440 feet and broke the augur. They procured salt water, but could not manufacture over a half bushel of salt per day. Michael packed it from the well up to the farm in Congress township, on horseback. Salt was then worth four dollars per bushel and wet at that.

In 1813 he was *water-boy* to the harvest hands cutting wheat on the Avery farm, then owned by George and Isaac Poe. The crop consisted of about ten acres, and it was principally "sick wheat." He has no explanation of the cause of this sick wheat. On the Byers farm, then owned by a Scotchman, named Billy Clark, a harvest was cut that year.

#### A LOST BOY IN THE OLDEN TIME.

As an incident of the year 1820, Michael Totten relates the excitement created by the search for a lost boy, named James Durfee, eight years old, whose parents lived near Perrysburg, seven miles north-west of Congress, then in Wayne county, but now in Jackson township, Ashland county. It appears that the child accompanied his uncle, David Souls, in search of some hogs in the woods. Becoming tired, his uncle told him to remain at a gap until he returned from more extended search. When the uncle at length came back, the boy was gone, and it having snowed heavily in the meantime, no trace of "Little Jim" could be seen. He made a wide search for him, hallooed, but without result, then gave alarm to the family and neighbors. Everybody turned out, Mr. Totten among the number, and for three days the hunt was vigorously prosecuted, but finally had to be abandoned as hopeless.

Weeks afterwards, in March, two miles from where he was lost, the body of the little fellow was found in the woods, near a brook, into which it is supposed he had fallen, and, getting out, had frozen to death, covered by snow. His eyes had been picked out by ravens, and locks of his hair were afterwards found strewn over the snow, by Mr. Totten, when out coon hunting.

During the search for the boy Mr. Totten entered a "Yankee slash," and there shot a huge buck.

#### SAVES A BOY'S LIFE.

In 1815 he saved John Mowry from drowning, who was then a lad of 16, in Little Killbuck. He had sunk in the water when Mr. Totten sprang in after him and, assisted by John Shinneman, succeeded in getting him out of the water. When taken out he was speechless, but recovered.

Michael Totten's mother was the second white person who died in Congress township (1821), Amasa Warner's wife being the first, dying on the farm now owned by Royce Summerton; his mother being buried in the Rumbaugh graveyard.

His earliest neighbors in Congress township were Isaac and George Poe, James Carlin, Matthew Brewer, Peter Warner, John Nead, John Jeffers, Walter Elgin, etc.



He helped to build the first Presbyterian church in Congress township, on the corner of section 27. His brother, John Totten, taught the first school in the township, in the cabin in which his mother lived, the Brewers, Ewings, etc., sending their children to the school. After him a Mr. Beatty taught, Elmer Yocum, Sally Totten, etc., etc.

### GENERAL WILLIAM GIVEN.

O! why has worth so short a date?  
While villains ripen gray with time,  
Must thou, the noble, gen'rous, great,  
Fall in bold manhood's hardy prime!

—Burns.

In our off-hand ink-Takings of the various individuals whom we have drawn together and seated at random in this volume, we have at times been embarrassed almost to the verge of despair. The vagueness or incompleteness of all knowledge concerning the substance of the shadow left us; the absence of essential data which would serve to illustrate mental traits, or be indicative of disposition, or character, has too often rendered our pen-portraiture and sketch-work not only a difficult, but an irksome and unenviable toil.

We have even lamented the misfortune of our years, and regretted that we had not lived in the days when intimacy would have been possible with many who have been blotted from the breathing roll. In regard to that worthy assembly of pioneers with whom "life's fitful fever is over," we have had too often to rely upon others for information, whereas the Takings should be a mirror of the man, and such a one as should reflect the broader outlines of character, which are perceivable by all, and draw out those peculiarities visible only to a few.

In some instances we have been relieved of this embarrassment by our personal knowledge of the dead, but we are free to admit that in a majority of instances we have been destitute of that knowledge, so powerful in giving effect and strength to characterization.

With General William Given the writer of this memoir had some personal acquaintance, and concerning him entertains some pleasing and undying recollections. He remembers him in the healthy, vigorous flush and activity of his physical manhood; in the full possession of his bright, sparkling intellect; in his natural adjustment to all charities; his generous, benevolent, royal na-





ture; his compass and vastness of soul; but, better than all, for the tender, sympathetic heart that pulsed in his genial, glowing bosom.

He was born on the 4th day of September, 1819, in the town of Newville, Cumberland county, Pa. His father and mother came from County Tyrone, Ireland, although they were of Scotch extraction, belonging to the Clendenning clan of the Camerons, who were a religious sect which separated from the Presbyterians and continued to hold their religious meetings in the open air. They were resolute maintainers of the unblemished purity and rights of the Reformed church. They had hovered for many years about the mountainous regions of the parish of Kirkmahoe, in Dumfriesshire; and as they began to confide in the kindness of their less rigid brethren they commenced descending, step by step, from a large hill to a less, till they finally swarmed on a small, sterile mount, with a broomy glen at its foot, beside a little village, which, it seems, one of their number named "Graceless Quarreiwood." This settlement was chosen with some skill, and, in the period of the persecution, might have done honor to the military tactics of John Balfour, of Burley. It is a long, straggling village, built in open hostility to regular lines or the graceful curves of imaginary beauty. The cottages which compose it are scattered, as if some wizard had dropped them down at random; and through the whole a streamlet winds, and a kind of road, infinitely more crooked than the stream. They were a sect of religious enthusiasts who entertained peculiar views, and were distinguished by an intense and overflowing devotion, which appeared to be the result of the consciousness of direct communication with Divine Powers. They were rigid, conventional and austere—made few converts, as few people are fond of inflicting on themselves willingly the penance of controversial prayers and interminable sermons.

When but a child the parents of Judge Given removed from Newville, to Westmoreland county, Pa., and settled at the village of Murryville. His father being a blacksmith, the deceased, when he was only a lad, commenced to learn his father's trade, and so determined was he to do so that his father had to erect a platform by the side of the anvil in order to give the youthful genius an opportunity to display his skill. He was so expert and apt in learning that, at a very early age, he was considered a good workman and prepared to perform the different labors of the village blacksmith.



His early education was limited, it being acquired while he was learning his trade. He attended the village school during the day and "blew the bellows" in the shop at night. In paper cap and leather apron, by the blaze of the forge, he read his books and first gave discipline to his mind. So far as the benefits of a regular education are concerned, it was, to a great degree, neglected. By persevering energy and diligent industry, he had, by the time he came to Ohio, qualified himself to take charge of a common school. In 1836 he left Murryville and went to Pittsburgh, to try the experiment of living, where he followed his trade in an extensive machine shop until 1838, when he emigrated, with his father, to Holmes county, Ohio, and settled on a farm, then in the woods, three miles west of Millersburg. Here a smithy was at once erected, and here Judge Given successfully *blowed and struck* for two years. From here he removed to Petersburg, in Ashland county, where he swung the noisy hammer for another year. In 1841 he returned to Holmes county, and began investigating Chitty, and unlocking the secrets of Blackstone. During the summer he pursued the study of the law; during the winter taught school.

He was admitted to the bar at the July term of the Supreme Court, 1843, at Sandusky, Ohio. November 23 of the same year he was married to Miss Susan Croco, of Holmesville, Holmes county, Ohio. During the autumn of his admission to practice he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Holmes county before he had a single case in the court, to which office he was re-elected. At the termination of his prosecutorship he stood at the forefront of the Millersburg bar, having proven not only the peer, but the superior of Hoagland, Tannyhill and Sapp. In 1849 he was elected to the House of Representatives from Holmes county, and served in that body for one term with marked distinction.

In 1850, in the month of November, he came to Wooster, forming a partnership with John P. Jeffries in the legal practice, which continued till the spring of 1855. Subsequently he became associated in the law with John McSweeney, remaining with him until 1858, when he was elected Judge of the Common Pleas Court, of the Sixth Judicial District of Ohio, his commission bearing date of January 10, 1859. He remained on the bench until 1862, when he resigned, and on the 18th of August, 1862, was commissioned Colonel of the 102d O. V. I., serving in the army for nearly three years. March 13, 1865, he was commissioned Brigadier

3596















